

THE  
KING  
of the  
JEWS



JOHAN FORSSTRÖM

# THE KING OF THE JEWS

*Thesis Submitted by :*

**JOHAN FORSSTRÖM**

for

SAHITTIYA CHAKHRAWARTHI (D. Lit.)

to

The Chancellor of the Ruhunu University

Venerable Dr. Pandit

PARAWAHERA PANNANANDA THERO (D. Lit.)

and

TO THE MAHA NAYEKAS

OF

THE ASGIRIYA AND MALWATTA CHAPTERS,

DALADA MALIGAWA (TOOTH RELIC TEMPLE),

KANDY,

SRI LANKA.

2530 - 1987

Published by,

East-West Books, Kapellhamnsvägen 33, 10940  
Hangö, Finland, and/or Melder Place, 8, Ananda Road,  
Nugegoda, Sri Lanka. 1st Published 2530-1987. © Johan  
Forsström.

#### DEDICATION

I dedicate this book to the Hebrew  
Buddhist Jeshua or Jesus who passed  
away in Srinagar, Kashmir, circ. 110 A. D.  
May he have attained to Eternal Peace.

I also dedicate this book to my Guru,  
Anagarika Dharmapriya Mahinda from  
Panadura, Sri Lanka, the inexhaustible  
champion of Buddhism, and to his  
parents. Good health, bliss and peace  
to them and all living beings.

Printed by,



DEEPANEE PRINTERS & PUBLISHERS.

463, Highlevel Road,  
Gangodawila - Nugegoda,  
Sri Lanka.

## CONTENTS

	<i>Page</i>
<b>CHAPTER I "THE CRUCIFIXION OF JESUS"— A COCK - AND - BULL STORY.</b>	1
<b>CHAPTER II IOANNIS-CHRIST - THE MAN WHO WAS CRUCIFIED BY PONTIUS PILATE.</b>	93
(a) The Discovery of the Christ's Skeleton.	123
(b) The Christ's Marriage. The Migration of His Family from Palestine to Southern France.	124
(c) The Biggest Fraud Practised on the Histo- rical Human Species or the Compilation of the So-Called "New Testament."	137
<b>CHAPTER III JESUS'S LIFE IN INDIA AND DEATH IN KASHMIR.</b>	161
(a) Jesus's First Journey to India.	176
(b) The Tibetan Gospel.	185
(c) Jesus's Second Journey to India. His Death and Burial in Kashmir.	209
<b>CHAPTER IV BUDDHISM, THE ESSENES AND JESUS.</b>	275
(a) Jesus and the Teaching of Celibacy.	312
(b) The Essenes and the Buddhist Teaching of Vegetarianism.	320
(c) Jesus and the Teaching of <i>Kamma</i> (Karma) and Rebirth.	333

(d) The Wisdom of the Buddhists of Palestine.	342
(e) Buddhism and Greek Thought.	359
(f) Buddhism and Islam .	374
<b>CHAPTER V THE DESTRUCTION OF THE BUDDHIST HERITAGE IN THE WESTERN WORLD.</b>	377
<b>CHAPTER VI SUMMARY AND CONCLUSION.</b>	385

## FOREWORD.

Over forty years ago, when I was in India as a Buddhist Missionary during the Great World War II, I very fortunately found out a small booklet on "The Unknown Life of Jesus Christ" by a Russian journalist called Nicolai Notovich. With an inexpressible enthusiasm several times I went through the booklet, paying my fullest attention to it. A vivid description of Jesus's unknown life in Tibet, Ladakh, Kashmir and India had been found in this booklet. After reading it I came to the conclusion that Jesus was a born Buddhist of Essene's community existing in Palestine, and gradually came to Tibet with a keen interest of getting a right hand knowledge of true Buddhist teachings. At the age of thirteen years by birth Jesus had received ordination as a Lama and thoroughly studied the Buddha-Dhamma under the versatile Buddhist teachers along with all other branches of Indian thought for fourteen years. He toured almost all the parts of Greater India and went back to his native land, Palestine, as a versatile teacher of Buddha-Dhamma.

The learned Russian journalist, Mr. Nicolai Notovich had discovered some invaluable manuscripts hidden in a Gumphalibrary of Ladakh in the nineteenth century with kind assistance of a certain Lama. With the help of his interpreter Mr. Nicolai Notovich immediately got them translated into European languages and published in Europe and America. By discovering the unknown life of a Buddhist saint like Jesus, no doubt Mr. Notovich did an inestimable service to the entire truth-loving world. May he attain Eternal Peace and Happiness by the power of his selfless and meritorious act (*kusalakamma*) such as this.

Just with the close of year 1986 I had another rare opportunity to receive a copy of a remarkable research-work under the caption "The King of the Jews" by Dr. Johan Forsström of Finland. The subject matter, the author has discussed in detail with very authentic evidences from ancient sources of information in his thesis, is the same as what I have already mentioned above.

Dr. Johan Forsström, the author of the book, has taken much pains by devoting his invaluable time, physical and mental energies to this selfless, noble and gigantic task in collecting efficient material and triumphantly completed the work as an all round fruitful one to the entire truth-seeking world.

The fact "Jesus was not the same person as called Christ or Messiah who was crucified as a political traitor by Pontius Pilate" has been well and wisely proved by the author. I do hope that the world-intelligentsia will come forward with their mental eyes fully open to study this true life story of the Buddhist saint Jesus, the spiritual leader of the Essenes of Palestine.

Even before the advent of Buddhism Jambudcepa (India) was quite known to the peoples of Western countries as Indian merchants and other learned men freely moved to and from Western countries for their trading and other cultural purposes. The Jataka stories of the Buddha bear enough evidences for this. According to one Jataka story named "Baveru Jataka" we know Indian merchants along with their merchandise took some Indian birds such as crows, peacocks and other Indian animals for sale in the Occidental countries like Baveru (= Bavaria), a part of Germany, very many centuries ago in the pre-Buddhistic age of India.

It would not be far from truth, if we say that those Indian travellers had laid the foundation-stones for the future cultural empire of Righteousness of the Buddha by gradually introducing Indian thoughts of culture, politics, science, religions and philosophy, as well as Indian arts and crafts to the Western peoples.

The Greatly Compassionate Buddha did not remain isolated within the boundaries of Indian soil in teaching and preaching His sublime doctrine of righteousness to the masses of Jambudeepa alone. Instead, He went right round the universe teaching and preaching to gods and men alike by his supernatural psychic powers. Like all other previous Buddhas, Gothama the Buddha spoke in Pali or Magadhi, the language of Magadhan people of India, regarded as the original language of all living beings. The Buddha preached His eternal law of Four Noble Truths directly to the hearts of His hearers. So they could easily understand the

Dhamma in their own respective tongues. Thus the Chinese, the Hellenic, the Semitic and the Aryan peoples understood the sublime teachings of the Master in their own respective languages. Therefore by going through the canonical and non-canonical literature of Buddhists we can correctly say that the Lord Buddha Himself visited the most of the civilized countries lying in four quarters of the world. So we can say without a least hesitation that the Buddha-Dhamma practically was known to the peoples of Western countries during the lifetime of the Buddha.

Furthermore we are quite aware of the coming of some distinguished philosophers and thinkers like Pythagoras, a strong believer of *kamma* and rebirth (*punabbhava*), to India even in the lifetime of the lord Buddha. They would have been comparatively studying the Sambuddha Dhamma along with other subjects of Indian culture and philosophy while they sojourned in India. In the 4th century B.C. Alexander the Great invaded the Western and North-Western provinces of India, and established therein the Greek suzerainty for nearly three centuries B.C. In the time of the Mauryan Empire the Hellenic rulers sent their respective ambassadors to the courts of Mauryan emperors during the aforesaid period. We can easily learn this fact well from the Buddhist, Indian, and Greek classical and historical accounts of different writers.

Emperor Asoka the Just sent two leading Greek Buddhist monks named Yonaka Maha Dhammarakkhita and Maha Rakkhita in order to propagate Buddhism amongst the peoples of Asia, Africa and Europe in the third century B.C. During that age the sublime teachings of the Greatly Compassionate Buddha were rapidly spreading especially in almost all Hellenic countries. Some of the Greek monarchs like King Menander (Pali: Milinda) had embraced Buddhism and gave all supports to the Buddhist missionaries in order to propagate Noble Buddha-Dhamma in the three great Continents of Asia, Africa, and Europe.

Before I conclude this I would like to introduce the author of this remarkable book to the readers in brief:

Johan Forsström, M.D., Ph.D., was born in Dragsfjärd, Finland, in 1948. Between 1973—1976 he studied comparative religion at the University of Lund, Sweden, and qualified himself to

teach religion. In 1974 he visited Greenland in order to study the Eskimo culture. Between 1976—1985 he studied Buddhist Philosophy under the wholesome guidance of Guru and Anagārika Dharmapriya Mahinda from Panadura, Sri Lanka. In 1978 Johan Forsström went to Colombo, Sri Lanka, and began studies of Oriental Medicine and Philosophy at the College of Medicina Alternativa. He studied under Professor Dr. Anton Jayasuriya and Dr. Jitka Gunaratna. In 1983 Johan Forsström qualified himself for Doctor of Philosophy and in 1984 for Doctor of Medicine at the College of Medicina Alternativa. In 1984 Dr. Forsström was doing research on trigeminal neuralgia at the Colombo South Government General Hospital, Kalubowila, Sri Lanka. He has written two scientific theses: *The Buddha-Dhamma on Mental and Physical Health*, Colombo, 1984, and *On the Pain Relieving Effects of Acupuncture in a Clinical Setting*, Colombo, 1984.

In November, 1984, in connection with a ceremony at the Padhanaghara Maha Vihara, Colombo, Dr. Forsström was given four Bo Saplings by me in the presence of the Acting Chief Justice, R. S. Wanasundara.

On the 7th of March, 1987, with the unanimous consent of the Kāraka Mahā Sangha Sabhā (Highest Executive Council of the Order of Monks in Sri Lanka), the Venerable Pandit Wimala Kitti Siri Sumana Sirimalwatte Ananda Maha Nayeka Thero of Syamopaliwansa Mahanikaya, and Lord Abbot of the Uposatharama and Puspharama, Kandy, Sri Lanka, conferred the honorary degree of Sahittiya Chakrawarthi (D. Lit.) on Dr. Johan Forsström in the Temple of the Sacred Tooth Relic (Dalada Maligawa), Kandy, Sri Lanka, as a mark of gratitude for his research on Oriental philosophy, religion and medicine.

Dr. Forsström is a member of the following scientific institutes: the *Acupuncture Foundation of Sri Lanka*, the *Korean Acupuncture Institute*, the *International College of Acupuncture*, the *Homeopathic Foundation of Sri Lanka*. He has also been appointed visiting lecturer of the College of Medicina Alternativa, Colombo, Sri Lanka.

By writing this unprecedented research book Dr. Johan Forsström has indeed brought to light an invaluable life treasure of a

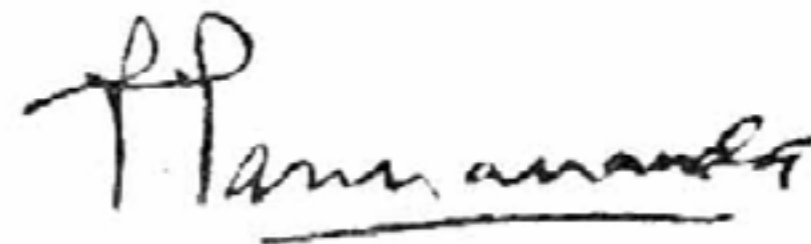
Palestinian Buddhist monk hitherto lay hidden in a vast mirage box of ignorance, made by the carpenters of Christo-Messianistic Churchianity of Jews.

I do not like to write anything more in detail on this matter as Dr. Johan Forsström wisely and nicely has discussed it accurately setting before us a vivid description based on very authentic reasons and proofs collected from the ancient classics, historical and religious reports that were set hither and thither.

Learned Doctor, as a sincere truth-worshipper, has proved rightly and undeniably that the Essene Buddhist leader of Palestine was not the Christ who was crucified on the cross by his political enemies.

Jesus never resurrected from the grave as so called "Son of God". Instead, Jesus, as an elderly Buddhist monk, died his natural death in Kashmir when he was in fully grown old age. So one must rightly say, Jesus was a humble disciple of the Lord Buddha. It is as a matter of fact, an acceptable fact of truth. No doubt, I sincerely believe that not only the Buddhist world but the entire truth-loving world of non-Buddhists also will accept this priceless work of Dr. Johan Forsström in one applause. At the same time I hope that internationally known educational, cultural and religious institutes will not neglect their own bounden duty to befittingly pay their sincere gratitude to Dr. Johan Forsström for his selfless service to the literary world today and tomorrow.

May the noble Triple Gems shower the sacred blessing upon Dr. Johan Forsström for his hale, hearty and happy long life for more and more selfless services to the suffering world.



P. Pannananda  
Ven. Dr. Pandit PARAWAHERA PANNANANDA  
Chief Sanghanayaka Maha Thero of  
Colombo and nine Korals,

PADHANAGHARA MAHA VIHARA  
174 Sri Wajiragnana Mawatha,  
COLOMBO 9 — SRI LANKA.

## INTRODUCTION

One must be a "heathen" in order to understand this book. One must have lived on the heath and thereby developed a "heathenish" thinking and a "heathenish" understanding. The cities and the societies are today polluted by the stench of "god". In order to survive it is necessary to reject "god" and become a "heathen", for purity can today only be found among the very few which are left of the peoples of the heath, the prairie, the tundra and the steppe. Simple living and high thinking are pure "heathenish" qualities. One must be honest towards oneself in order to understand this book.

This book discredits, condemns, rejects all the works of "god" and declares that "god" is the uniquely biggest enemy of mankind.



[Faint, illegible text]

[Faint, illegible text]

"Everywhere they speak in their writings of the tree of life and of resurrection of the flesh by the tree—I imagine because their master was nailed to a cross and was a carpenter by trade. So that if he had happened to be thrown off a cliff, or pushed into a pit, or suffocated by strangling, or if he had been a cobbler or a stonemason or blacksmith, there would have been a cliff of life above the heavens, or a pit of resurrection, or a rope of immortality, or a blessed stone, or an iron of love, or a holy hide of leather. Would not an old woman who sings a story to lull a little child to sleep have been ashamed to whisper such tales as these."

(Celsus, Greek philosopher, circ. 200 A.D.).

Those persons who have refused to believe and kneel in front of the cross have many times been brutally executed. An enormous amount of wars have been fought in the name of the cross. An incalculable number of people, both men, women and children, have been murdered in the name of the cross. It would take many volumes to describe all these horrible happenings. And what do we find behind all this ?

According to the New Testament "Jesus was crucified" because he had planned to threaten clerical Jewish interests and proclaim himself king of Israel. The Jewish high-priests became afraid of losing power. Therefore they wanted to get rid of Jesus somehow. They decided to kill him and they wanted Pontius Pilate, the Roman Governor of Judaea, to proclaim a sentence of death by crucifixion. All this sounds like an adventurous story. But is it believable ? It is quite evident that the Gospels are very unreliable as far as historical facts are concerned, the description of persons, events, places, etc, etc. As Professor John Marco Allegro has pointed out in connection with the so called Gospels : "What we must do in any re-examination of their evidence is to dismiss from our minds twenty centuries of accumulated exegetical and pietistic tradition, and consign our fondest images of flax-haired, blue-eyed shepherds calling sheep, knocking on doors, patting small children on the head, hanging on crosses, or lying limp and lifeless in a mothers arms, to the realm of the fanciful where they belong." All these churchian images must be considered as intentional attempts to stir up emotionalism in the spectator and thereby stupefy and weaken his mind.

All the Gospels contradict each other and are by no means perfect although they are said to have been "inspired by a perfect, all-knowing God". Those who wrote the Gospels cannot even give to the reader the exact date of the so called "crucifixion" of Jesus. Matthew, Mark and Luke maintain that Jesus was "crucified" on the day of the Passover but according to John he was "crucified" on the day before the Passover. There are many other similar contradictions. In the original Greek version of the Gospels Jesus is called Jesus the Nazorean. In the other versions he is called "Jesus of Nazareth" which indicates that he came from a town called Nazareth.

According to the Greek version he belonged to a politico-religious sect called *Naziraois* or *Nazirites* and this had nothing to do with a town called Nazareth. The Gospels of Matthew, Mark and Luke have been called *The Synoptic Gospels*. The word "synoptic" is Greek and indicates that something is seen with one and the same eye. However these so called "synoptic" Gospels are full of contradictions. In the Gospel of Mark there is a peculiar story about a young naked man who runs away when Jesus is about to become captured. (Mark 14 : 51-52). This is totally missing in the other Gospels. There are other dissimilarities and contradictions as well. The descent of Jesus for example is depicted quite differently and so are the incidents in connection with the birth of Jesus.

When the churchian scribes cynically invented the stories about Jesus they first wanted to fool their country-fellows, that is the Jews, and make them believe that Jesus was the long expected Messiah or in Greek, the Christ, a political, worldly ruler, a direct descendant of king David who ruled circ. 1015-975 B.C. King David of the Old Testament was a devil-worshipper and worshipped the desert-devil Jehowa. (Vide : *Exodus*, Jethro, Moses, Sapphira and bloody sacrifices). In Samuel II 21:9 David worships the devil Jehowa under the pseudonym of "god" and sacrifices bloodily seven men through crucifixion. King David had a huge harem consisting of five hundred concubines, committed adultery (II Samuel 11) and must therefore have been a very sensual individual. He was also a carcass eater, very crafty and cynical and killed both men and animals in bloody wars and sacrificial rituals. His children committed incest with each other and his successor, his son Solomon, was a product of fornication. And during his last days, almost on his deathbed, king David longed for a young woman, a virgin, to keep him warm since he suffered from ague. (I Kings 1). This man David was regarded by the Jews as the ideal king, the ideal husband and the ideal father and he was called Christ. And this is the reason why the Jewish so called Gospel-writers in their powercrazyness wanted Jesus of the New Testament, the Jesus they themselves had fabricated, to be a descendant of David, to fool their country-fellows and force them to desert the religion of their forefathers.

Both Matthew and Luke have fabricated genealogies connecting Jesus with David. The Gospel of John, specifically written for a non-Jewish audience, does not contain any genealogy at all and neither does the Gospel of Mark. However the genealogies in Matthew and Luke are full of contradictions. According to Luke there are 42 generations from David to Jesus but according to Matthew there are 28. Both genealogies contain quite different names, only three names are similar. It is quite obvious that the names are fictitious. The only purpose with the genealogies is to make the reader believe that Jesus was a descendant of David, who was called the Christ or the Anointed One. The genealogies were written for political purposes by powercrazy, wordly minded individuals masquerading as religious benefactors. The majority of the Jews refused to let themselves become fooled in this respect, did not accept Jesus (or rather his so called representatives on earth-the priesthood) as a Messiah or a Christ and regarded rightly Churchianity as an apostasy from Judaism. Jesus never used about himself such designations as a "Messiah" or a "Christ." These were cynically put into his mouth by his so called "followers".

When the churchian scribes and their followers started to disseminate Churchianity in the non-Jewish world they noticed that they had to fabricate another lie about Jesus, the virgin birth, and this in order to compete with the already prevalent religions and cults, which they wanted to incorporate into their own system. The priesthoods of Mithra, Attis and Osiris had millions of followers in the Graeco-Roman world. These religions had large churches and temples all over the Roman Empire. Mithra, Attis, Osiris, Alijan Baal and Father Bacchus were human beings who lived thousands of years ago. They were a bit cleverer than the bulk of the people and after their death they became deified and a powercrazy priesthood created a religion and took advantage of their names in order to make money. The same thing is known to have happened with the human beings Brahma, Shiva and Vishnu in India. They also became deified after their death and a power-crazy priestcraft fooled people to start to pray and sacrifice .

Mithra, Altis, Osiris, Atijan Baal and Father Bacchus were all declared to have been born by a virgin and they were all worshipped as redeemers and saviours of mankind. The scribes of Churchianity wanted the priesthoods of the other religions to join their religion and therefore they had somehow to make Jesus palatable to the other priesthoods. The highest wish of the Jewish scribes was to make a Churchian Empire out of the Roman Empire. So they declared that Jesus, like Mithra and the others, was born of a "virgin" as the "Son of God" in a cave. In the very few ancient Gospel texts, which survived the churchian burning of old texts during the fourth century, it is mentioned that Jesus's "virgin birth" took place in a cave. This has inter alia been confirmed by the so called "church father" Origen, who wrote about the year 230 that Jesus was born *in a cave* which was shown to travellers at that time. (Vide : *Contra Celsum* by Origen). The invented story about the "virgin birth" was thus added to the Gospels of Matthew and Luke. (Matt. 1 : 18-25, Luke 1 : 26-38). And Jesus became more palatable to the followers of Mithra etc. and the churchian scribes and the churchian leaders, all Jews, started to make more money.

But now a serious problem arose. The genealogies in Matthew and Luke, connecting Jesus with Christ or David, now lost their entire meaning. Churchianity got itself entangled into its own lies. If Jesus was born unnaturally through a virgin it meant that he had not one single drop of the blood of Christ or David in his veins. So the *trastavadin*<sup>a)</sup> Gospel-writers continued to falsify and tamper with the texts. To the wording in Luke 3:23 "Jesus was the son of Joseph" was added "as supposed" and the original text in Matthew "Joseph begot Jesus" was also craftily distorted. The original text was expurgated and after the name Joseph the following text was added : "the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus" !

a) *Trastavadin* is a special term which will be used many times in this book. A *trastavadin* is a person who willingly kisses your hand only to get a chance to cut it off in the next moment. Churchianity is the most deadly, murderously deadly *trastavadin*-institution the world has ever seen.

The fraud was exposed in 1892 when two British ladies, Gibson and Lewis, discovered an ancient handwritten Gospel-document in the monastery of Sinai, Egypt. This discovery has been called the *Sinai palimpsest*. The original text in the genealogy of Matthew is here preserved: "Joseph begot Jesus". Nothing is mentioned about any virgin birth.

The "virgin birth" is thus a dirty churchian fabrication in order to infuse paralysis into the minds of people, to make them gape out of amazement, to make them credulous and enslaved. The churchian priest is still the most rotten and cynical liar the world has ever seen.

However the lie about the "virgin birth" of Jesus needed an additional lie. The greedy Jewish scribes and their followers also wanted money from the worshippers of Isis, the "Great Mother-Goddess" or the "Queen of Heaven", and Dukdaub, the mother of Zarathustra or Zoroaster. The temples of Isis and Dukdaub all over the Roman Empire were full of gold and silver and this attracted the churchian bigwigs more than anything else. So it was declared that Jesus's fictitious mother Mary, like Isis and Dukdaub also was born of a "virgin". And in 1854 Pius IX pronounced *ex cathedra* the dogma of the so called "Immaculate Conception" or the "virgin birth" of Mary. And in 1954 Pius XII (he who both directly and indirectly helped Adolf Hitler to power)<sup>a)</sup> declared that Mary, like Isis, is the "Queen of Heaven".

Mary was and is used by Churchianity as a sexual symbol to attract followers. She was reproduced as a "Mother" with half visible, large and swelling breasts who looked at her "children" with tender and alluring eyes. The motivation behind this dirty *trastavadin* trick is to make the church-goer feel like a small child who always will be in need of mother's care. In this way Churchianity continued to degenerate entire populations all over the world by polluting and weakening their minds. Is there a person with self-respect who can be a member of the Church?

a) Vide: *The Pope Helps Hitler to World-Power. How the Cross Courted the Swastika for Eight Years* by Joseph Mac Cabe.

In Matthew 3:13-17 we are being served a story about the so called "baptism" of Jesus with rumbling voices from the sky: "Thou art my beloved son, in whom I am well pleased." This is also a latter interpolation and distortion. The original text was a quotation from Psalms 2:7 (canonical, and had the following wording: "Thou art my son, this day I have given birth to thee". (*Codex Cantabrigiensis D*, circ. 200 A.D.). Later it became obvious that this text contradicted the lie about the "virgin birth" and the whole text had to be rewritten. Even this text was craftily written with a specific motivation to hypnotize the Jewish audience and to fool them to believe that Jesus (i.e. the power-crazy *trastavadin* priest) was the long expected "Messiah" who had come to his "chosen people" in order to make them rich and powerful. The text originates actually from ancient political coronation rituals, when the high priest (as the representative of "god" on earth) in full attire approached the successor to the throne, placed the crown on his head and uttered solemnly: "Thou art my beloved Son, this day the Lord has given birth to thee" and the surrounding courtiers, the body-guards and the masters of the royal household ejaculated to the rhythm of rattling weapons:

Hosiannah! Hosiannah! Hosiannah! or Hail! Hail! Hail!

A similar coronation pattern was applied within the Roman Empire, where the Emperor was called the Son of God and the Saviour or *Soter* of mankind. Churchianity deliberately moulded the biblical texts in a way that they supported and justified the political claim for power of the Church in the Roman Empire and in other parts of the world as well. All values were unscrupulously set aside. A truth was of value only if it could aid in the spreading of lies.

Powercrazyness continued to pollute the minds of the Churchians and the so called "Gospels" became more and more distorted. In Matthew 7: 28-29 there is the following distorted text:

28. When Jesus had stopped talking, the people marvelled at his sermon.

29. for he announced his teaching to them with power and authority and not as their scribes.

However the original text had a completely different wording:

28. When Jesus had stopped talking, the people marvelled at his sermon,

29. *for he appealed to their reason and their heart and did not preach as their scribes who announced their doctrines with power and authority.* (From an ancient Gospel-text in Aramaic discovered in 1881 in a Tibetan monastery by Rev. Gideon Jasper Richard Ouseley, 1835-1906).

Powercrazy individuals have always attempted to paralyze the reason of their dependents and this is why Churchianity always has advocated blind faith instead of rational thinking. Do not think. Believe ! And crawl up the stairs to the altar to the butcher's bench. Your death is my bread, says the "lord".

There is a story in the Gospel of Matthew about a king named Herod who is said to "have murdered all male infants" in the town of Bethlehem. This is said to have happened because king Herod wanted to kill the Jesus child. Such a cruel action would have caused a lot of excitement and vexation and it would also most certainly have become documented by historians. However no such massmurder is known to have taken place. The whole thing must be an invention. Mark, Luke and John do not mention anything at all about a massacre and neither does Josephus Flavius, the famous Jewish-Roman Historian. Josephus would certainly have mentioned this massacre if it really had occurred since he describes the rule and the actions of Herod with great exactitude.

In the Gospel of Matthew three kings from the East came to visit Jesus shortly after his birth. According to Luke no kings from the East visited the Jesus child. Luke writes that Jesus was born in a cow-house and was visited by a few shepherds who happened to be in the neighbourhood. According to Matthew Jesus was born in 7 B.C. This is contradicted by Luke who writes that Jesus was born in 6 A.D.

The following question arises : Which one of the Gospels gives false information or is the information they give reliable at all ? How can an all-knowing, perfect "God" who is said to have directly inspired the authors of the Gospels, give such a defective and contradictory information ? If the contradictions have been caused by the so called "Devil" then the authors must have been inspired by the "Devil" and not by "God" . And this must necessarily mean that "God" is not all-mighty at all but is to a considerable extent controlled by the "Devil" even when he writes his own biography.

As far as the so called "crucifixion" is concerned there are many contradictions and distortions in the Gospels. From the very beginning I wish to point out that no crucifixion of Jesus whatsoever took place and that the story about the "crucifixion" is nothing but a cynical invention by the Jewish Gospel-scribes and their fellow-workers. Pontius Pilate, the Roman Governor of Judaea, never condemned Jesus to become executed. No such trial was ever held. One must look realistically and honestly into these matters. To begin with let us see what the Gospels say. All the Gospels agree that "Jesus was crucified during the reign of Pontius Pilate in Judaea between 26 to 36 A.D." As for the exact date of the "crucifixion" the Gospels contradict each other. Matthew, Mark and Luke maintain that Jesus was "crucified" the day after the Passover, whereas John maintains that the "crucifixion" took place on the day *before* the Passover. The members of a Jewish Supreme Court, *Sanhedrin*, is said to have "captured Jesus and accused him of conspiracy against both Jewish and Roman laws and customs". Thereafter they reportedly brought him to Pontius Pilate and "exhorted him to execute Jesus by crucifixion". Now the following questions arise : If the Jewish high-priests thought that Jesus somehow threatened their power they could have had him stoned to death. Why did they bring him to the Roman Governor ? According to Jewish law *Sanhedrin* could pass death sentences by stoning. They could also have assassinated Jesus. It would not have been a problem since Jesus was unarmed and did not have any armed body-guard either. Moreover he frequented open places very often. And assassina-

tions were very common at this time. They could have poisoned him for example. Why contact Rome? Again one must look realistically into these matters. The Gospels were composed mainly for a Roman and Greek audience. How would it have looked like if the so called "Son of God" or even "God Himself" would have been stoned to death or poisoned to death? It would hardly have appealed to the audience. Such a way of dying did not fit into the "message". The execution must happen under much more solemn and dramatic forms and in a way that would appeal to the religious consciousness of the audience the "message" was meant for. Crucifixion for sacred purposes was something quite common in the world of those days and those places. We will later describe these religious customs in detail.

Let us first describe the contents of some documents concerning the so called "crucifixion". In december 1945 some Egyptian farmers found a large storage jar in the desert sand in Upper Egypt in a place called Nag Hammadi. The jar contained many ancient philosophical and religious documents. The documents have been written by members of a school of thinkers called the *Gnostics*. (The word *gnosis* is Greek and means both knowledge and insight). The Gnostics were accused of "heresy" by the so called "orthodox" Church and were heavily persecuted. Their scriptures were burnt but the Nag Hammadi discovery can give a clear picture of the Gnostic philosophy. The Gnostics have their own version about the so called "crucifixion" of Jesus. In *The Second Treatise of the Great Seth* we read the following text: Jesus speaks:

"I did not succumb to them as they had planned.....  
And I did not die in reality but in appearance, least I be put to shame by them. For my death which they think happened to them in their error and blindness, since they nailed their man unto their death.... It was another, their father, who drank the gall and the vinegar; it was not I. They struck me with the reed; it was another, Simon, who bore the cross on his shoulder. It was another upon whom they placed the crown of thorns.. And I was laughing at their ignorance".

Another religious text, the Koran of Mohammad, expresses the same idea. According to the Koran Jesus was not crucified but replaced by another who was crucified in his place. The following text is in the Koran: "they did not kill him, nor did they crucify him, but they thought they did." (Koran 4:157).

No one of the followers of the Church had ever seen Jesus become crucified. It was only by hearsay that the "message" reached them. At this time no cameras existed, no televisions, no films, no telephones or telegraphs. Various events were documented by scriptures, by pictures or mostly orally. A large amount of people could not read or write. They were dependent on hearsay. So when a person in Greece or Egypt heard about the so called "crucifixion" of Jesus in Judaea he did not have many possibilities to check whether the information he received was truthful or not. Especially if the event had taken place many years or even many decades previously. None of the Historians of those days had witnessed the so called "crucifixion" of Jesus. What do the ancient Historians say? In the works of the well-known Roman Historian Publius Tacitus (circ. 55-115 A.D.) a "crucifixion" is mentioned with a few words. However the text in Tacitus' work has undoubtedly been tampered with by churchian scribes. This is also known to have happened with books written by the Jewish Historian Joseph ben Matthias who later became a Roman citizen under the name of Josephus Flavius. He was born in 32 A.D. Josephus has written the history of Palestine during the first century and a "crucifixion" of Jesus is mentioned. (*Antiquities of the Jews*, Book XVIII, Ch. iii, 3). However it has become evident that this is a latter interpolation during the fourth century because the very short report about Jesus is structured in such a way as to be in accordance with the official churchian orthodoxy. *Encyclopedia Britannica*, for example, describes the relevant report as one "which in its present form has certainly been interpolated or altered, perhaps by a Christian editor, and may indeed be spurious altogether". There is evidence that many deliberate interpolations have taken place. An old edition of a book by Josephus Flavius has been found in Russia. The text, in Old Slavonic, has been dated to 1261. In this edition Jesus is not described as the "Son of God" or anything like that but as a human being and as "a

king who did not reign". It also becomes evident from the Russian edition that Jesus belonged to a political party called the Nazireans or Nazirites. And according to another source Jesus had "a line in the middle of his head in the manner of the Nazireans." (Nazirean comes from the Hebrew word *nazir*, which means a "guard" or a "warner").

And the church-father Origen (185-254 A.D.) writes as follows: "The surprising thing is that he (Josephus Flavius) has not shown that Jesus is the Christ". It is therefore quite obvious that the report about Jesus as the "Christ" and the equally spurious story about the so called "crucifixion" of Jesus did not exist during the third century in the works of Josephus Flavius.

In 1881 a British priest, Rev. G. J. R. Ouseley, is reported to have found an ancient Gospel-text in a monastery in Tibet. The Gospel is written in Aramaic. The author is unknown. Rev. G. J. R. Ouseley translated the text into English. In this Gospel-text it is said that Jesus was "crucified" at a time when Pontius Pilate no longer was the Governor of Judaea :

"And it was midsummer when Jesus ascended to heaven and he was not yet fifty years old since it was determined that seven by seven years of his life would become completed".

Pontius Pilate ruled in Judaea between 26 and 36. The "crucifixion" must therefore had taken place many years after Pontius Pilate had left the country. According to Matthew Jesus was born in circ. 7 B.C. And according to Luke he was born in 6 A.D. The Tibetan Gospel is very interesting and I will mention it more in detail later. But one thing is clear. The story about the so called "crucifixion" is here also a churchian falsification.

Some of the Gnostic writers, among them one John, assert that the "crucifixion" was more or less a mirage and Jesus is not being looked upon as a human being with a body consisting of flesh and blood. According to John Jesus must be comprehended "more as a spirit than a body".

"My brother I wish to tell you about a most wonderful thing; sometimes when I wanted to touch him I could feel a solid material body; but at other occasions his being was immaterial as if it had not existed at all"

At the moment of the so called "crucifixion" the same John is said to have been sitting in a cave somewhere in Palestine and he had a vision of Jesus who told him :

"John, for everybody down there I am being crucified and penetrated by spears. . . . I am being given vinegar for drink. But to you I speak and listen to what I tell you".

Then John sees a "cross of light falling from the sky and he hears Jesus's voice":

"I have not suffered any of those things they say about me. I want it to be called a mystery".

(*Johannes-akterna* 88, i NT Apocrypha II, p. 225)

To a rational thinker these assertions by John must be considered as sheer nonsense produced by a confused mind. Anyhow they do not have any rational or enlightening value.

An Alexandrian thinker, Basilides, who was condemned and accused of heresy by the churchian orthodoxy circ. 180, declared that the "crucifixion" was a big fraud and that Jesus was not crucified at all. According to Basilides, as reported by the churchman Irenaeus, another person named Simon of Cyrene was crucified. (*Five Books against Heresies*, Irenaeus, p. 73). The Persian Buddhist Mani (3rd century) also declared that it was not Jesus but another person who was crucified by Pontius Pilate. As this author already has mentioned some of the Gnostic writers and the Koran of Mohammad also declared that Jesus was not crucified but that a confusion was deliberately created by the Churchian scribes and that Jesus's name cynically was applied to another person who was really crucified and who had an altogether different name. We will show in the next chapter that Basilides, Mani, the Gnostic writers and the Koran of Mohammad speak the truth. But let us first mention what other reports there are about the so called "crucifixion" of Jesus.

Friedrich Bahrt, Karl Heinrich Venturini, Charles Christian Hennell, August Friedrich Gföerer and Richard van der Alm are German 19th century scholars and they maintain in very learned dissertations that the biblical story about the "crucifixion" of Jesus is based on an Essene plot. They think that "Jesus was drugged" in order to be able to survive the "crucifixion" and after

he had been taken down from the cross he was given medical attendance. He recovered and thereafter lived in seclusion in an Essene commune in Palestine. The German physician and Nobel laureate Albert Schweitzer expresses a similar idea in his book *Von Reimarus zu Wrede* which has been published in English under the title *The Quest of the Historical Jesus*. Another German 19th century scholar, David Friedrich Strauss, has exposed much of the churchian fraud in connection with the so called "miracles". He has written the book *Das Leben Jesu*. Because of this he was dismissed from his university. The truth has always been very, very unpalatable to the Church and the Churchians.

There is another document which maintains that "Jesus did not die on the cross but was still alive when he was taken down from the cross". The relevant document is a letter that reportedly was found in an old library in Alexandria. It is claimed that the letter was written by a member of the Essene brotherhood in Palestine and sent to an Elder of the same brotherhood in Egypt. According to the letter Jesus "fainted on the cross" and thereafter "the Roman soldiers took him down from the cross since they believed he was already dead". It is also said that "Jesus's wounds were treated by his friends and he recovered slowly". However he was very weak after all he had gone through and he reportedly travelled with his friends to the Dead Sea "where he died six months after the arrival". He was reportedly buried in an unknown place near the Dead Sea. (*Esseerbrevet om Jesu verkliga liv*, Sweden, 1977. See also : *The Crucifixion by An Eye-Witness*, Los Angeles, 1919). These documents must also be regarded as spurious. The relevant "letter" was in all probability written by a German freemason in Leipzig during the first half of the nineteenth century. He must have been inspired by the German 19th century scholars, mentioned in the preceding passage and who also expressed almost exactly the same line of thought.

We know, however, that a human being under certain circumstances can survive a crucifixion. In 1964, 1965 and 1966 a young man, 23 years old, named Jaime Castellano Meza was crucified in Mexico. All this was staged by the Vaticanistic (wrongly called Catholic) Church who wanted to make more money. The young man was nailed to a cross, his both hands and one of his

feet were penetrated by large nails. After the third crucifixion in 1966 he required a blood transfusion but he never felt any physical pain. This is being reported in *The News of Mexico City, Mexico*, April 9, 1966. The report contains a detailed analysis and two large pictures.

A modern scholar, Professor John Marco Allegro, maintains that the story in the New Testament about the "crucifixion" is pure fiction. He thinks that the story originates from an event that took place about a century earlier. At that time Alexander Jannaeus (103-76 B.C.), the pontifex of the Israelite "god" Jehowa, crucified about 800 persons of his own people as an act of revenge. The wives and the children of the crucified were massacred in front of the crosses. Professor Allegro argues that among the sacrificed was a spiritual Teacher called the Teacher of Righteousness. He belonged to a school of thinkers called the Essenes. They lived in isolated areas along the coasts of the Dead Sea and the Dead Sea Scrolls, discovered by a goat in 1945, describe the Teacher of Righteousness. According to Professor Allegro : "Looking across at the New Testament story of Golgotha, we can now appreciate how this actual event (i.e. the reputed crucifixion of the Teacher of Righteousness) formed the basis of the Gospel myth". (*The Dead Sea Scrolls and the Christian Myth*, J. M. Allegro, p. 197).

Another modern scholar, the Frenchman Andre Dupont-Sommer from the University of Sorbonne, Paris, expresses a somewhat similar idea : "The Galilean Master as He is presented to us in the writings of the New Testament appears in many respects as an astonishing reincarnation of the Teacher of Righteousness". (*The Dead Sea Scrolls*, Andre Dupont-Sommer, p. 99).

There is an ancient document which to some extent would confirm Professor Allegro's version of the so called "crucifixion" of Jesus. However from the very beginning we wish to point out that the relevant document is a forgery cynically perpetrated by Churchian scribes in order to confuse and fool posterity as regards the real events which took place during the time of Pontius Pilate. The document was discovered in 1896 by Professor Solomon Schechter in Old Cairo. The contents of the document is nothing but a bunch of deliberate lies. We read that in the Jewish year 3671 or



90 B.C. a soldier named Joseph Pandera or Panthera lived in Bethlehem. His neighbour was a chaste woman, Miriam, engaged to Johanan, a descendant of king David. One day Joseph Pandera knocked at Miriam's door and seduced her. Miriam became pregnant and Johanan left her and emigrated to Egypt. In due course Miriam gave birth to a son named Jeshua or Jesus. At an early age Jeshua used to argue with the priests of the temple and he claimed that Moses could not be regarded as the greatest authority since he had to go to Jethro for counsel. When it was discovered that Jeshua was born through fornication he had to flee into upper Galilee.

In the temple at Jerusalem there existed a certain Foundation Stone with a mystical scripture containing a magical message. Jeshua deciphered the text and acquired magical powers. Thereafter he proclaimed himself a Messiah (a Christ) and he also cured cripples and lepers. After some time 310 young men joined him and became his disciples. They regarded him as a Messiah.

At this time Salome Alexandra or Queen Helene, widow of Alexander Jannaeus, ruled in Palestine. She heard about the famous Jeshua and wanted to meet him. The priests dragged Jeshua before the queen. He proclaimed himself the Messiah and cured a dangerously ill person. The queen praised him and became one of his followers.

We read further that after this event Jeshua went to Galilee and performed many unusual feats. Once he used a millstone as a boat on the Lake of Galilee. However the priestcraft in Jerusalem became very jealous and started to conspire against him. When Jeshua at another occasion met the queen the priests had procured a counter-magician named Judah *Iskarito* and he succeeded somehow in "defiling" Jeshua with the result that both Judah *Iskarito* and Jeshua became powerless.

Since Jeshua after this event had forgotten the magical words on the temple stone he decided to revisit the temple at Jerusalem in order to relearn the magical words. This happened on the eve of the Passover holiday. He rode on an ass to the temple. However his enemy Judah *Iskarito* had informed the priests and they

together with the police captured Jeshua in the temple. The priests decided to sacrifice Jeshua to the desert-devil Jehowa and he was put to death by hanging on a tree.

On the first day of the week some of his disciples went to Queen Helene and told her that she had made a mistake because Jeshua was indeed the Messiah and that he had risen from the grave and ascended to heaven. The queen thereafter became very agitated and gave strict orders to the priests to bring her the dead body within three days.

Meanwhile a gardener had buried the body of Jeshua. (In John 20 : 15 there is also a peculiar story about a gardener who is said to "have hidden the body of Jesus"). The priests went to the gardener and forced him to give them the body. They tied the dead body to the tail of a horse and dragged it to the queen who praised the priests for their performance.

However the disciples of Jeshua caused a lot of social agitation in Israel during thirty years by declaring that Jeshua, like the prophet Isaiah, had ascended to heaven and would shortly come back and conduct a last judgement.

This story is nothing but a cynical imposture, written possibly during the 4th century by Churchian scribes (Jews) and with the sole intention to confuse and mislead posterity. The whole story is fictitious. If these events really had taken place they would most certainly have been documented in the Talmud. And Josephus Flavius, who with great accuracy describes social insurrections in Palestine and the reign of Queen Helene, does not with one single word mention this event, quite simply because it never took place. We will in the next chapter describe why the Church needed to circulate impostures of this sort.

Another modern scholar, Professor Hugh J. Schonfield, maintains in his book *The Passover Plot* (London, 1977) that "Jesus stage-managed both the crucifixion and resurrection with the aid of a few accomplices". Professor Schonfield thinks that "Jesus did not die on the cross" and that "Jesus secretly left the unguarded tomb together with one Joseph of Arimathea". As we will show in the next chapter Professor Schonfield is also mistaken.

Professor Martin A. Larson, from the University of Michigan, U.S.A., thinks that the narratives in the Gospels were written by greedy individuals who wanted to exploit mentally and economically a credulous audience :

"The entire narrative of the arrest, trials, condemnation scourging and crucifixion bear the distinct imprint of a *passion play*. The scenes are in sharp focus and follow in rapid succession. It is no accident that the Oberammergau play, now performed also on American soil, is replete with dramatic force. The events read like a scenario, similar to those performed for thousands of years in the temples, and at the shrines of Isis, Osiris, and other pagan cults in the ancient world". (*The Essene Heritage*, Martin A. Larson, p. 151, 1967).

Professor Larson's research has been confirmed by inter alia the German philosopher Friedrich Nietzsche :

"Paul succeeded in constructing the churchian formula that outbid all the mystical cults of the antiquity : Osiris, Mithra, the Great Mother. For this purpose he had such a talent and instinct that he in merciless violence against the truth put in the mouth, and not only in the mouth, of his Saviour, the saviour he had invented, all the conceptions with which these cults had fascinated—he moulded the saviour into a person that also a Mithras-priest could tolerate. And Mary became a copy of the Great Mother (Isis). And in this one had believe—in the Holy Catholic Church". (*Antichrist*, Friedrich Nietzsche).

As the reader by now has noticed the so called "Gospels" must be considered as extremely unreliable. They are full of contradictions, distortions and other deviations from the truth. The story about the so called "crucifixion" of Jesus is a big fraud and a cynical invention. From this follows quite normally that the story about the so called "resurrection" and "ascension" also is a big fraud since no such events could have taken place. This author will later describe how Jesus migrated to Kashmir in north-western India, where he died a normal death at a ripe old age. The more one studies the Gospel texts the more one becomes convinced

that they were written by a collection of rotten bastards. Who else but an extremely corrupt individual can write a text full of intentional lies and disseminate the text in the form of a "religion" and in the name of a so called "god" ? The ordinary church-visitor does not know anything about this. He is being thoroughly fooled and his mind becomes polluted. It is a catastrophe when one takes into consideration that this has been going on during circ. 2000 years and the world has become more and more corrupt under the influence of this so called "religion". How can a society whose "religious" system is full of untruth and corruption foster individuals with a healthy mind and a healthy body ? And the Bible (Byblos) is called "the word of God" ! That "god" must indeed be extremely corrupt and confused since he cannot even distinguish between truth and falsehood.

The so called "New Testament" (even the name of the book is a fraud) as it exists today has undergone many changes. Texts have been excluded and new texts have been added. Original, fundamental teachings, such as non-violence, including vegetarianism, the teaching of rebirth and the law of cause and effect (*kamma*), were excluded about 1,700 years ago and especially after the council of Constantinople in 553 A.D. At many occasions the texts have been completely changed in order to agree with the official clerical opinion and to make it easier to disseminate the doctrines. Many such totally arbitrary revisions have given an altogether different meaning to the texts. The Gospels of today are not at all the same Gospels that existed for example during the second century. At this time only a small part of what later came to be called the "New Testament" had been written. The intentional distortions of the texts have caused more and more confusion, a confusion meant to serve the greedy interests of the Church. It must also be remembered that from the very beginning the Gospel texts were very unclear, since they deliberately were made so, and could never give any rational explanation as regards existential questions. The basic dogma of Churchianity has always been the so called "redeeming death of Jesus on the cross, his burial and his resurrection and later his ascension". To this comes the dogma of a so called "second coming of Jesus". As we have already showed in the preceding text these dogmas are based on fantasies and intentional fraud perpetrated by those Jewish scribes who wrote the so

called "Gospols". It is quite unbelievable that Governments in various parts of the world still continue to give financial support for the dissemination of these sick fantasies into the public consciousness. One can here speak about a huge mental genocide.

There are in the world persons who call themselves "Christians". But most of these persons do not even know what the Greek word "*Christos*" means. The Jews used the word "Messiah" (*Mashiah*) to designate a political, worldly ruler. *Christos* is Greek for Messiah. King David of Israel was also called Christ or Messiah. Later this designation was applied to the Jesus or Jeshua of the New Testament. The Church had to deify Jesus to make him acceptable to the Roman audience. What is a "Christian" or "Christianity" today? According to the Church (including Vaticanism, Lutherism and Anglicanism) a "Christian" is a person who believes in the so called "crucifixion of Jesus, his death and resurrection and his ascension". A "Christian" also believes, or *must* believe, that the "world will soon come to an end". As a matter of fact it says in the New Testament, in a saying attributed to Jesus, that the "world was going to come to an end already during the first century". Obviously "Jesus" must have made a big mistake. To a rational thinker and to any person with self-respect this is a horrible nonsense. How can a person with self-respect blindly believe that a man who lived and died many centuries ago will come back at a time when the world ends and thereafter awaken carcasses from the tombs and take them up to heaven? A "Christian", according to the Church, is also a person who believes in an "eternal hell" and that all non-believers will be thrown into that "eternal hell" and "burn for ever". To any sane individual this is an extremely sadistic "religion" and completely irrational. The "goal" of this so called "religion" is the end of the world. Can a person who considers the destruction of the world as something worth striving for be looked upon as mentally healthy? The number of mentally sick individuals has increased catastrophically in all the churchian countries, and among their followers in Africa, Asia etc., during the last few centuries and decades.

The word "Christianity" is an intentional misnomer. Jesus never called himself a "Messiah" or a "Christ" or a chosen "son of God". These names are all churchian inventions. The Messiah

or Christ concept within Judaism had originally only a political, worldly meaning. The Messianists among the Jews longed for a strong political ruler, a Messiah (in Greek a Christ), with a capacity to defeat all the enemies of Israel and protect the independence of the Jewish nation. Due to Persian, Zoroastrian influence the Messiah concept was later, and especially among a fraction of the Essenes, given an altogether different interpretation. Within the mythology of Zoroastrianism a great "virgin-born" Messiah named Soshan was expected to come and remove all "evil" from the earth, conduct a Last Judgement, liberate mankind and introduce a kingdom of saints after the earth had passed away in a cosmic devastation. Still today the Parsis (Zoroastrians) of India teach that a Messiah, a "Prince of Peace", named Behram Varzavand, will appear in the year 2002 A.D., restore the Zoroastrian faith and establish a kingdom of saints in Iran and all over the world. (*Life of Ustad Saheb Behramshah Nowroji, Shroff*, p. 246, Bombay, 1983). The author (authors) of the *Jewish Book of Enoch*, written circ. 170-70 B.C., adopted the Persian Messiah myth and the Gospel-writers copied from the Book of Enoch when they ascribed to Jeshua or Jesus the originally Persian Messiah functions. This is the reason why Churchianity during the sixth century proscribed The Book of Enoch, partly because it formed a missing link between Judaism and Churchianity and partly because The Book of Enoch exposed Churchianity as a Persian-Asiatic superstition.

A copy of The Book of Enoch in Ethiopic was discovered by James Bruce in Abyssinia in 1775 and later several other manuscripts and fragments were discovered. The Book of Enoch introduced a Zoroastrianized Judaism. The Zoroastrian concepts of personal immortality, purgatory, eucharistic meals, purification with water (baptism), election and predestination now became basic doctrines within the early Essene Judaism. These concepts and fantasies had been utterly unknown within traditional Judaism. The authors of The Book of Enoch copied from the Zoroastrian scriptures and the Churchian Gospel writers copied from The Book of Enoch.<sup>a)</sup>

a) *The Book of Enoch*, translated and edited by R. H. Charles in *The Old Testament Apocrypha and Pseudepigrapha*, Vol. II. pp. 163-281. Also published in *The Sacred Books of the East*, Parke Austin, Lipscomb, 1917, Vol. 14, pp. 47-172.

Let us have a look on how all the so called "Gospels" have been subject to revision, expurgation and remodeling within the course of the centuries. From the very beginning the Gospel texts were unreliable and latter interferences have made the texts more and more unreliable. To begin with it is necessary to understand that Jesus never intended to establish a Church. What Jesus wanted to show was a way leading to individual freedom here and now. An institution and an institutionalized life was for Jesus the same as slavery. An institution consisting of churchmen performing rites and rituals was something Jesus strongly opposed. As we will describe in the next chapter it was a group of exiled and degenerated christo-messianistic Jews who founded that institution which today is called the Church.

Jesus's rejection of all sorts of churchmen and their sickly institutions is clearly expressed in an ancient Oriental document. Jesus, here called "Issa", speaks :

"As long as the nations were without priests, they were ruled by the natural laws and preserved the purity of their minds" (*Altai-Hima'aya : A Travel Diary*, Nicholas Roerich, New York, 1929.)

During the first centuries, starting from the middle of the second century, there were many more Gospel texts than the four Gospels in the New Testament of today. Many of those early Gospel texts were removed from the Bible by churchian bishops (Jews) who claimed to represent "orthodoxy". Those Gospels which arbitrarily were expurgated were for example the *Gospel of Thomas*, the *Gospel of Philip*, the *Gospel of Nicodemus*, the *Gospel of Barnabas*, the *Gospel According to the Hebrews*, the *Gospel of Truth*, the *Gospel of Mary the Magdalene*, the *Gospel of Peter*, the *Gospel of the Infancy of Jesus Christ*, the *Gospel of the Egyptians* and many other Gospel texts. A Jewish churchman of Lyons, named Irenaeus, became very powercrazy and he started to write books around 180 A.D. He called all those who did not have the same opinion as he "heretics". According to Irenaeus only his Church could give "salvation". He organized violent persecutions against free-thinkers and especially against *Gnostics*. They represented a more

or less individual form of religion and did not wish to make an institution out of religion. Irenaeus, powergreedy as he was, advocated blind faith in the dogmas of an institutionalized, so called "catholic" or "all-inclusive" Church. He wrote "Five Books Against Heresies" or "Libros Quinque Adversus Haereses". Irenaeus started to sort out all the available texts and arrange them in such a way so that they would conform with his own personal opinion. He condemned all personal religious experience and declared that only his "catholic" Church can distribute (or rather sell) "religious" experience through its priestcraft. Of course he was out to fool people and make them dependent of an organization and its leaders. The extreme degeneration within organized Churchianity started immediately with the exiled Jewish authors of the New Testament and continued with Irenaeus (also a Jew) and his followers. These individuals wanted to supplant all individual freedom with slavery and sensual livelihood. They advocated blind faith instead of free, rational thinking. They invented a number of dogmas, which still today form the rotten foundation of modern Churchianity. They invented the most insidious impostures in order to make a Churchian Empire out of the Roman Empire. The Church became a wordly, political institution which hypocritically functioned in the guise of religion.

Let us see how the distortions of the Gospel texts continued. Originally the Gospel of Mark did not contain any story about the so called "resurrection" of Jesus. It ended with the so called "burial" of Jesus. The last chapter is a latter addition, indicating that the resurrection myth was written for a very special purpose which we will explain subsequently. During the second century the Gospel of Mark contained a special passage which became expurgated around 200 A.D. Professor Morton Smith of Columbia University discovered in 1958 in the monastery of Mar Saba near Jerusalem a fragment that originally belonged to the Gospel of Mark. The fragment is cited in a letter written by a church-father, Clement of Alexandria (a Jew), to one of his followers. In his letter the church-father admits the authenticity of the Gospel text but exhorts his follower, one Theodore, to deny it and destroy it. He actually exhorts his follower to lie openly in order to defend what he calls "the only true truth". The following text belonged to the Gospel of Mark :

"And they came into Bethany, and a certain woman, whose brother had died, was there. And, coming, she prostrated herself before Jesus and says to him, "Son of David, have mercy on me". But the disciples rebuked her. And Jesus, being angered, went off with her into the garden where the tomb was, and straightway a great cry was heard from the tomb. And going near, Jesus rolled away the stone from the door of the tomb. And straightway, going in where the youth was, he stretched forth his hand and raised him, seizing his hand. But the youth, looking upon him, loved him and began to beseech him that he might be with him. And going out of the tomb they came into the house of the youth, for he was rich. And after six days, Jesus told him what to do and in the evening the youth comes to him, wearing a linen cloth over (his) naked (body). And he remained with him that night, for Jesus taught him the mystery of the kingdom of God. And thence arising, he returned to the other side of the Jordan". (*The Secret Gospel*, Morton Smith, 1974).

Obviously the "great cry" had a connection with sexual orgasm. From the very beginning the Church won followers by appealing to their lowest instincts. Still today the Church uses sex in order to attract followers. There are for example church towers with the shape of large penises and the pornography-industry today is nothing but a Churchian enterprise. The ancient Gospel-text, discovered by Professor Smith, must have been used by the Church in order to encourage homosexuality and thereby sap the Roman Empire for power-crazy purposes. The story in the canonical Gospel of Mark about a young naked man running away when "Jesus is about to become captured in the so called Garden of Agony" (Mark 14 : 52) must originate from the passage expurgated by Clement of Alexandria. One must conclude that Clement of Alexandria had most of the passage expurgated because he thought that the insidious purpose of the story was too obvious.

From this follows that it is not only the Gospel of Mark which has become distorted and arranged in a specific way to suit the interests of official Churchianity. The other Gospels have also to

a considerable extent been tampered with. In 1939, Giovanni Galbiati, the chief-librarian of a library called *Ambrosiana* in Milano, Italy, discovered among Arabic manuscripts an old version of the Gospel of John. The Gospel was of Syrian origin and translated into Arabic. This Gospel of John contains a large amount of material which is totally missing in the so called "canonical" Gospel of John. And in 1881 a British priest named Gideon Jasper Richard Ouseley found a Gospel manuscript written in Aramaic in a monastery in Tibet. This Gospel is morally and ethically on a very high level and also contains a lot of valuable and enlightening material which has been expurgated from the official Gospels. A Hungarian physician, Professor Edmond Bordeaux Szekely, has found old Gospel manuscripts in the Royal Library of Vienna and in the Secret Archives of the Vatican. These Gospel texts also give quite another picture of the teachings of Jesus and his followers. All these findings give further evidence that the present Gospels sanctioned by official Churchianity are utterly distorted and unreliable.

The official Gospels contain the story about "Jesus's last meal" with his disciples. (Matthew 26 : 26-29, Mark 14 : 22-25, Luke 22 : 15-20). In all these Gospels Jesus is said to have "celebrated a last supper on the Passover day". However according to John Jesus does not celebrate the last supper on the Passover day but several days *before* the Passover day and not at all in remembrance of the Jewish Passover holiday. This is because the Gospel of John is a deliberate and crafty *trastavadin* creation in order to make the message appeal to the Graeco-Roman audience. The Jews with their strange customs were namely rather unpopular within the Graeco-Roman world. Therefore the "Last Supper" is described as an event without any relationship to the Jewish Passover holiday. In the Gospel of John the so called "crucifixion" of Jesus also takes place *before* the Jewish Passover. This is being intentionally emphasized over and over again to make a real deep imprint on the mind of the Greek and the Roman. (John 13 : 1, 29 and 18 : 28 and 19 : 14, 31, 42). The Gospel of John was specifically written for the Graeco-Roman world. And in the *Acts*, which describe the "journeys" of the altogether fictitious person "Paul" (the so called "Apostle of the Gentiles") and his "churchian followers"

in the Graeco-Roman world, the celebration of the ancient Jewish Passover holiday is not mentioned with one single word. The exiled Jewish scribes in Rome (the founders of Churchianity) used frequently the Jewish Scriptures ("The Old Testament") when they angled for followers in the Graeco-Roman world but at the same time they did not hesitate to breed contempt for the Jewish Scriptures and customs as long as it could serve their power-crazy interests. Later they started to persecute and kill their own country-fellows, the Jews, because these Jews, the Jews of the Temple, refused to embrace Churchianity, since they knew what really took place in Jerusalem during the time of Pontius Pilate and this did not please the other section of the Jews, the founders of Churchianity or the fanatical and exiled Christo-Messianistic Jews in Rome. We will describe these events in the next chapter.

As Professor Martin A. Larson has revealed the "Last Supper" ritual, upon which the churchian so called "Eucharist" is based, is a direct copy of ancient pagan cults, that is the cult of Attis, Mithra and Osiris. Thousands of years B.C. Attis, Mithra and Osiris and many other personages both historical and mythical had been worshipped as the saviours and redeemers of mankind. According to Professor Larson :

"The ritual of Osiris consisted primarily in the celebration of a eucharistic rite, in which the communicants ate the flesh of the god in the form of wheat-cakes and drank his blood in the form of barley-ale. By so doing, his divinity became their own, which was diffused through their members, and they became portions of him in spirit, and the heirs of immortality in his eternal kingdom. Osiris gave mankind the heavenly bread, he died that men might have life and have it more richly, he gave his body to eat and his blood to drink that men and women might, like himself, rise from the grave, divine and immortal". (*The Essene Heritage*, Martin A. Larson, p. 4, 1967).

Both the Osirian and the Churchian Eucharists are based on devil-worship under the pseudonym of "god". Next to ancestor-worship devil-worship is the oldest and most primitive religion of mankind. Devil-worship always involves blood-shedding and

blood-drinking. In the barbaric beginning a priest, an incarnation of Attis, Osiris etc., was crucified at the Easter time every year. The flesh and the blood of the dead priest were literally eaten and drank in a Eucharist ritual and the communicants were fooled to believe that this had a redeeming effect and gave eternal life. "Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day". (John 6 : 47-54). These cults were very widespread in the Mediterranean world at the time when the Gospels were written. After human protest animals were later crucified and still later, like today, only an effigy was used. Those squint-eyed, hawk-nosed and half-bald Christo-Messianistic Jews who founded Churchianity and wrote the so called "New Testament" were all devil-worshippers under the pseudonym of "god". They used these ancient cannibalistic and barbaric rituals as a model when they cynically invented the story about "Jesus's last supper". "The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the flesh of Jesus ?.. By this mystical process, we all become members in the body of Jesus". (I Cor. 10 : 16, I Cor. 12 : 12-13).

According to the so called "synoptic" Gospels (Matthew, Mark and Luke) and in very sharp contradiction to the Gospel of John Jesus is said to "have ordered his disciples to go and procure a paschal lamb for ritual food in connection with the Jewish Passover festival". It is also mentioned that "Jesus and his disciples ate the lamb". However in the Greek Gospel text there is not one single word about Jesus having eaten a paschal lamb. The original Greek text contains the word *paschal meal*. According to the Greek text Jesus and his disciples ate bread and drank an unfermented juice of grapes called *gibbin*. The German Martin Luther, founder of Protestant Churchianity, deliberately mistranslated the original text and put "paschal lamb" instead of paschal meal. Luther was himself a big carcass-eater, suffered from overweight and chronic diseases (migraine head-ache, gastric ulcer, high blood pressure and a degenerated liver) due to his lustful habits. He also wanted everybody else to suffer from the same diseases and therefore recommended carcass-eating. The eating and drinking of animal flesh and blood (milk) weakens the power of the mind and makes a person credulous and easily fooled. (Vide : *The Buddha-*

*Dhamma on Mental and Physical Health* by Johan Forsström, Medicina Alternativa, Colombo South General Hospital, Colombo, 1983, and research done by Professor Redford B. Williams, Duke University, Virginia, U.S.A.).

According to Matthew 14 : 17-19 Jesus fed five thousand people with five loaves of bread and two fish. This is also a deliberate mistranslation by the *trastavadin* Martin Luther. In the Greek original text there is not one single word about fish. It says that Jesus fed the people with bread and *opsom*. The word *opsom* means additional meal or sweet dish and consisted mostly of fresh or dried fruits and of olives and nuts.

According to the ancient Gospel-text found by Rev. G. J. R. Ouseley in a Tibetan monastery Jesus fed five thousand people with six loaves of bread and seven clusters of grapes. Not one single word about fish. This text also gives evidence that Jesus practised non-violence, including strict vegetarianism and strived to remove the bloody sacrificial cult from the Jewish temples. In the ancient Gospel there is for example the following text :

"He could not bear it that someone carried a vessel full of blood through the temple or that animals were killed".

Bloodthirsty Churchianity utterly and deliberately distorted this original text. In the oldest biblical translation by Martin Luther there is the following text : "He did not allow it that someone carried a vessel (*ein Gezug*) through the temple". Still later the text was further distorted : "He did not allow it that something was carried through the temple". (Mark 11 : 16). Like the Jewish Christo-Messianistic scribes, the founders of Churchianity, Martin Luther was a bloodthirsty and crafty individual. He and his followers caused a devastating thought pollution in Europe and the Thirty Years' War. Over twenty million people were massacred.

A famous passage in one of the Gospels, the Sermon on the Mount, originates from ancient manuscripts belonging to a philosophical school called the Essenes. (*Vide : The Book of Enoch* and fragments of the Book of Enoch discovered in cave nr. 4 at the Dead Sea). These manuscripts are dated to a time long before

Jesus. So it is very questionable whether Jesus delivered such a sermon at all. The whole story in the Gospel of Matthew is probably a deliberate construction without any historical or actual basis.

During the fourth century Churchianity became a powerful political institution in the Roman Empire. Under the influence of the mental defilements of greed (lust), hatred and ignorance of the universal, cosmic principles or laws the distortions of the Gospels and the whole Bible continued. It was at this time that the Roman Emperor Constantine gave an opportunity to the Church to become a political institution with much influence. It was also at this time that Churchianity became a military institution with authority to persecute, imprisonment and destroy all opponents to the so called "faith". As Dr. Leslie D. Weatherhead states in his book *Psychology, Religion and Healing* :

"But it was a disaster that Constantine was "converted." Christianity became, in fact, a polite veneer without power or beauty. All the Court darlings were Christians now. The spineless sycophants who giggled out their fatuous days in the luxury of the Roman court, and the sleek, shrewd parasites who battered on its energy and power, were "converted" overnight. Paganism remained, but now it was labelled Christianity as it is today. The religion of Jesus has never recovered either".

Constantine, sanctified by the Armenian and Russian-Tsarist Churchianity, was actually a barbaric, blood-thirsty and sub-human being all his life. In all Churchian books, used in the Western so called "schools" and among their followers in Africa Asia etc., Constantine is being described as a "great humanitarian", a person of "outstanding culture" and a promoter of the "salvation of mankind". This is the usual churchian *trastavadin* dirt. Everything that is rotten and sub-human must be regarded as saintly. Churchianity teaches that Constantine would have "inherited" from his father a "christian" mind. As a matter of fact Constantine was in need of political support against Maxentius who was equally greedy as Constantine for the imperial throne. At this time Churchianity had managed to fool most of the other

cults into its own fold and therefore Constantine needed the churchians as a political support. Constantine is said to have had a "vision of a cross falling from the sky". It is also said that "the cross had the following inscription" : *In Hoc Signo Vinces* or "By this sign you will conquer". Churchianity also asserts that Constantine after his vision would have furnished the shields of his troops with an inscription—the Greek letters Chi (X) and Rho (P) or the first two letters of the word "Christos". Constantine defeated Maxentius at the Milvian Bridge. Churchianity immediately disseminated the lie that the victory was a consequence of Constantine's "christian" sympathies. However the Chi and Rho monogram is an ancient pagan cultic inscription. It has inter alia been found on a tomb at Pompeii. The tomb along with the inscription has been dated to 20 B.C. (Vide : *Secret Gospel*, Morton Smith, p. 16, 1974). So the whole story, including the cross falling from the sky, is a cynical churchian lie in order to fool posterity and attract followers through mental pollution.

The Roman Emperor Constantine was a sun-worshipper and so he remained all his life. According to a contemporary observer Constantine had some sort of vision, mental experience or hallucination near a pagan Apollo temple in the Vosges or near Autumn.<sup>a)</sup> Shortly before he had been initiated into a cult of the sun-god or Sol Invictus and after the Battle of Milvian Bridge a triumphal arch was erected in the Colosseum. The inscription on that arch said that Constantine's victory was won "through the prompting of the Deity". However the Deity referred to was the pagan sun-god Sol Invictus and not Jesus.

The state religion of Rome under Constantine was actually not Churchianity at all but sun-worship and Constantine was the representative of the Sun on earth. The churchian assertion that Constantine would have become a "christian" is a big intentional lie. Constantine worshipped Sol Invictus or the Invincible Sun. His reign was called a "sun emperorship" and the imperial banner and the coins carried the image of Sol Invictus.

a) *The Holy Blood and the Holy Grail*, Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh and Henry Lincoln, London, 1984.

Churchianity had to adjust itself to this cult of the sun and as a matter of fact the mythology of Churchianity had much in common with sun-worship. At this time Jesus was declared to be a god with the same attributes as Sol Invictus. The setting and rising of Sol Invictus were given the same interpretation as Jesus's so called "death and resurrection". It was at this time that Constantine declared the first day of the week to be a day of rest or the "venerable day of the Sun". Churchianity had to adjust itself to this regulation. Previously Churchianity had celebrated Saturday or the Jewish Sabbath day as a day of rest. Constantine also celebrated midwinter or the 25th of december as the day of *natalis invicti* or the resurrection or rebirth of the Invincible Sun. Churchianity had to adjust itself to this cult and sun-feast and declared arbitrarily that Jesus was born on the 25th of december. The churchian so called "Christmas" or "Christ's Mass" is actually a pagan sun-feast or the day of the Invincible Sun. Hereafter Churchianity officially identified the Sun with Jesus. In plain language such a behaviour is called ass-licking. Constantine exposed himself and the churchian bishops and priests licked and they licked every day and they licked in "god's" name. This nefarious method is still very common in all the churchian countries In the West and among their followers in Africa, Asia etc., and it is intentionally encouraged in all institutions. In order to get a book published, in order to get a job, in order to get a political position, in order to get a degree at a so called "university" in the West one must lick asses in one way or the other. Practically everybody, with the exception of a handful, in the Western world and especially the so called "educated" layer is walking around with a bad taste in the mouth and not only in the mouth. The real tragic comedy is that the Western countries, based on churchian so called "values", have functioned and still function as some sort of "big teachers" for the peoples in Africa, Asia and the rest of the world ! How long is the world, the civilized world, going to accept that a collection of sickly individuals, morally and ethically far below the level of the animal, is pulling down the rest of the world's population to sub-human levels ? The churchian *trastavadin* poison is a deadly poison and it has poisoned one social frame after the other. May our churchian brothers come to their



senses. This can only be done by rejecting Churchianity and instead develop the virtues of honesty and truthfulness in thought, speech and action.

Constantine the so called "Great", so much praised by Churchianity, killed his wife, his nephew (a boy of seven), his brother-in-law and many of his relatives. Churchianity had thoroughly taught him a lesson : As a "baptized" you can do anything you like and "you will still go to heaven".

As van Loon points out in his *The Liberation of Mankind* :

"Some day we shall possess an International Board of Revisioning Historians before whom all emperors, kings, pontifs, presidents and mayors who now enjoy (by the churchians) the title of the "great" shall have to submit their claims for this specific qualification. One of the candidates who will have to be watched very carefully when he appears before this tribunal is the aforementioned Emperor Constantine".

Constantine the Rotten and his churchian dust-crawlers and ass-lickers figured again in another *trastavadin* connection in the eighth century. At this time pope Stephen concocted still another "Gospel" or the "Donation of Constantine", a falsified document (what else) meant to transfer all political power and as much gold and silver as possible on the Church. The document is along with the other so called "Gospels" one of the biggest falsifications ever constructed in "god's" name to pull down the whole population of Europe into deeper and deeper layers of dirt. Constantine the Rotten was said to have given officially to the Church all imperial power which the bishop of Rome "accepted" and thereafter in his "grace" gave back to Constantine the Rotten as a "loan". The king was to rule only with the "permission" of the pope and the pope could, as it is stated, confer "divinity" upon the political ruler by smearing him with "holy" blood, the blood of a murdered animal !

As the reader by now must have understood "Christianity" was buried with the so called "Christ". Anyone who reads this and continues to be a member of the Church must either be a Constantine or an idiot. Or as the German thinker Friedrich Nietzsche

rightly has pointed out : "What a monster of spiritual falsehood must not that person be who in our time calls himself a Christian" ! The churchian degeneration continued with the Council of Nicea in 325 A.D. At this council it was decided that the Church must become a strong political institution and Jesus was hereafter to be regarded as a "God" and not as a mortal teacher. To declare Jesus a "God" was a political decision in order to be able to replace the cult of Sol Invictus with the cult of Jesus. All passages in the Gospels which referred to Jesus as a human being and a mortal teacher were expurgated. New Bibles were written, Bibles consistent with the interests of a mentally sick and greedy priestcraft. All other Bibles, Gospels and New Testaments and all documents based on honest thinking were burnt. It was at this time that Churchianity assumed more and more monstrous forms. All honesty, the little that was left, disappeared. A barbaric sort of "human being" became more and more common. The most rotten individuals were to be found among the Churchian priestcraft, mentally sick parasites who never hesitated to lie openly in order to defend their own greedy interests. These nefarious types of priests, morally and ethically far below the level of the animal, constructed a so called "value-system" which up to the present day is used in all the Churchian countries and among their followers in Africa, Asia etc. as a guiding principle within the so called "educational" system. The most important task of the Church was now to confuse and confound as much as possible. An enormous falsification process started, a process where not only history was falsified but also biology and geography and everything else. The truth was declared to be the biggest enemy of mankind. The French thinker Voltaire (1694-1778) has given the following description of the mental rottenness which distinguished the Council of Nicea :

"The question to be considered was : Is Jesus the Word ? If he is the word, did he emanate from god in time, or before time ? If he emanated from god, is he co-eternal and consubstantial with him : or is he of similar substance ? Is he made or begotten ? And how is it that, if he has exactly the same nature and essence as the father and the son, he cannot do the same things as these two people who are himself ?

This I cannot understand. No one has ever understood it. And this is why so many people have been butchered".

The distortions of the so called "good news" continued in 367 A.D. when the churchman Athanasius of Alexandria (a Jew) and his followers presented still another version of the New Testament. The method was the same as before. Arbitrary stories invented by the powercrazy priestcraft were introduced into the so called "Gospels" and were sanctioned at the Council of Hippo in 393 as the word of "god". At this time very little of value was left in the New Testament. But the falsifications and distortions had not yet stopped. At the fifth Ecumenical Congress of Constantinople in 553 A.D. Jesus's buddhistically inspired teachings of non-violence, including vegetarianism, *kamma* (karma) and rebirth were done away with. This decision was instigated by a prostitute named Theodora, an x-actress and the mistress of Emperor Justinian (483-565). This whore wished to become deified both in this lifetime and immediately after her death and therefore rebirth did not appeal to her vanity. The historian Procopius gives the following description of that woman :

"Now Theodora was fair of face and in general attractive in appearance, but short of stature and lacking in color ; being, however, not altogether pale but rather sallow, and her glance was always intense and made with contracted brows. She lavished more care on her body than was necessary, but never as much as she considered adequate. For instance, she used to enter the bath very early and quit it very late, and go thence to her breakfast. After partaking of breakfast, she would rest. At luncheon and dinner, however, she partook incontinently of food and drink so that sleep would constantly lay hold of her for long stretches of time, not only in the daytime up to nightfall, but at night up to sunrise, and although she indulged herself in every excess for so major a portion of that day, she still claimed the right to administer the whole Roman Empire. And if the Emperor should impose any favour upon a man without her consent, that man's affairs would suffer such a turn of fortune that not long thereafter he would be dismissed from his office with the greatest indignities, and would die a most shameful death".

What we in the foregoing have depicted is a comic tragedy. Mind is the forerunner of every phenomena. The following question arises : Which were the moral qualities of those persons who made the decisions about the Gospels ? Through their decisions they have influenced the destiny of all mankind up to the present day. The following elements distinguish the so called "development" within Churchianity during the first centuries : greed (lust) hatred and ignorance of the impersonal, uncreated cosmic principles, violence, intolerance, intentional falsifications and distortions of texts, killing, lying and stealing, intentional fraud and extreme hypocrisy in the name of "god". If one takes into consideration that this so called "religion" later on went all over the world with a sword in one hand and the Bible in the other singing "hallelujah praise the lord" paving the way for violence and hostility, killing and slaughtering incalculable amounts of both men and animals, one must conclude that the historical human species never before has been confronted with such an extreme degeneration. Once a person asked me why Churchianity has been so, what he called, "successful". If one calls it "success" to destroy practically the whole world, to kill, lie and steal, to pollute the mind and body of men and animals and to disseminate violence and hostility between peoples and nations, in that respect Churchianity has assuredly been "successful". But if one with the word "success" means the development of righteousness, hospitality, generosity, loving-kindness in thought, speech and action and the fostering of mentally and physically healthy individuals in a healthy society, Churchianity has assuredly been extremely unsuccessful and so it will continue to be because its whole foundation is built on rotten material.

Let us continue to analyse the circumstances around the spreading of Churchianity in the Graeco-Roman world and in other parts of the world as well during the first centuries, starting from the middle of the second century. To begin with one must bear in mind that Jesus never intended to establish a Church. Modern scholars agree that the chapter in the New Testament where Jesus refers to "Peter as a rock upon which a Church is to be built" is completely unreliable. The relevant passage was inserted into the Gospel-text sometimes during the third century in Rome and at a time when the papacy already had existed for quite a long

time. The exiled and fanatical Christo-Messianistic Jewish scribes in Rome and their fellow-workers wanted, spurred by the darkest lust of revenge, to overthrow the Roman Empire and build a Churchian Empire, a political, worldly institution and with "god" on the throne.

The Jewish scribes cynically invented the story about the so called "crucifixion" of Jesus. Why did the scribes need the cynical invention about a "crucifixion" of Jesus? In order to understand this it is necessary to know something about the religious consciousness in the Roman Empire during the second century A.D. In order to get followers and money the scribes had somehow to adjust their religion in accordance with the prevailing religious conceptions in the Empire. As a matter of fact a story about a "crucifixion and a rising from the dead" was absolutely indispensable for that purpose. The exiled Christo-Messianistic Jews in Rome were by no means any honest men.

To begin with crucifixion at this time was something very common and was used for two purposes: execution of political prisoners through crucifixion and crucifixion for sacred purposes. Many times the crucifixion of political prisoners had a sacred purpose as well and formed a religious cult. Among the Jews crucifixion was called "hanging before the Lord". The oldest religion of mankind is ancestor-worship, the second oldest religion is devil-worship under the pseudonym of "god". What always distinguishes the cult of a devil is the shedding of blood, either the blood of humans or animals. There is a story in the "Old Testament" about Moses and how he met his wife Sapphira and his stepfather Jethro in the desert. Jethro was a worshipper of a desert-devil named Jehowa, under the pseudonym of "god", and that devil demanded bloody sacrifices. Jethro introduced Moses into devil-cult and later when that devil named Jehowa killed a large amount of Egyptians in Egypt but left the Jews alive it was because Moses had sacrificed a lamb and smeared the blood of the lamb on the doors where the Jews were living. (Exodus 12; 18). From this originates the Passover ritual among the Jews. (Paschal lamb comes from the Hebrew word *pasach*=to "pass over" or to "spare").

Crucifixion represented devil-worship not only among the Jews but also among Phoenicians, Syrians, Persians, Phrygians, Romans etc. There is a story in the "Old Testament" about a crucifixion or a "hanging before the Lord" (Jehowa). King David, who also was called Christ or Messiah, was the representative on earth of the bloodthirsty desert-devil Jehowa. Once upon a time it happened that his country suffered a devastating famine. King David, the pontifex of Jehowa, declared, after having contacted Jehowa, that the famine was a consequence of king Saul and his murder of a number of Gibeonites. Thereafter king David contacted the relatives of the killed Gibeonites and they informed him that the only way to remove the famine was to perform a sacred crucifixion of the seven sons of Saul "so that we may hang them up before the Lord at Gibeon, on the mountain of the Lord". And "they were crucified in the first days of the harvest, at the beginning of the barley harvest". (II Samuel 21 : 9). The crucified represented an "incarnation of God or Sons or Daughters of God". Their death and "resurrection" had a symbolic connection with the "securing of the harvest". It was also quite common that some of the flesh and the blood of the crucified were consumed by the participants in the sacrifice. The consumption of the blood was thought to have a "redeeming" effect. Blood was also put on the fields. Since the blood was "the blood of God" it was thought to have strong and powerful effects to "secure the vegetation". Sometimes the crucified represented a "scapegoat" for the people. His crucifixion was then an "expiatory sacrifice".

In Judges 11 : 30-40 the devil-worshipper Jephthah indulges in bloody human sacrifices and sacrifices barbarically his own daughter to the desert devil Jehowa, the "god" of the ancient and present-day Jews. It was considered a "crime against Jehowa" not to practice sexual intercourse and therefore Jephthah's daughter, who also was a devil-worshipper, went up to the mountains in order to "bemoan her virginity" before she was sacrificed.

In Numbers 25:4 there is a story about Moses performing a "hanging before the Lord". Because the Israelites indulged a lot in sexual intercourse they became afflicted with all sorts of plagues. Therefore Moses decided to perform a crucifixion with redeeming effects. He had a number of tribal chiefs crucified and exposed

to the sun's heat so "that the fierce anger of the Lord might turn away from Israel". In connection with the sacrifices ritual sexual intercourse was indulged in. This happened for example when Alexander Jannaeus (103-76 B.C.), the pontifex of Jehowa, sacrificed about 800 persons around 88 B. C. by "hanging them alive upon trees before the Lord". At the same time he and his sacrificial priests performed a fertility ritual by indulging in sexual intercourse in front of the crucified. The ejaculated semen was thought to secure the falling of the fertilizing rain from heaven. These rituals had very old traditions in the Mediterranean world. It is also known that the early Church practised sacred prostitution mainly for two reasons: to become accepted by the public and for financial reasons. Still today upon some of the Greek islands and in other places as well it is a tradition that the farmer in the spring time indulges in ritual sexual intercourse upon his field. Churchianity was founded by Jews and according to the Jewish law it was "a crime against 'god'" not to practice sexual intercourse. (Vide: *The Mishnaic Law*). The children that were produced were considered as the property of "god" and the parents had to pay a considerable amount of money to the churchman in order to "redeem" the child. According to the Christo-Messianistic Jews, the founders of Churchianity, "god" had installed the marriage "from the beginning of the time". As this author already has mentioned the scribes had to adjust their religion in many ways in order to make it acceptable. Their account about the so called "crucifixion" of Jesus was a cynical invention in order to make their "religion" appeal to the religious consciousness of the time in the world of Asia Minor, Greece and Rome. It is to be noticed that their so called "religion" never got any real foothold in countries like India, Thailand, Burma and Sri Lanka and in other countries in Asia. In those countries Buddhism had flourished for many centuries prior to the exiled Jewish scribes in Rome and formed the religious consciousness of the people in quite another way.

The Jewish scribes did not only invent the story about the so called "crucifixion" of Jesus but they also invented the story about the so called "Last Supper" which up to the present day represents a so called "Holy Communion" within Churchianity.

The scribes needed this ritual in order to make their religion acceptable to the Graeco-Roman audience. One of the Greek and Roman equivalents to the so called "Holy Communion" was the Agape Ritual or the Love Ritual. It had been prevalent a long time prior to the Christo-Messianistic Jewish scribes and it had become deeply rooted into the "religious" consciousness of the people. The purpose of the Agape Ritual was to "establish a communion between the worshipper and God". A common meal consisting of sanctified blood and sanctified flesh was considered to consolidate a harmonious contact between the suppliant and God. The ejaculated semen and secretions from the vagina were also considered to represent divine elements and the substance of God. Sometimes these elements were consumed and sometimes they were applied to the body of the worshipper who thereafter became a Messiah or a Christian. The word "Christian" in this connection means "a person smeared with semen". Again it is to be remembered that Jesus never called himself a "Messiah" or a "Christ" (Christos). It was a number of exiled Jewish scribes and their fellow-workers who invented these names so that their "religion" would be able to compete with the already prevalent ones. Those persons who had become smeared or anointed with semen and vaginal secretions were called "Christians" from the Greek word "Christos" which means "a smeared person". Physiologically semen is concentrated blood and was thought to represent "the blood of God". The communicant in the Agape Ritual was also given forgiveness of sins through his consumption of the sanctified semen or the sanctified blood. The Churchian Eucharist of today originates from the Agape Ritual and similar Eucharistic rites and rituals in the Mediterranean world.

Sex has always played a dominant part in all the "god"-believing religions. In order to function, in order to do business, "god" needs sex. The early Christo-Messianistic (Christian) Church in Rome and elsewhere needed money. A large amount of that money was procured through so called "sacred" prostitution, a very profitable business. In recent times archaeologists have excavated churchian cult sites which have functioned as "sacred" brothels in Iran, Austria and Sweden. Sacred prostitution at this time was also very common among the "pagans". The Church also practised this sort of nefarious business with the

only difference that the pagan prostitution now became Christian prostitution. In an early churchian Gospel, *The Questions of Mary*, there is the following text :

“Jesus gave them a revelation when he took them with him up the mountain. He prayed, and then took a women out of his side and began to have sexual intercourse with her. He caught his ejaculated semen in order to demonstrate that such behaviour was necessary for us to live”.

Later when the Church had consolidated her position as a wordly and politically powerful institution these fabricated Gospel texts were considered unnecessary and were discreetly removed from the New Testament. The Church became soon a military institution and instigated many warlike actions. Previously the early Church had baptized people by anointing them with blood and semen, the substances of “god”. Such a person became a christian or an anointed one. This ritual, an imitation of the pagan agape ritual, was later removed because it brought with it a waste of semen. The Church needed a large amount of soldiers and could not afford a decrease in the population. The Gospel texts were changed correspondingly.

Sacred crucifixion was also practised among the Phoenicians and Charthageans. There is a story about the Charthagean general Malcus who crucified his son, who was considered as an incarnation of Baal or God. (*Paul, Ernle Bradford, p. 74.*) There are many elements in common with the New Testament myth about Jesus's so called “death and resurrection” and the sacrificial cult of Baal. Baal or the Lord of Heaven was worshipped among the Charthageans, Phoenicians and Canaanians. He represented a dying and reviving God. At spring time a human being, an incarnation of the Lord of Heaven, was crucified. A period of mourning and lamentation followed immediately after the crucified had died on the cross. A short time after the burial of the crucified a resurrection scene is staged and it is joyfully declared that Baal has risen from the dead and happiness and welfare is secured. A herald announced :

“Alijan Baal has risen from the dead, the Prince, the Lord of Heaven and Earth is living. Alijan Baal has come back to

His Royal Throne.” (*Ugaritic Handbook, C. H. Gordon, 1947.*)

It was this pagan ritual that the Jewish scribes adopted when they fabricated the myth about the so called “crucifixion” of Jesus and his “resurrection”. When the scribes and their followers decided to use the Easter time as the time of the so called “crucifixion” of Jesus it was because they wanted to make the event coincide with the pagan spring rituals and the crucifixions in connection with them.

The Roman State used “religion” as a means to enslave the inhabitants. It is necessary to understand that the Jewish scribes, the founders of Churchianity, were not interested to introduce any reforms. They wanted to incorporate all other religions in the Roman Empire into their religion and build a Churchian Empire. They constructed their own myth which was based on many elements already in existence. They did not want to introduce anything “new”. What they wanted was power, political power and therefore they started to fabricate the most cynical myth the world has ever seen. They knew that most people in the Roman Empire were easily fooled and they continued with the same tactics as their priestly so called “pagan” predecessors. However there was one thing the Jewish scribes did not understand : Whosoever fools another fools himself. What distinguished the religions in the Roman Empire at this time were mainly the following elements : 1. A combination of polytheism and monotheism, including “soul”-belief. 2. Devil-and ancestor-worship. (“for how can man die better than for the ashes of his fathers and the temples of his gods”). 3. Bloody sacrifices of both humans and animals, including crucifixion or “hanging before the Lord”. 4. Annual spring rituals where God was crucified, died and rose from the dead.

In Rome, at the time of the churchian scribes, the worship of Attis or God was very common. The cult involved practically the same elements as the cult of Baal or the Lord of Heaven among the Phoenicians. Attis represented a God that dies and shortly afterwards rises from the dead. Every year at spring time or around the Easter time the death of Attis was mourned in connection with a public holiday. Previously a human being, an incarnation of Attis, was sacrificed but subsequently an animal was sacrificed

as a divine incarnation. The blood of the sacrificed animal, mostly a bull, was drank in a common meal or (and) applied to the body of the suppliant. The blood of God or Attis was declared to have purifying effects. On the day of Hilaria or on the day of resurrection a herald joyfully announced that Attis has risen from the grave. Attis was also worshipped as a Saviour and so was Mithra all over the Roman world. These cultic customs gave the churchian scribes all the reason to fabricate their equivalent to Attis : the "death and resurrection of the god Jesus".

Quite contrary to what Churchianity teaches Attis, Mithra and Osiris were not mythical. They were all historical individuals and they had been worshipped at least two thousand years before Churchianity started. Among the Greeks, Romans, Egyptians, Thracians, Syrians and Phrygians Attis, Mithra and Osiris were worshipped as sacrificial saviour-gods, they died in order to redeem mankind, they were buried and after three days they rose from the grave to eternal life and thereafter ascended to heaven. All over the Mediterranean world popular Passion Plays were staged. These plays showed how the God was scourged, crucified and died. They also showed how the God was buried and how he rose from the grave and ascended to heaven. The annual churchian Oberammergau play in Germany is nothing but an exact replica of pagan Passion Plays among the ancient Egyptians, Phrygians etc.

What was the purpose behind these bloody and very cruel plays? Who were for example Osiris, Attis and Mithra?

According to Professor Martin A. Larson Osiris was a historical personage, a King of Egypt. He was murdered in a conspiracy arranged by greedy and powercrazy churchmen. Thereafter the priestcraft started to take advantage of his name. They transformed him into a kind of "Messiah" or a "Christ", declared that his death was a redeeming death and that mankind can become saved through Osiris, that is through his priestcraft. The blood and the flesh of Osiris were consumed in the form of wheat-cakes and barley ale in a Eucharistic ritual and his redeeming death and his resurrection were celebrated every year at spring time. We can see how Churchianity cynically followed these ancient ritual patterns when the myth about the so called "Christ" was constructed.

THE KING of the JEWS

Attis and Mithra were also historical personages and not mythical. One must regard them as relatively wise and progressive human beings who lived thousands of years ago and who wanted to improve a society governed by greedy and bloodthirsty individuals, like churchmen for example. Like Osiris, Attis and Mithra were persecuted and possibly murdered by a mentally sick priestcraft. Their teachings were distorted and a cult was created around their names. After their disappearance or death they were deified and a greedy and crafty priesthood started to take advantage of their names in order to make money. The Arabic word "Allah", for example, is translated with the word or the name "God". In all probability "Allah" has been a historical personage, a human being, who lived thousands of years ago. Allah must have been much cleverer than the bulk of the people, a relatively wise, humanitarian and progressive man. When Allah died he was deified and people started to sacrifice and pray to him, hoping that he, even after his death, would continue to assist them. Later Allah was transformed into an institution.

When the Christo-Messianistic (Christian) Jews and their followers started to construct their churchian "message" for the Graeco-Roman world, Attis had already been worshipped as the Son of God and the redeemer of mankind for at least 2000 years. The priests of Attis had their own Gospels where it became obvious that a long time ago Attis was crucified in order to bring about the redemption of mankind. His flesh and his blood were consumed in a Eucharistic ritual. People were fooled and their minds were deliberately made sick. A greedy and enslaved priestcraft did everything in order to make all else also enslaved through barbaric and cruel rites and rituals.

The celebration of Attis's death and resurrection occurred every year at Easter time. Thousands of years ago a human being, an incarnation of God or a Son of God, was literally crucified each spring and his flesh and blood were consumed in a cannibalistic ritual. This was said to have atoning effects and the participants were told to look forward to an eternal life. Later this was followed by a simulated death on the cross and thereafter a resurrection was staged. Still later an animal dressed up as the Son of God was crucified and finally only an effigy was used. The cruci-

fixion took place on the 23rd of March. A short period of lamentation followed. On the 24th the effigy was laid in its tomb. When the tomb was opened on the 25th of March it was always empty to everybody's amazement. The sound of kettle-drums and trumpets was heard. The spreading of the Good News started. Attis had risen from the dead and had ascended to heaven. Before he ascended to heaven he had given authority to the priestcraft to function in his name as the "representatives of 'god' on earth"

So Churchianity in its lust for gold and silver, power and "glory" copied these ancient rites and rituals. On the first Ecumenical Council it was declared that the so called "crucifixion" of Jesus had taken place on the 23rd of March and the so called "resurrection" on the 25th of March, the very days on which the so called crucifixion and resurrection of Attis had been celebrated for at least 2000 years. (Vide : Cf. Lactantius, *The Manner in which the Persecutors Died II* in Vol. XXII of *The Ante-Nicene Library* 165). The priests of Attis were bribed with gold and silver (all stolen) and therefore they gradually joined Churchianity and continued to poison and enslave both their own minds and the minds of others.

The churchian fraud continued in the Graeco-Roman world when it quite arbitrarily was declared that Jesus was born on the 6th of January. On that date the birth of *Aeon* had been celebrated for at least two thousand years in Egypt and Asia Minor. *Aeon* was a human being who became deified and he was also worshipped as some kind of "Messiah" or "Christ". In Mexico, in the Balkans and in other countries the 6th of January is still celebrated as the birthday of Jesus. So this is how Jesus was made more palatable to the followers of *Aeon*. The usual dirty *trastavadin* technique was used; the powercrazy churchians bribed the priesthood of *Aeon* with stolen gold and silver. "For you have become bought and payment has been given to you" (I Cor. 6:20).

Later Churchianity declared that Jesus had been born on the 25th of December. The motivation behind this trickery was to make Jesus palatable to the followers of Mithra. Mithra had millions of followers in the Graeco-Roman world and his birthday had for a very long time been celebrated on the 25th of

December. Mithra was a human being who later became deified and a powercrazy priestcraft took advantage of his name and created a religion. He was worshipped as a Saviour and Redeemer of mankind. And Mithra, it was said, had been born of a virgin in a cave. He celebrated a Last Supper, was crucified, died, was buried and rose from the grave and ascended to heaven. So the powercrazy Churchian scribes, the founders of Churchianity, knew very well which religions they had to compete with when they constructed their cynical "message" about the so called "Christ".

In books written by churchians Osiris, Attis and Mithra are described as "vegetation-gods". As a matter of fact this was only a secondary function in their cult. The mainfunction of the rites and rituals around their names and supposed actions was to secure a continued enslavement of man and thereby a continuation of the cycle of life and death. Their "death and resurrection" were "worshipped" in order to pollute man's mind, to fetter man more strongly to the wheel of existence. This can only be done through an intentional pollution of the mind of man. Violence pollutes the mental processes and this is why all these cults, including the churchian cult of "Jesus", are very violent and barbaric under the pseudonym of "love". Basic elements like for example the drinking of blood and the eating of human flesh, scourging, blood-shedding and finally a death under extremely painful and disgraceful conditions are all meant to infuse fear and violence into the mind of man and thereby cause enslavement and a diseased mind. As long as the mind is diseased man can never be free and this is exactly what the churchian priestcraft and their pagan predecessors wanted. Churchmen always lead a parasitic "life" and in order to do this they must somehow enslave as many as possible. They must somehow make as many as possible dependent of rites and rituals which function as a slowly killing, murderously deadly narcotic. This is how the churchman becomes the biggest enemy of all true development both individual and social. The churchman must deliberately lie in order to be able to continue his own enslaved and parasitic "life" as a dust-crawler. For any person with self-respect a churchman is an utterly superfluous being.

THE KING of the JEWS

As long as man is morally weak he will also have a weak mind and will therefore be in need of the churchman, who by no means intends to make man morally stronger but always fan the flame of low desires in order to be able to continue to make money through the enslavement of both himself and others. Man must go to Church in order to "redeem" himself. And the price is very high. He must pay not only with his money but with his life, his freedom, his health and his happiness. And after he has paid there isn't much left. He is then being cynically told by the churchman that "life on earth is a big mistake" and the only thing worth striving for now is death and the so called "eternal life in heaven". Or in the words of the churchian scribes "...most of all we would like to die and come home to the Lord". (II Cor. 5 : 8). Under these sick suggestions and with pictures showing a bleeding human carcass nailed to a wooden cross the suicide rates in the Western churchian countries and among their followers in Africa, Asia etc., have been growing catastrophically during the last few centuries. Thousands of people commit suicide every year in bitterness and frustration and under cynical mind-polluting churchian suggestions. Under the influence of the cosmic laws of cause and effect (*kamma*) and rebirth this has been going very deeply. But how many are capable of understanding this? Churchianity is the root cause of all the violence, persecutions, fraud, suicides, drug-problems, alcoholism etc. etc. the Western world and their followers in Africa, Asia etc. are witnessing today.

To pollute the mind of man through the infusion of fear and violence is one way to enslave man. Another way is alcohol. Churchianity has always had its strongest ally in alcohol. The churchian countries have always been the biggest manufacturers of alcohol. Alcohol is for Churchianity a "blessing of god". The churchian priest knows very well that alcohol perpetuates his "life" and his institution. A person who is a slave under alcohol has taken his first steps towards a much worse slavery, that is slavery under the cross. This is why Churchianity never has been interested in a society without alcohol or other miseries for that sake.

There is a story in John 2 : 1-10 about a wedding at Cana. The story is a very cynical and crafty *trastavadin* construction in

order to extol and justify the use of alcohol. Jesus is said to have "transmuted" water into "wine". This author has already mentioned that the Gospel of John was written specifically for a non-Jewish audience or the Graeco-Roman audience. In order to make the "message" acceptable in the Graeco Roman world the text had to be written in a way so that the "message" would appeal to the Greek and the Roman. The wine was a national drink both in Greece and in Rome. According to the so called "Good News Bible" Jesus produced six hundred litres of wine or more than eight hundred bottles! However the story is a cynical churchian fraud in order to infuse lust for sensualities into the mind of man, weaken his mind and thereby cause enslavement. This has become confirmed by inter alia Dr. S.M. Isaacs, one of the most well known *rabbis* in New York. According to Dr. Isaacs orthodox Jews never used wine or fermented drinks. He has said: "The orthodox Jews use in connection with all their festivities, including weddings, unfermented juice of grapes. At public as well as at private thanksgiving festivities the unfermented, fresh juice of grapes is used as a symbol of thanksgiving. For us Jews the fermentation process is synonymous to a pollution-process, which it actually is" Dr. Isaacs's statement has become confirmed by Dr. W. Wunsch in his book *War Jesus ein Nasiräer?* According to Dr. Wunsch wine was never used at weddings in Palestine but an unfermented juice of grapes called *Gibbin*. This has further become confirmed by the ancient Gospel text discovered by G. J. R. Ouseley in Tibet in 1881. In the ancient Gospel Jesus strongly condemns the use of wine since it weakens the power of the mind and causes enslavement.

However the Christo-Messianistic Jews, the founders of Churchianity, were all liquor-mongers in one way or the other. In I Timothy 5 : 23 there is the following *trastavadin* suggestion: "Do not drink only water but drink wine for the sake of your stomach and for the sake of your weakness". Without alcohol a man is not susceptible to fraud. In chapter 4, verse 3, of the same "letter" the audience is being encouraged in a crafty way to "eat animal-flesh and drink animal blood (milk) and then indulge in sexual intercourse". Animal-flesh, alcohol and thereafter sexual intercourse, this is the churchian way to "paradise".



The churchman ("god") is the monkey who cut off his "tail" (for the sake of decency in language we use the word "tail") and thereafter wanted all else also to cut.

This author is going to exemplify how the Paulo-Roman imperialism and mental exploitation functioned and functions in practice. I have chosen an example from the present time but this does not mean that the example would be typical only for the present time. The same methods were also used at the time when Churchianity started. I have in the preceding text showed how the Gospels were constructed for one specific purpose : *political power in the Roman Empire and thereafter all over the world through a very subtle, violent and crafty indoctrination technique leading ultimately to enslavement and mental genocide of all people.* This is the only interest of Churchianity and there is no other interest.

Example : In the Guanama district in Central Venezuela the Panare people are living. Some time ago they still lived a quiet and peaceful life far away from the Western so called "civilization". They were a healthy people, they did not have many problems and lived according to their ancient traditions. They represented one of the very few remaining civilized peoples of South America. And what happened ? One day some beings with small heads and most of the body weight centered around the stomach and the hinder parts appeared in their village. They carried crosses in their hands and declared that "the world will soon come to an end". To the tune of Mexican guitars they started to sing "hymns" of lamentation to the Panare people : "Weary of earth and laden with my sin...." This stanza was repeated over and over again. Lamentation causes mental depression in an untrained mind and depression weakens the mind. This was the first step to enslave the Panare people. Like all civilized peoples the Panare people did not have any words in their language for "sin", "punishment", "guilt", "redemption", or "hell". So the churchians, representing the American New Tribes Mission, had to introduce these words into the language of the Panares. The mentally sick invaders had somehow to make the Panare people feel "guilty" so that they one day would come crawling to the butcher's bench or the churchian altar. To begin with they threatened the Panares with "eternal hell fires" and then they infused a longing for humiliation into their minds by

repenting in loud speakers the churchian "confession of sins" : "Me poor sinful man who is born with sin and who all my days have sinned in many ways towards You...." The purpose behind this *trastavadis* method is to kill all fighting spirit in the listener, remove his self-confidence, cause depression in his mind and finally make him into a rotten, sub-human and crawling slave.

Thereafter they constructed a special "Gospel" for the Panare people, precisely in the same way as the churchian scribes constructed special "Gospels" for the peoples in the Graeco-Roman world. This is the churchian version of the so called "crucifixion" of Jesus in the Panare world :

*"The Panare killed Jesus Christ because they were wicked. Let's kill Jesus Christ said the Panare. The Panare seized Jesus Christ. The Panare killed in this way.*

*They laid a cross on the ground. They fastened his hands and his feet against the wooden beams, with nails. They raised him straight up, nailed. The man died like that, nailed. Thus the Panare killed Jesus Christ.*

*God will burn you all, burn all the animals, burn also the earth, the heavens, absolutely everything. He will burn also the Panare themselves. God will exterminate the Panare by throwing them on to the fire. It is a huge fire. I am going to hurl the Panare into the fire said God.*

*God is good.*

*"Do you want to be roasted in the fire" ? asks God.*

*"Do you have something to pay me with so that I won't roast you in the fire ? What is it you're going to pay me with...?"*

We see how the rotten strategy is constructed :

1. The infusion of guilt into the mind of the listener. Guilt weakens the mind and generates fear.

2. The infusion of fear and anxiousness into the mind of the listener through the threat of "everlasting hellfires" and other fantasies. Guilt in combination with fear further degenerates the

mind and makes the listener loose his self-confidence and his dignity. Through the weakening of his mind his body also becomes weaker and the selling of the churchian allopathic "medicines" can start. These so called "medicines" are intentionally constructed to cause further diseases and further slavery.

3. The infusion of the longing for slavery into the mind of the listener. This is the stage where the mind of the listener has to such an extent become diseased that the listener becomes a "god"-believer. The listener has willingly given his hand to be kissed by the churchian *trastavadin* and now the time has come when the hand is cut off by the *trastavadin*. This is also the stage where the churchian alcohol-selling starts to give more and more results in the form of more and more slavery under the bloody cross. A monstrous type of being is generated, a monster of falsehood, a monkey who has cut off his "tail" and who with the most infernal methods does everything to make all else also cut.

Such were the consequences of the churchian "mission" among the Panare people. The once civilized natives are now indulging in prostitution, they are slave-workers in churchian "factories", alcoholics, thieves, suicides, sick both mentally and physically, enslaved and degenerated. The cross stands firmly in their midst and everybody is hanging on the cross. This is "god's" inglorious road to power. The same methods have been and are being used all over the world.



THE KING of the JEWS



We believe in "god".

The North American Sioux Indian Black Elk for example has made the following statement in connection with the destruction of the American civilization through Churchianity :

"But the *Wasichus* came, and they have made little islands for us and other little islands for the four-legged, and always these islands are becoming smaller, for around them surges the gnawing flood of the Wasichu, and its dirty with lies and greed". (*Wasichu* is Sioux language and means a churchian or more literally a "fat-taker" or a greedy person).<sup>a)</sup>

Flathead-chief, another North-American Red Indian chief, describes the meeting with Churchianity in the following way :

"We were happy when he first came. We first thought he came from the light, but he comes like the dusk of evening now, not like the dawn of morning. He comes like a day that has passed, and night enters our future with him. His laws never gave us a blade, nor a tree, nor a duck, nor a grouse, nor a trout. . . . How often does he come? You know he comes as long as he lives, and takes more and more, and dirties what he leaves". (*Akwesasne Notes*, Mohawk Nation via Roosevelttown, N.Y. 13683, U.S.A.).

The following events exemplify the churchian disease in various corners of the world :

"Slavery was held a necessity and the fiendish brutes of European slave dealers embarked in vessels from ports of Europe to hunt African people to be sold for slavery in the markets of the new world. The first British vessel that made the voyage to Africa to hunt helpless human beings received the blessings of the churchian clergy, and was christened Jesus! The buccaneering pirates of Churchianity with the patronage of churchian sovereigns, sailed to unknown lands in search of gold. Wherever these fiendish brutes landed, they brought dissolution and death to thousands of happy homes. Since the

a) *Roots of Oppression*, The American Indian Question, Steve Talbot, p. 117, New York, 1981.

beginning of the 16th century Spain, Portugal, England and Holland had in the name of God and his son Jesus Christ reduced half of Asia to a state of imbecility. It is extraordinary how these Asiatic races managed to maintain their identity after such savage intrusions. Thanks to these barbaric vandals the world has lost a further part of knowledge" (*Aliens to the Sermon*, Ratnapriya Mahinda Weerasingha, Colombo, 1981.).

It would take many bloody volumes to describe all these horrible crimes committed by churchians in various parts of the world. However it is necessary to remember that the churchian of yesterday and the churchian of today is practically the same churchian with the only difference that the churchian of today is even more rotten. This author wishes to exemplify the real intended effects of the churchian so called "Gospels" and the thought-pollution they are meant to cause. The Red Indians of North-Central and South America, long ages ago influenced by the teachings of the Buddha, have bitterly experienced the consequences of the churchian poison during many centuries. They are still being brutally exploited by sub-barbarian Churchianity both mentally and economically. The Indian Chief Red Cloud has made the following statement :

"They (the churchians) made us many promises, more than I can remember, but they never kept but one. They promised to take our land and they took it".

When the first churchians arrived in America in 1620 on board the ship *Mayflower* they came from a Europe full of rottenness, wars, starvation, persecution and other degeneration. They were received in a hospitable way by the Americans, that is the Red Indians, and they would not have survived without help from the Indians.

The European savages started almost immediately to destroy the American civilization. They preached the "religion" of lies, of greed of hatred and ignorance and started systematically to commit genocide on the civilized American population. One massacre followed after the other in the name of "god" and soul and

salvation. In connection with the churchian massacre of hundreds of unarmed Red Indian men, women and children on December 29 in 1890 at Wounded Knee the bleeding bodies were carried into a nearby church-building upon which a banner was hanging. The banner had the following text :

PEACE ON EARTH, GOOD WILL TO MEN.<sup>a)</sup>

A Fourth of July toast drunk by churchian officers in Sullivan's expedition against the Iroquois Indians in North America in 1779 had the following wording :

"Civilization or death to all American savages" !

According to Steve Talbot in his book *Roots of Oppression* :

"By such brutal massacres, by treaty fraud and other nefarious practices, but mainly through starvation—the calculated killing of tens of millions of buffalo, the Plain Indians' food staple—the Sioux and other peoples were finally defeated and reduced to the status of captured nationalities on the reservations..... The policy of the U.S. government then shifted from one of outright genocide to cultural and social genocide, and the slogan, 'Kill the Indian, but save the man', was coined".

And according to Robert Burnette and John Koster :

"The spiritual leaders and healers known to whites as "medicine men" were the focal point of the persecution, because they were the bearers of Indian religion, the transmitters of oral tradition and ritual" (*The Road to Wounded Knee*, New York, 1974.).

A churchian senator named Pendleton made at the end of the 19th century the following statement with a face deformed by the notorious churchian greed (lust) and hatred : "they (the Red Indians) must either change their mode of life or they must die"!

And what was it in the mode of life of the Indians that the churchians wanted to exterminate ? The Sioux-author Vine Deloria Jr. has given the following description of the mode of life of the Indians:

a) *Bury My Heart at Wounded Knee*, Dee Brown, New York, 1970.

"Remember, Indians had a religion that produced a society in which there were no locks on doors, no orphanages, no need for oaths, and no hungry people. Indian religion taught that sharing one's goods with another human being was the highest form of behaviour. The Indian people have tenaciously held to this tradition of sharing their goods with other people in spite of all attempts by churches, government agencies and schools to break them of the custom".

Churchianity came along and tried to substitute "giving" for sharing. There was only one catch : giving meant giving to the church, not to other people. Giving, in the modern Christian (Churchian) sense, is simply a method of shearing the sheep, not of tending them....

It always amuses me to hear some white missionary glamorize the reception of Churchianity by the Plains tribes. He will tell how "two or three were gathered together and gladly heard the word of God preached". The simple fact is that had the two or three not been talking about the white "god" they probably would have been shot down for fomenting an uprising....

Often rows of sullen former warriors filled rickety wooden Chapels to her sermons on the way of peace. They were told that the life of war was the path of destruction. Eternal hell, they assured, awaited the man of war. Then the service would be closed with the old favorite hymn, "Onward, Christian Soldiers, Marching as to War".

The Great Spirit was exchanged for Santa Claus with some misgivings. Substituting toys for spiritual powers created a vacuum, however, and the tribes secretly preferred their old religion over the religion of the Easter Bunny". (*Custer Died for Your Sins*, Vine Deloria, Jr. New York, 1970.).

The worst thing a churchian can think of is a mentally healthy person. All forms of the uplifting of the spirit, all nobility in thought, speech and action makes a churchian tremble with wrath. With the lowest instincts nature can bring forth the churchian

declares war on all that is healthy, peaceful and progressive. The Red Indians of the Americas represented a people who, had it not been for the churchians, could have given to the world a priceless spiritual, medical, political, economical and cultural treasure.

We find the same rotten, sub-human churchian pattern all over the world. Practically all civilization in all parts of the world have either become destroyed or seriously damaged by the followers of Churchianity. They have intentionally generated war after war, disseminated and disseminate both mental and physical diseases in order to be able to continue to lead their unworthy, sub-human "livelihood" and degenerate the whole human species. These rotten words by the Christo-Messianistic Jewish scribes, the founders of Churchianity, is the war-cry of every churchian: "The wisdom in the world is evil and foolishness a good thing". (I Cor. 1 : 25-26). It is not the strong one who threatens the world but the weak one. Look at the eyes of a churchian and you will see the eyes of sick man, the lustful fool. He poisons all his environment merely through his eyes, his eyes, the "death and heaven is your only hope"—look, are like a pestilence and vibrate with diseases. In order to preserve the human species upon this planet it is necessary to take powerful steps in order to prevent every churchian from gaining access to an influential position in any society and in any branch of learning. The dregs of the world must be removed.

These illustrations exemplify how the 'civilization of North America was destroyed through racism and devilishly brutal mental and economical exploitation of the Red Indians, the builders and defenders of civilization.

THE KING of the JEWS



Seal of the Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay, 1629. (A Christo-Messianistic, Judaeo-Churchian Company). The Indian is represented as saying "Come over and help us."

UNCLE SAM TRIES TO CIVILIZE THE INDIAN.



Billiards-the Indian likes  
the Music of the Spheres.



He communes joyfully  
with Tom and Jerry.



Uncle Sam thinks he is ripe  
for the Boarding House;  
but the Indian does not  
think so.

THE KING of the JEWS



He rather likes the idea of  
Woman's using Paint.



The great chief takes  
kindly to the White Squaws.

---



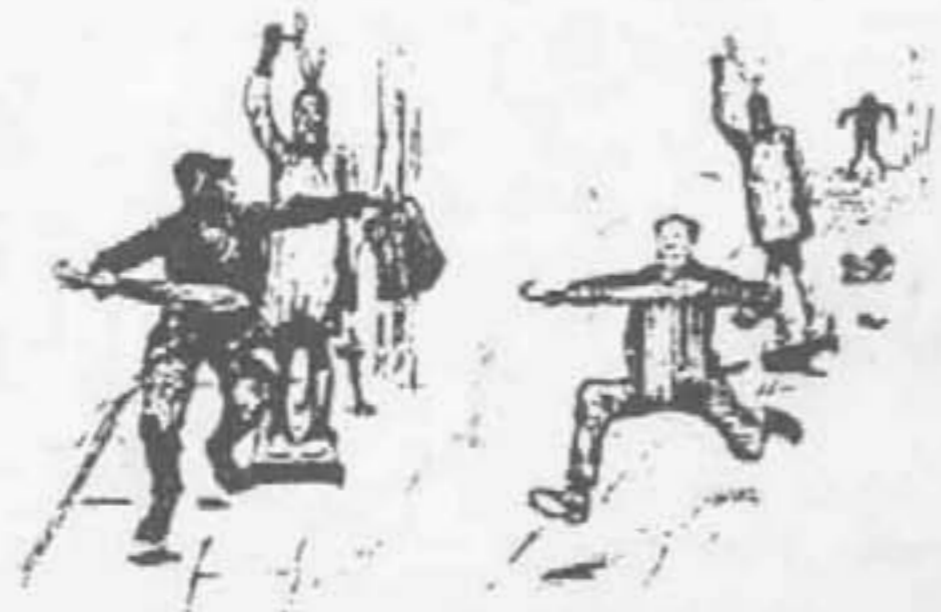
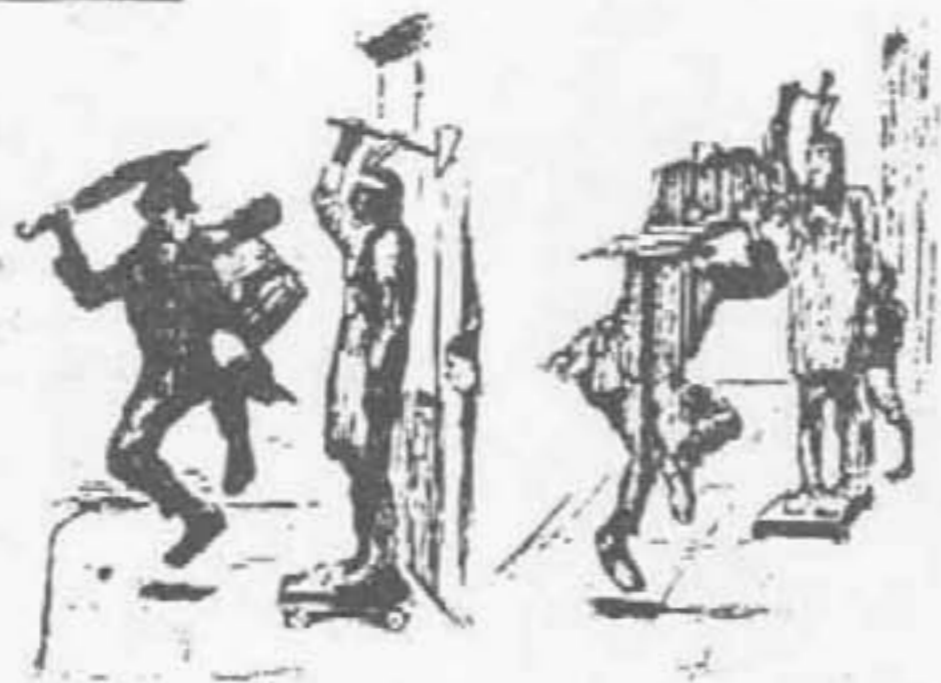
---

The Indians.....  
are getting  
very Thievish  
& Unruly.

---



---



The Latest Indian Outrage. (Drawn by E. W. Kemble)

THE KING of the JEWS

---



---

"It is necessary to have  
entire Control over them,  
to Wash and Comb and  
Dress them, before  
Lasting Good will follow."

---



---



RECLAIMED

We were ance factious, fierce and wild,  
In peaceful arts unreconcild  
Our blankets smeared with grease and stains  
From buffalo meat and settlers' veins,  
Through summer's dust and heat content  
From moon to moon unwashed we went,  
But IVORY SOAP came like a ray  
Of light across our darkened way  
And now we're civil, kind and good  
And keep the laws as people should,  
We wear our I nen, lawn and lace  
As well as folks with paler face  
And now I take, where'er we go  
This cake of IVORY SAOP to show  
What civilized my squaw me  
And made us clean and fair to see.

Copyright 1885 Prector & Gamble.





"A BUCK BORED"

The Cattaraugus Republican  
Salamanca, N.Y., Oct, 27, 1893

*Jasper Logan Held For Murder*

Coroner's jury in its report declares that Jasper Logan struck Mary Jack on the head with some blunt instrument with intent to kill. The theory of the jury after careful investigation and weighing all the evidence procurable is, in brief, that Logan wanted money. He with other Indians wanted to go to the Allegany reservation the next day. He tried a number of bucks and squaws on the day the murder was done, but was unsuccessful. Finally, he came to Mary Jack's. She was

holding a feast in her house, and Jasper called her outside, where they got into a quarrel and where Mary Jack started on her long journey.

Logan tried to put the crime on Cyrus Spruce, a son of Mary Jack. He swore that Spruce told him he had killed his mother, but there was no corroborative evidence to support Logan's story.

Witness swore that while Spruce had been drinking a little, he was home and in bed at 9 o'clock and did not go out again that night. His good character was testified to, but Logan was not so fortunate. "Him bad Injun — him drink and lie," said the witnesses.

The Republican Press  
Salamanca, N.Y., Sept, 11, 1905

**BILL SENECA KILLED HIMSELF**  
*Committed Suicide at the Hospital*

Bill Seneca, one of the best known Indians on this reservation, committed suicide yesterday in the hospital by cutting himself with a piece of glass. Judging from Bill's actions during the past week, he was evidently out of his head, for twice before he had attempted to kill himself.

The forepart of last week, it will be remembered, Bill had a bad gash in his leg sewed up by the doctors and endeavored at the time to tell a story to the effect that he had been struck by a train while intoxicated. The nature of the wound, however, and his recent action, led the doctors to think that he had attempted to cut an artery. Saturday morning about 9 o'clock he went to the hospital and asked if he might remain there. When he presented himself he was bleeding from a gash in his throat, where he had tried to cut an artery. The doctors took a couple stitches in his throat, dressed his injured leg and put him to bed.

But Bill would not remain in bed. He insisted that someone was after him, and kept Mrs. Vedder, the matron, busy all day long. Saturday

night he was in terror, and was crawling about the floor on his hands and knees nearly half the night. Mrs. Vedder called a policeman a couple times and compelled Bill to get back in bed, but he could not be kept there.

About 10.30 o'clock yesterday morning, Bill complained of nausea and went to the bathroom. Mrs. Vedder did not miss him for perhaps half an hour, having her regular duties in the hospital to attend to in the morning. She finally rapped on the door, but Bill did not reply. After repeated summons Bill turned on the hot water and made a good deal of noise but would not answer. At last he told Mrs. Vedder that he was sick, and would be out in about five minutes. Although Mrs. Vedder could think of nothing in the room with which he could take his life, she was alarmed at his long stay and at last called Officer Denter. Denter broke in the door and found Bill bleeding profusely, with two large gashes in his stomach. He had taken a sharp piece of glass from a broken window in the bath room and used it as a knife. He was conscious when the door was opened, but when asked why he did it he only replied, "I had to."

He was put on the operating table but died before anything could be done for him.



### THE HOSTILES ON THE TRAIL

The Cattaraugus Republican  
Salamanca, N. Y., January, 9 1885

Lynn Jackson, a very bad Indian, was in town the other day. It was the first time he had made his appearance in about two years, at which time he was sent to the penitentiary for six months. Officer Brainard told him to get out of town in fifteen minutes and he promptly got.

The Cattaraugus Republican  
Salamanca, N.Y., March 27, 1885

Quite a large number of Salamanca people came up to civilization this week for the purpose of attending the trial of Battles for arson, among them Sam Coon, who behaved well for an aborigine.

The Syracuse Standard  
Syracuse, N.Y., May, 1, 1885

### Senator Esty Pronounces Our Wards A Nation of Drunkards.

Mr. McCarthy moved to appropriate for the Onondaga Indian reservation roads \$2,500, upon which Mr. Esty said the Indians spent all their money for whiskey in Syracuse. He did not believe in making the roads easier for them to travel.

The Cattaraugus Republican  
Salamanca, New York, January 30,  
1885

### THE INDIAN MAIDEN

The young lady who wore the costume of Pocahontas at the fireman's masquerade last Thursday evening, says the Cannon City Mercury, and in pink hosiery and kid slippers took the prize as the most realistically costumed lady present, may have been entitled to it in the minds of the judges but popular opinion seems to think otherwise. At any rate, she was not dressed like any Indian maiden we were intimate with. To those who are not familiar with the early days of this country, the Indian maiden appears beautiful in her wild simplicity, wearing the fringed garments of her tribe, as she stands outlined against the glorious sky, dressed in a corset of eagles' feathers and a red health-corset trimmed with bead work. Shall we then, with ruthless hand, shatter this beautiful picture which was represented so faithfully by the young lady the other evening? Shall we portray the real Indian maiden as we have seen her in all her unpoetic nature, clothed in a pair of soldier clothes, horse blanket, with a necklace of the false teeth of the paleface, and her coarse, unkempt hair hanging over her smoky features and clinging over her warty, bony neck?

A TOUGH JOB FOR UNCLE SAM.



THE WEEDS ARE TALL AND THE SCYTHE IS SMALL.

Massena Observer  
Massena, N.Y., 1903

**ISAAC WHITE FREED FROM PRISON. A REFORMED MAN.**

*Remarkable Development of  
A St. Regis Indian Convict  
In Dannemora Prison*

SENT UNDER SENTENCE OF DEATH, THEN SENTENCE COMMUTED, WHITE TURNS HIS ATTENTION TO MENTAL AND MORAL DEVELOPMENT AND COMES OUT OF PRISON A CHRISTIAN, WITH A PROFESSION AND IS A REFORMED MAN.

Massena Observer  
Massena, N.Y., April 2, 1908

Many a small boy's greatest grief is that he was born after the open season for Indians was gone forever.

**SAVAGE RIFLES** **MAKE BAD INDIANS GOOD**

THE 1899 SAVAGE  
303 Caliber

**Hammerless  
Smokeless  
Six Shooter**

*Small and Exact Work. True Fit in the  
Market*

*One of the finest and most reliable  
rifles ever made. Adapted for game and target shooting.*

SAVAGE ARMS CO.  
172 ADAMS ST. N. Y. N. Y.

The Cattaraugus Republican  
Salamanca, N.Y., June 4, 1886

*An Indian's Complaint*

Charles Patterson, a Seneca Indian, was killed two weeks ago by being run over by a train on the New York, Pennsylvania & Ohio railroad near Jamestown. He had been a brakeman on the road, and had in his possession a watch and chain and a purse containing a sum of money. Yesterday, John Patterson, father of the unfortunate man, appeared before Judge Hammond to see what could be done to recover damages for the loss of his son's life and to obtain possession of the property which he is supposed to have had on this person. As there was no witness at his death judge Hammond thought nothing could be done in the matter and the civilized aborigine departed for his home.

*Seneca Nation Orders*

A public meeting was held last Saturday evening at the Challenge rink to formulate a protest against the recent repudiation scheme of the Senecas.

It was decided to defend all ejectment suits began by the Nation against those who tender orders in payment of annual rentals on leases. A subscription list is in the hands of the treasurer and all interested in this matter are requested to pay fifty cents each towards a fund to meet the expenses of defending such suits.

The following preamble and resolutions were presented and, upon motion, adopted.

Whereas, We, the citizens of Salamanca and other villages located upon Indian Reservation, by and under an act of Congress giving us the right to lease and locate in said villages, and which also provides the manner in which we are to lease from the Seneca Nation of Indians, and payment therefor for the lands we occupy; and having for several years, by and with the consent of the Seneca Nation of Indians, and at their request purchased from them as a Nation, and from their councils certain orders which they have issued and sold to the people, representing at the time of such sale that they would be received as rent upon such leases; and having recently learned that the present Council has passed a resolution not to take such orders in payment for rent, and that actions have already been commenced by suit against honest and innocent purchasers of such orders for rent, and believing that such action on the part of the Seneca Nation is unjust, unlawful and dishonorable, be it

Resolved. That we condemn the action of the said Council and Nation, and all persons aiding or assisting them in such dishonorable and unjust action; and be it further

Resolved. That it be expressed as the sense of this meeting, that such dishonorable action on the part of the Seneca Nation of Indians should be resisted to the utmost limit of the law; and be it further

Resolved. That all persons heretofore dealing with the said Seneca Nation of Indians are hereby called upon to discontinue dealing with said Nation, and to extend to them no further credit, favors, or accommodations; and be it further

Resolved. That a copy of these resolutions be printed and mailed to the officers of said Nation.

The Cattaraugus Republican  
Salamanca, N.Y., February 18, 1887

**INDIAN ORDERS - ALL PARTIES HOLDING INDIAN ORDERS ON THE SENECA NATION OF INDIANS ARE REQUESTED TO SEND SAID ORDERS IN BEFORE THE 24th OF FEBRUARY, 87. ALL ORDERS NOT PRESENTED AT THAT TIME WILL NOT BE HONORED BY SAID NATION.**

**INDIAN RENTS - I, THE UNDERSIGNED TREASURER WILL BE AT JAMES CRAWFORD'S STORE TO RECEIVE RENTS DUE THE NATION EVERY THURSDAY, FRIDAY, AND SATURDAY UNTIL FURTHER NOTICE. RENTS NOW DUE OR PAST DUE MUST BE PAID AT ONCE.**

**KOSSUTH BISHOP  
TREASURER,  
SENECA NATION**



**"OUTNUMBERED"**

When it comes to a matter of life and death mere numbers do not count against a perfect defence. There is no weapon that can be depended upon with such absolute certainty as a Smith & Wesson. It is the most perfect revolver fashioned and is supreme in accuracy and reliability.

All Smith & Wesson Revolvers have the American trade-mark stamped on the frame. None others are genuine.



We have published a limited number of copies in series called "Outnumbered," on heavy glass paper, 2 1/2 inches in size. We will send prepaid copies to any address for ten cents in silver. In the Diamond, Union, Garden, Leslie's, Everybody's, Harper's and World's Work, we will reproduce one of Frederick Remington's best efforts, entitled "With the Wolf Heads."

**SMITH & WESSON**

44 STOCKBRIDGE STREET

SPRINGFIELD, MASS.

## MORE TROUBLE AT ST. REGIS

### Another Indian Shot By A Saloon Keeper

*Frank Terrance, a half breed, shot  
in back as he was leaving the place  
and left alone for hours*

A Malone correspondent says that another shooting affair occurred at the St. Regis reservation in which Frank Terrance, a half breed, was shot in the back. He is in precarious condition and there are grave doubts as to his recovery. It appears that he was on the streets of Fort Covington village Friday afternoon in a partly intoxicated condition. Toward evening, in company with two Bashaw brothers he went to the old Riley line store kept by Frank Demarce, an Italian who sells a few cheap groceries and plenty of fire water. Soon after the three men arrived one of the Bashaw boys bought a half pint of high wines, and a little later Terrance called for White Whiskey, in which the health of all present was drunk.

Terrance then refused to pay, and became involved in a dispute with Demarce, the proprietor.

The Bashaws finally left for home leaving Terrance and Demarce to settle their difficulties as best they could. Terrance says that he soon left the saloon and started for the shed to get his horse. This was about nine o'clock. When only part way to the shed there was a report of a gun and he fell shot in the back, the ball entering the right shoulder blade. He lay where he fell about two hours when two young men, Arthur Miller and William Smith, heard him calling and found him wounded and bleeding. Demarce came to their assistance and the wounded man was conveyed to Fort Covington for surgical treatment. He was taken to the American House and Drs. McArtney and Blackett probed for the bullet without success. The chances for his recovery are said to be doubtful. Terrance claims that Demarce said he has shot him, and the fact that the man was shot in the back while some distance from the store indicated that it was deliberate on the part of Demarce who practically admits the shooting by giving himself up.



## IN THE GOOD OLD DAYS

“BUT PAPA WILL NEVER GIVE HIS CONSENT”  
“OH, NEVER MIND; I’LL SHOOT PAPA TOMORROW.”

The Salamanca Press  
Salamanca, N.Y., Nov. 11, 1904

**SAYS FATHER IS  
A MURDERER**  
Startling Story Related  
by Children of James Jimerson,  
A Seneca Indian

### IS BEING INVESTIGATED

According to stories current among the Indians on this reservation James Jimerson, a Seneca residing in Wyoming County near Castile, shot and killed Alfred Silverheels, another Indian, early last month, buried his body without assistance, and threatened to kill those who knew of the murder if they told of it, and finally after staying around home for some time, mysteriously disappeared. He has not been seen

since, so far as can be learned, but the authorities are on his trail.

The story related by the Indians is substantially as follows: about two years ago, Jimerson left the reservation and went to Wyoming county, taking with him his second wife (who, by the way is said to be a white woman who was reared among the Indians on this reservation). About six months ago, the Indians say, Alfred Silverheels went to Jimerson's place to work for him. So far as is known, they had no trouble until the 3rd of October, when Jimerson got drunk and the two men had a quarrel. During the dispute, it is alleged Jimerson became very angry, and finally seized a shotgun and shot Silverheels in the head, killing him instantly. Jimerson's daughter a comely Indian maid of about 16 years, says that she was looking down from the head of the stairs and saw her

father commit the murder. After the shooting, he took the body of Silverheels and threw it into a pile of brush, and then went to the Onondaga reservation, where he remained four days. On his return he dug a grave and buried Silverheel's body, burned such of his effects as could be destroyed by fire and threw the rest into the river.

Some days later Jimerson had a row with one or more of the mem-

The Republican Press  
Salamanca, N.Y., Nov. 23, 1904

**HUNTING FOR JIMERSON**  
*Authorities of Several Counties  
are Participating in the Search  
for the Alleged Murderer.*

Last Sunday Thomas Silverheels, a brother of the man supposed to have been murdered, telephoned to Sheriff Kaiser here from Irving to the effect that Jimerson was in hiding in that vicinity. Thomas Silverheels has been on the trail of Jimerson ever since the report of the murder was set on foot. Sheriff Kaiser at once dispatched three

bers of his family, the details of which are not known. During the altercation, it is claimed that he again seized his shotgun and threatened to shoot, but his son succeeded in wresting it away from him. Shortly after that, Jimerson disappeared. No sooner was he gone than the members of his family came here, and the daughter told the whole story.

deputies to Irving to assist in the search for the alleged fugitive. In going through one piece of bushland they found traces of a camp fire having been built, and also found a rude shelter such as the fugitive might be supposed to have made for himself. However, there was nothing of a positive character to indicate that Jimerson had been the tenant of the rude shelter.

After remaining in the woods all day Monday and finding no traces of the man for whom they were seeking the three deputies gave up the quest and returned to Buffalo.



The Republican Press  
Salamanca, N.Y. 23, Nov. , 1904

**JIMERSON HAS BEEN  
CAPTURED**  
Alleged Murderer  
of Alfred Silverheels  
Arrested in Canada

**WILL BE EXTRADITED**

Sheriff Richardson of Wyoming county, who has been plugging for information from dawn till dusk every day since Silverheel's body was dug up from a grave within 15 feet of Jimerson's hut, got a tip that the missing suspect had fled to Buffalo,

crossed the river, and then made his way to an Indian reservation near Caledonia, Ont. He wired his tip to Canadian officials.

A posse of provincial officers went to the reservation. It was not hard for them to learn that the man they wanted was there, for a man who stands six feet, three inches in his socks and weight 275 pounds is not easily hidden, even on a reservation. They found him at one of the farmhouses on the reserve. Marching up to him in column of four they confronted the big Indian at the door of his abode.

"You're Mr. Jimerson, aren't you?" asked the leader of the posse.

"The ponderous red man looked down upon him with scorn and then took a look at the small army backing him up.

"Yes, my name's Jimerson — Jim Jimerson. Now what do you want?"

The spokesman yanked a big revolver from his pocket, turned quickly and saw that all his mates had done likewise, then pointing it straight at the big Indian's head said "You!"

The provincial officers were determined to take no chances. They had been posted that he might be regarded as a tolerably dangerous man, and they knew that Sheriff Richardson has offered \$100 reward for his capture.

Jimerson blinked at the sight of so many revolvers leveled at him, and before he had time to think of fighting, he was manacled. He was marched to Caledonia and placed in the jail under a strong guard.

When informed that the charge against him is murder, Jimerson merely grunted. Whether the grunt meant a denial or an affirmation, the Canadian officers could only guess.

The news was telegraphed to Sheriff Richardson at Warsaw last night, and steps will be taken to extradite the prisoner without delay.

See Lo! Upon his face a smile  
Half of delight, half of relief,  
"The Pale face left behind he cries  
Big heap of WILSONS COOKED CORNED  
BEEF."



The Cattaraugus Republican  
Salamanca, N.Y., May. 11, 1900

*New York Indians  
at Hampton Institute*

There are 15 Indians of the New York agency at Hampton Institute, Va. U.S. Indian Agent Ferrin saw all these young people when he was at Hampton recently. They were well and happy, and enjoying the privileges and opportunities which are afforded in an abundant degree at Hampton Institute.

The Cattaraugus Republican  
Salamanca, N.Y., Sept. 7, 1900

Harvey Pierce, son of Albert Pierce, a Seneca Indian residing near Onoville, died at his home last week aged 17 years. Young Pierce was a student at Carlisle Indian school last year and contracted consumption, from which he died.



Poor Lo: SAY, UNCLE, 'XCUSE ME, YOU ARE IN THE HUMANITY BUSINESS COULDN'T YOU HELP ME TO MY RIGHTS?

The Cattaraugus Republican  
Salamanca, N.Y., Jan. 25, 1895

U.S. Deputy Marshal Buck took twelve prisoners to Albany at the recent term of U.S. Court charged with selling liquor to Indians. All of them plead guilty.

Lawrence Geiger, who has made a business of selling hard cider to Indians for several years, was fined \$50 and sent to jail for one day. The other eleven were sent to jail for terms of three months each. These eleven men were tramps.





### IN HENDRICK HUDSON'S TIME.

**FIRST INDIAN CHIEF.** — Tremendous boom in real estate! Heard about that sale of Manhattan Island?

**SECOND INDIAN CHIEF.** — What did they get for it?

**FIRST INDIAN CHIEF.** — Twenty-five dollars, all cash — no mortgage. I can remember the time when a man could have had Brooklyn and Jersey City thrown in at that price. I tell you, things are on the jump!

Syracuse Standard  
Syracuse, N.Y., April 13, 1895

### INDIANS TIRED OUT

Have Waited Many Years For  
Their Claim And it Still Lags.

**THEY WANT TO KNOW ABOUT  
IT**

**SOLEMN COUNCIL OF THE  
CHIEFS IN THE COURT  
HOUSE TO CONSIDER THE  
MATTER — ATTORNEY JEN-  
KIN'S REPORT**

The Indians of the Six Nations who have been living along for about 40 years in hope of recovering a claim of \$2,000,000 and interest from the government are commencing to 'get tired and they don't

know whether they want to go on or not. The Indian is proverbially slow in coming to a decision, but the chiefs of the Six Nations think that the board of claims is altogether too slow and that they ought to decide one way or the other. The chiefs say that if they are to have the money, they want it right away, and if they are to be disappointed, they want to know that. They do not like to live on expectations. The council which was held at the court house yesterday was called for the purpose of discussing this matter and of hearing the report of the attorney, James B. Jenkins, who has argued the claims in Washington. The session was held in Judge Ross's chambers and was conducted with the formality that characterizes all of the councils of the Indians. Daniel LaForte presided and with a good deal of dignity.

Attorney Jenkins explained that he was not very confident that there would be any award, but said he would carry the matter to the supreme court. The attorney's chief business with the council was to secure an additional concession of 2½ per cent. of the award in addition to the 25 per cent. originally agreed upon. The chiefs did not take any action because the Senecas were not represented.

The Cattaraugus Republican  
Salamanca, N.Y. Jan., 25, 1895

### *The Indian Whiskey Cases*

The Indian whiskey cases which are taken before the United States courts in the Northern District of N.Y. from time to time are, as a rule, jobs of the baldest character. There is an almost constant violation of the U.S. statutes prohibiting the sale of intoxicating beverages to Indians, in the vicinity of the various reservations of this state, but it is very seldom that the real offenders in this business are arrested and prosecuted. On the contrary, the strong arm of the law is generally laid upon tramps and strangers, who in many instances are inveigled into giving or selling liquor to Indian for the express purpose of making a case against them. Not infrequently there is an understanding between the parties making the complaint and those complained of, the job being put up between them. The informers get witness fees for attending court, the tramps have the shelter of the jails and penitentiaries through the winter, and the marshals, prosecuting attorneys and court officers secure the fees which go to make up their salaries. Nobody feels hurt, unless it be Uncle Sam, who has to foot the bills.

This state of affairs has existed for many years, and will continue to exist as long as the fee system prevails in the payment of the U.S. officials connected with the department of justice. There is no easier way than prosecuting Indian whiskey cases.





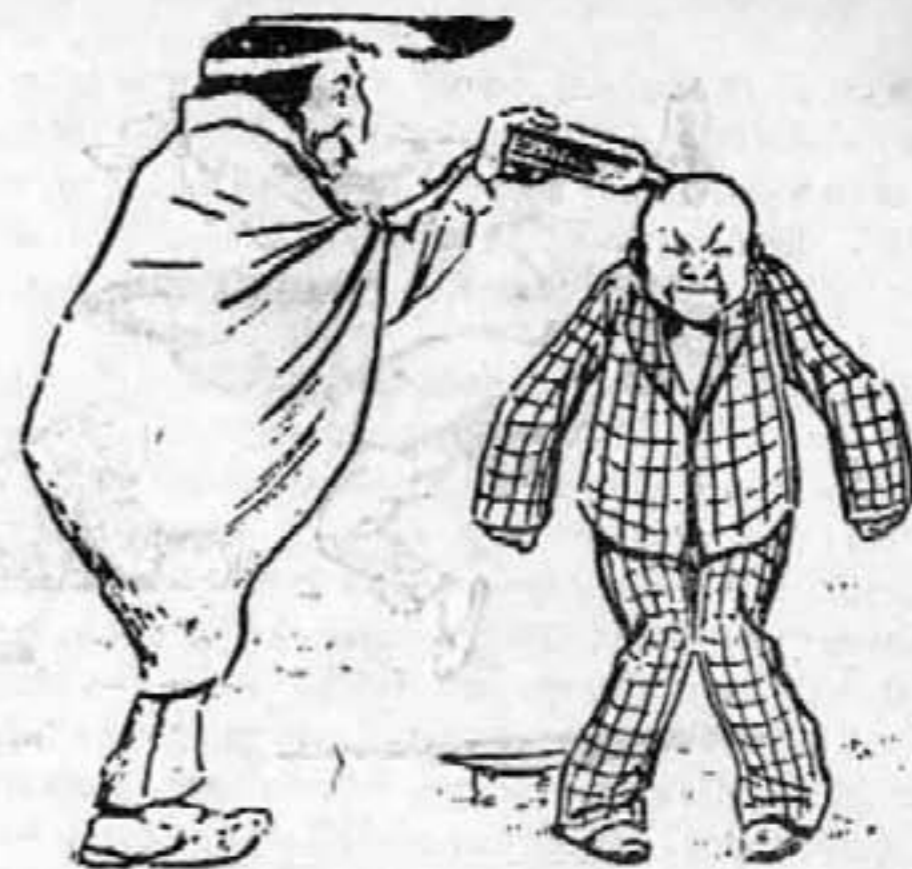
"THE NOBLE RED MAN HAS MORE HAIR THAN HIS PALE-FACED BROTHER"

LIFE



"INJUN GOT STUFF MAKE HAIR GROW QUICK."

3.



"SO"

4.



"TAKE THIS, MY NOBLE BROTHER, AS A SLIGHT TOKEN OF MY JOY"



### PUCK'S SOLUTION OF THE INDIAN QUESTION.

If the Regular Army can't Handle the Hostiles, let us send a Detachment of the Salvation Army to Frighten them into Submission.

During the second century A.D. in Rome, the Roman Emperor was declared to be the "Son of God" and "God Himself" as the representative of "God" on earth. He was also worshipped as a "Saviour" or "Soter" and as a lifespirit or "*Spiritus Vitalis*". He had his own churches and his own priestcraft.

Now the Christo-Messianistic churchian scribes had to compete with the "divine" Emperor, so they did something that nobody had done before—they deified Jesus in the beginning of the third century and declared openly that Jesus is "Saviour and God". To get public support they fabricated the myth about the "death and resurrection" of the "God" Jesus—a myth already very deeply rooted in the world and in the consciousness at this time. And the scribes also added something very extra—they declared that blind faith in their "religion" can "save" everybody irrespective of moral quality. They promised "eternal life in heaven" to every "sinner". The only thing one had to do was to let oneself become "baptized" and pay the collection. Thereafter everybody could be accepted. The churchian scribes and their followers made the world valueless. No one was now beyond the scope of "salvation". Everything became allowed. All moral and ethical barriers were broken down and replaced with "god"-belief. It was this "message" or rather this extremely cynical fraud that found so many ready listeners, especially among the lowest layers in the society, because Churchianity appealed to the lowest instincts in man. The anxious soldier, the harrowed slave, the prostitute, the sick and tired worker. All these were declared "holy" by the scribes and their propagandists. The scribes wanted to replace all virtue and wisdom with what they called "god's folly", that is their own cynical inventions. Everything that was crawling in the dust was now declared to be "holy". This is how Churchianity practised mental exploitation of the public and won followers by the deliberate poisoning of the minds of people.

The priestcraft of Churchianity started to maintain itself on the "sins" of the people. Actually they followed the same pattern as within the Jewish tradition they themselves came from. The bloody sacrificial lamb of the Jewish Jahwe or Jehowa cult was now replaced by the so called "sacrificial death of Jesus". In order to

buy and hypnotize the followers of the other cults Jesus was depicted as a lamb with its throat cut open. The blood ("the salvation") was flowing into a vessel under the throat. Sometimes the lamb was showed as nailed to a tree or a cross and the body of the lamb was full of wounds with intestines and blood coming out. But the words of "blessing" uttered to the audience remained the same as within the bloody Jewish sacrificial cult: "May the Lord bless you and protect you. May the Lord let his face shine over you (a "smile" with shining yellow teeth) and grant you mercy. May the Lord turn his face towards you and give you peace". Blood-spilling, bloodspilling, bloodspilling—typical elements of devil-worship under the pseudonym of "god" which has continued up to the present day under the pseudonyms of "culture", "religion", "education", "development" and "science".

The scribes had to do something else in order to get their "religion" accepted by the Roman audience. They had somehow to show that it was the Jews that were guilty of the so called "crucifixion" of Jesus. No Roman would have become a follower of the Jewish scribes and their Church if it would have become obvious that Jesus or "God Himself" had been a political conspirator against the Roman Empire. At this time the Jews were not popular at all in the Roman Empire. A Roman citizen regarded them with contempt. In Judaea, a part of the Roman Empire, the Jews caused the Romans a lot of political troubles. Rome had to fight an expensive war against the Jews. That is why the scribes and their fellow-workers somehow had to depict the Jews as scape-goats in the fictitious trial against Jesus. The Historians Josephus Flavius (circ.32-100 A.D.) and Publius Tacitus (circ.55-115 A.D.) have given the following description on how the Romans regarded the Jews at this time: "Misanthropic, because of evil-mindedness they do not even show a stranger to the well, superstitious, worshippers of a pig-god, dirty, evil-smelling and lepers". The Jews were not at all popular among the Romans and they were not popular in Greece and Egypt either. Under these circumstances it was impossible for the Jewish scribes and their fellow-workers to present Jesus as anti-Roman to the Roman audience. No one would have listened to them and their "religion" had not survived. That is why the Gospel text had to be adjusted correspondingly. Pontius Pilate, the Roman Governor in Judaea, is depicted as a

humanitarian, descent and benevolent ruler who in front of a Jewish gathering of people offers himself to "liberate one of the prisoners, either Jesus or Bar-Abbas, in accordance with the people's own free choice". Mark and Matthew maintain that this was a "custom of the Passover Festival". However modern scholars, among them Haim Cohn, member of the Supreme Court of Israel, agree that no such custom has ever existed. (Vide: *The Trial and Death of Jesus*, Haim Cohn, New York, 1971.). The whole story is pure fiction with the purpose to accuse the Jews of having caused the so called "crucifixion" of Jesus. The churchian story about Judas Iscariot is also an intentional fabrication in order to transfer guilt upon the Jews. Since it was absolutely necessary for the Jewish scribes and their fellow workers to present Jesus as a pro-Roman god in front of the Roman audience they had to depict Pontius Pilate as a person who actually was totally innocent as regards the so called "crucifixion". For this purpose they started to circulate "documents" with a specific contents. They showed inter alia to the Roman audience a letter which they mentioned was written by Pontius Pilate to Emperor Tiberius. This letter, an intentional churchian falsification to increase the guilt of the Jews (the own country-fellows of the churchian scribes), exists today in the Vatican Library in Rome and copies of it are at the Library of Congress in Washington. The text of the "letter" is as follows:

To Tiberius Caesar,

A young man appeared in Galilee and, in the name of God who sent him, preached a new law, humility. At first I thought that his intention was to stir up a revolt among the people against the Romans. My suspicions were soon dispelled. Jesus of Nazareth spoke more as a friend of the Romans than as a friend of the Jews.

One day I observed a young man among a group of people, leaning against the trunk of a tree and speaking quietly to the crowd that surrounded him. They told me that he was Jesus. This was obvious because of the great difference between him and those around him. His fair hair and beard gave him a divine appearance. He was about thirty years old, and never before had I seen such a pleasant, kind face. What a vast difference

there was between him, with his fair complexion, and those wearing black beards, who were listening to him. As I did not want to disturb him, I went on my way, telling my secretary, however, to join the group and listen.

Later my secretary told me that he had never read in the works of the philosophers anything that could be compared with the teachings of Jesus, and that he was neither leading the people astray nor an agitator. That is why we decided to protect him. He was free to act, to talk, and to call a gathering of the people. This unlimited liberty provoked the Jews, who were indignant; it did not upset the poor but it irritated the rich and the powerful. Later I wrote a letter to Jesus asking for an interview at the Forum. He came. When the Nazarene appeared I was taking my morning stroll, and, looking at him, I was transfixed. My feet seemed fettered with iron chains to the marble floor; I was trembling all over as a guilty person would, although he was calm. Without moving, I appraised this exceptional man for some time. There was nothing unpleasant about his appearance or character. In his presence I felt a profound respect for him. I told him that he had an aura around him and his personality had an infectious simplicity that set him above the present-day philosophers and masters. He made a deep impression on all of us, owing to his pleasant manner, simplicity, humility and love. These, worthy sovereign are the deeds that concern Jesus of Nazareth, and I have taken time to inform you in detail about this affair. My opinion is that a man who is capable of turning water into wine, who heals the sick, who resuscitates the dead and calms rough seas is not guilty of a criminal act. As others have said, we must admit that he is really the son of God".

Your obedient Servant,

Pontius Pilate.

The churchian bishop or/and priest who wrote this "letter" did it with the sole intention to make Jesus palatable to the Roman audience. However the churchian scribe forgot one thing when he called Jesus "Jesus of Nazareth". The town of Nazareth (En-Nasirah) did not exist at the time of Jesus and Pontius Pilate. As we will show in the next chapter the town of "Nazareth" was

invented by the churchian scribes during the second century in order to conceal the real birth-place of the Christ. No Roman maps, documents or archive-collections from the first century mention the town of "Nazareth". There is not one word about "Nazareth" in the Old Testament and neither is the "town" mentioned in the Talmud. And Josephus Flavius (circ. 32-100) who gives a detailed description of Jewish towns and provinces does not mention "Nazareth" either, simply because Nazareth did not exist until the eighth century. All scholars agree on this point. So the town of "Nazareth" as "Jesus's home town" is nothing but an impudent churchian fraud in order to cause mind-pollution and diseases.

There are many other examples on how the churchian scribes and their fellow-workers manipulated and invented many Gospel texts in order to make the Roman audience believe that it was the Jews who were 100 per cent guilty of the so called "trial" and "crucifixion" of Jesus. A Jewish scribe called "Matthew" fabricated the following texts:

"When he was set down on the judgement seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, *Have thou nothing to do with that just man* : for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him". (Matthew 27 : 19).

"When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, *I am innocent of the blood of this just person* : see ye to it". (Matthew 27 : 24).

In another fabricated text (John 19: 12) the guilt is intentionally transferred upon the Jews.

"And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him : *but the Jews cried out*, saying, if thou let this man go, thou art not Caesar's friend : whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Caesar".

From the preceding text it becomes obvious that the Christo-Messianistic Jews, the founders of Churchianity, and their followers, are the most cynical liars the world has ever seen. They gave

birth to a whole "professional" group, the churchian priestcraft, consisting of the sickest and most miserable individuals that ever has defiled this planet. They have deliberately fooled and made sick generation after generation. Themselves representing the most enslaved group of individuals the world has ever seen, they have done everything in their power to enslave all others as well. Hardly at any time in the world before has there been so much fraud and falsehood as now after almost 2000 years of churchian so called "values". According to the 19th-century thinker Friedrich Nietzsche (who also was fooled by the churchians as regards "Paul", the so called "Apostle of the Gentiles", who never has existed):

"Paul's hell proved to be stronger than Imperium Romanum itself. Paul's genius was built on the existence of a slave class, a lower class : a class that perpetually crucified and scourged itself had the qualification to understand that horrible formula : God on the cross". (*Antichrist*, Friedrich Nietzsche).

The churchian scribes took to the utmost advantage of the mental and social situation in the Roman Empire at this time. With unequalled sadism the scribes and their fellow-workers declared openly that "the end of the world is approaching". They succeeded in hypnotizing a Roman population that was harrowed beyond recognition, decrepit, sick and tired because of the many bloody wars and the ruthless, morally degenerated Emperors (or at least some of the Emperors were degenerated). Under these circumstances the scribes and their "message" about "heavenly cities of gold and silver" found many ready listeners. They declared to a worried slave class that it is necessary to "despise life" and they received many followers. The rotten, by himself suffering individual, now perceived a chance to overthrow the ruling "aristocratic" class but only to overtake, and in a much more cynical form, all those unmerciful methods, which that class had used in order to suppress all else. The scribes of Churchianity certainly did not bring about any revolution. Their "religion" and "social system", based on fraud, only meant a continuation of what already existed but in a much more ruthless and sadistic form. The Romans had at least received some culture and education from Greece and its philosophers inspired by the Buddhist missions of Emperor Ashoka (Dharma Ashoka) of India, but the scribes of Churchianity and their

fellow-workers declared this to be the work of the "devil", started to destroy the Buddhist heritage in the Western world and closed the philosophical schools of Athens under the most ruthless forms. They exhorted the public to despise life and crucify itself and this, through the operation of the laws of cause and effect and rebirth, is exactly what in the present time has brought about a situation when mankind is facing the threat of a devastating nuclear war. Communism, a wordly version of the Church of the Christ-Messianistic scribes, overtook all the undermining elements of Churchianity, although communism pretends to have "liberated" man from the scourge of "religion".

I have in the foregoing described the Church and its mode of action in order to become an influential "political" and "religious" power in the Roman Empire. Mainly the following methods and factors made it possible for Churchianity to increase its influence in Rome and in its dependencies :

1. Terrorism (trastavadism), like arson, assassinations, open robberies, fomenting of uprisings etc., to cause anarchy in the Roman Empire.
2. Sexual propaganda, prostitution, homosexuality, agape rituals etc., in order to sap the Empire and cause moral and ethical degeneration.
3. A large support from a suppressed slave class, which in Churchianity saw a possibility to attain to a more enduring social position. However it became within short very obvious that Churchianity proved to be an even more ruthless suppressor than Imperium Romanum ever had been. The reaction came later in the form of Communism, which also catastrophically has failed.
4. Churchianity incorporated into its system and in a very crafty way all the pagan "religious" elements and added a few doctrines in the form of enticing and hypnotizing fantasies. The pagan "religious" consciousness continued to flourish with the only difference that the same consciousness was now labelled "christian".
5. The general political and moral dissolution and degeneration in the Roman Empire which in the fourth century caused Emperor Constantine to grant Churchianity limited political rights in a

foolish attempt to "unify" the Empire. He actually gave power to the worst enemies of the Empire. The Church, full of greed and lust for power, seized the unique opportunity, declared Jesus to be "God Almighty", and became a military institution with legal rights to persecute, imprison and destroy all non-believers.

6. After Constantine, with the exception of the buddhistically inspired Emperor Julian who was assassinated by the Church, the State and Churchianity became twin-comrades full of lust for gold and silver and with common efforts all others were brutally suppressed. The so called "educational system" became very soon a churchian institution. The noble Essene and Greek culture, inspired by Buddhism from India, was declared to be an invention of the so called "devil" and was totally exterminated. The mind of the European became a churchian mind, a corrupt, lustful, intolerant rasistic and greedy mind. A type of human, morally and ethically far below the level of the animal, was generated under the influence of the universal laws of cause and effect and rebirth.

## CHAPTER II

### IOANNIS—CHRIST—THE MAN WHO WAS CRUCIFIED BY PONTIUS PILATE.

We have in the preceding text maintained that Jesus was not crucified at all and we have also explained why the Church fabricated a story about "a dying and reviving re:emer/saviour-god". In this chapter we will describe the social and political situation in Palestine during the first century A.D. and what really took place in Judaea during the rule of the Roman Governer Pontius Pilate between 26 and 36 A.D. The so called "Gospels" purposely give an altogether false and distorted picture of the social and political situation in a Roman dominated Palestine during the first century A.D. What we are going to describe in this chapter are a few events which organized Churchianity, ever since it started after circ. 135 A.D., has done everything in order to suppress. A crucifixion actually took place in Jerusalem during the time of Pontius Pilate but it was not Jesus who was crucified. The man who was crucified by Pontius Pilate outside the walls of the city of Jerusalem on the eve of the Passover, the fifteenth day of Nisan (April), in 35 A.D., was a political rebel named *Ioannis-Christ*, a man of royal extraction, a descendant of king David. He was crucified as a punishment for having committed murder on innocent citizens, open robberies, arson, sexual rape, for having fomented uprisings among the Jews against the Romans. He was executed as a political conspirator against *Imperium Romanum* and the Caesar. Later, and for "political" reasons, Jesus's name was cynically applied by the churchian scribes to *Ioannis-Christ* and the amalgamation "Jesus Christ" was concocted in Rome roughly at the beginning of the third century. At the time of the crucifixion of the Christ by Pontius Pilate Jesus resided abroad and when the work on the Gospels of the "New Testament" was started by exiled Jewish scribes in Rome sometimes after 135 A.D. Jesus had already passed away at a ripe old age in Kashmir in north-western India. (*Tarikh-i-Kashmir*, Mulla Nadiri, p. 69).

In order to make it easier for the uninitiated reader to understand the social events in Palestine during the first century A.D., this author is going to give a brief outline of the history of the country called "Israel": According to a legend in the so called "Old Testament" the Jews originate from an ancestor called Jacob. After a mysterious fight with an unknown antagonist at a brook called Jabbok, Jacob is called *Israel*, which means "god is blood-thirsty". (Gen. 32). Thus the name of the country called Israel originates from this story in the "Old Testament". Jacob (Israel) is said to have had twelve sons. They married and fathered many children, the children of Israel or the house of Israel or the people of Israel. It must have been a very bastardized people. They were devil-worshippers under the pseudonym of "god". They offered bloody sacrifices to a desert-devil called *Yahwe*, *Yahwe* or *Yehowa*. (Exodus 12.). The people of Israel lived as slaves during a very long time in Egypt until Moses (Mosché), a black magician, succeeded in obtaining the permission of the Egyptian Pharaoh or King to bring the people of Israel away from the slavery in Egypt and to the peninsula of Sinai, a desert east of Egypt. The descendants of Israel (Jacob) were a violent and martial people. They consisted of twelve tribes, named after the twelve sons of Jacob (Israel). Soon the people of Israel conquered a stretch of land in the country called Palestine. But violence breeds violence and the people of Israel had no peace. In 1020 B.C. the Israelites elected their first monarch named Saul (the word "Saul" in Hebrew means a fox). He fought constant wars against the Palestinians and ended his days as a madman by committing suicide. (I Sam. 31.). He was succeeded by king David from the town of Bethlehem. When David was anointed king he was called *Messiah* (in Greek: Christ="an anointed one" or "a smeared one") and after king David every Jewish king of the house of David was also called Christ or Messiah in Hebrew. Both Saul and David were "god" believers. David defeated the Palestinians circ. 1000 B.C. and built a Jewish kingdom with Jerusalem as a capital. (The word "Jew" originates from Judah, one of the sons of Jacob). King David enjoyed great popularity and a majority among the people of

Israel regarded him as an exemplary monarch. David had a harem consisting of 500 concubines and he was succeeded by his son Solomon, the so called "wise", with a harem consisting of "only" 300 concubines. According to the Jewish religion it was a crime against "god" not to practice sexual intercourse and Solomon was fathered through fornication. (II Sam. 11.). It was Solomon who built the temple of Jerusalem for the worship of the desert-devil Jehowa. At the inaugural festivity of the temple 20,000 sheep and a large amount of bulls were bloodily sacrificed and the blood was smeared on the walls and the doors of the temple. At that time devil-worship, under the pseudonym of "god", was practised all over the world, since the Buddha, the Preacher of unique non-violence (*ahimsa*), including vegetarianism, had not yet come into being.

After the death of Solomon in 925 B.C. a civil war broke out and the ten northern tribes established a kingdom of their own in the north of Palestine. This kingdom was called *Israel*. The two remaining tribes, the tribes of Judah and Benjamin, established another kingdom in the south of Palestine. This kingdom was called *Judah*. Now a very difficult period for the Jews started, a period which in the end caused the dispersion of the Jewish nation in 135 A.D. The country was invaded by foreign rulers, one after the other. About 700 B.C. the Assyrians had conquered the whole country. In 609 B.C. the Jewish kingdoms came under Egyptian rule. In 587 B.C. the Babylonian ruler Nebuchadnezzar (called *Bakht-i-Nassar* among the Jews in the Orient) conquered both Israel and Judah, destroyed the temple in Jerusalem and transported a very large amount of the Jews as slaves to Babylon. (II Kings, XXV : 9-12). Thus began "the Babylonian captivity of the Jews". In 539 B.C. the Persians conquered Babylonia and some of the Jews were allowed to return to Israel. (Ezra I : 2; V : 13). However all the Jews did not return. They went to other countries where they settled down. A large amount of Jews went to Kashmir in India, others settled down in Afghanistan, Greece, Egypt, Rome etc. etc. These dispersed Jews have been called The Lost Tribes of Israel.

In 332 B.C. Israel was conquered by Alexander the Murderer (the Greek). In 301 B.C. the Egyptians returned and in 201 B.C.



the Jews were conquered by the Seleucides who attempted to introduce Greek religion. A Jew named Judas Machabeus (Judas the Hammer) revolted. He was supported by Rome in 142 B.C. and a nominal Jewish independence was established under the rule of the Machabees. However that formal independence did not last long. In 63 B.C. Palestine was conquered by the Roman general Pompey and Roman supremacy was established. Hereafter Palestine was ruled by the Herodian dynasty. This dynasty was not Jewish, but Arab, and the Herodians were all in the leading strings of Rome. Rome ruled Palestine with the Herodians as puppet kings. The first Herodian, Antipater, assumed the throne of Palestine in 63 B.C. He was succeeded by his son, Herod the so called "Great", in 37 B.C. Herod ruled until 4 B.C. In 6 A. D. Palestine was split into two administrative units : In the south *Judaea*, which came under direct Roman rule, administered by a Roman Governor based at Caesarea. The other administrative unit, *Galilee* in the north, was governed by Herod Antipas, the son of Herod the so called "Great".

At the beginning of the first century A.D. there were among the Jews in Palestine three political parties and one religious/philosophical group or school of thinking. The political parties had the following names : 1. *Sadducees*. 2. *Pharisees*. 3. *Zealots*. The religious/philosophical school was by a popular name called *Essenes*. However the *Essenes* themselves did not use this name. They were actually Buddhists and resided in secluded areas along the coasts of the Dead Sea. Only two of the above mentioned organizations, the *Sadducees* and the *Pharisees*, are mentioned in the "New Testament". The Buddhists (*Essenes*) and the *Zealots* are not mentioned at all. We shall later describe why they are not mentioned.

Wealthy Jews, like for example bankers, land-owners, mill-owners, rich tradesmen, belonged as a rule to the party of the *Sadducees*. They enjoyed advantages as a consequence of the Roman occupation of Palestine. They also collaborated with the Romans. As far as religion is concerned the *Sadducees* were quite tolerant. The other political party, the *Pharisees*, controlled the Church. They were "god"-believers. The so called "Old Testament" in the Bible was edited by the *Pharisees*. In contrast

to the *Sadducees* the *Pharisees* did not collaborate with the Romans. They rejected the Roman occupation but they did not arrange any open revolts. The *Pharisees* consisted mostly of university professors, doctors, churchmen etc. As far as religion is concerned the *Pharisees*, like all "god"-believers, were intolerant.

The third political party among the Jews was called the *Zealots*. They had other names also. They were called *Nazirites*, *Sicarii* and *Kenaim*. By the Romans they were called *lestes* or bandits. Josephus Flavius (circ. 32-100 A.D.), the celebrated Jewish Historian, called them "impostors". In the eighth chapter of Book II of *The Wars of the Jews against the Romans* by Josephus Flavius we read the following text as regards the establishing of the *Zealot* party :

"When the country belonging to Archelaus had been reduced into a province, Augustus entrusted its government to Coponius, a Roman knight. Under his administration it was that a certain Galilean, whose name was Judas, prevailed with the Jews to revolt ; he reproached them with paying tribute to the Romans, whereby they made men equal with God (Yahweh), since they recognized the former as their masters as well as him. This Judas was the founder of a new sect, *entirely different from the three others*. The first was the sect of the *Pharisees*, the second that of the *Sadducees*, and the third that of the *Essenes*, *which is the most perfect of all.*" (Emphasis added).

But according to Churchianity also a fifth sect must have existed "at that time" : "*Jesus's sect*". However Josephus Flavius does not mention any "*Jesus's sect*" at all. Why ? Simply because such a sect did not exist and because "Jesus Christ" had not yet been invented. "Jesus Christ" was invented by exiled Zealotic or Christo-Messianistic Jewish scribes in Rome roughly at the beginning of the third century. If a "*Jesus's sect*" really had existed during the first century A.D. Josephus Flavius (32-100 A.D.) would certainly have mentioned the sect and described it. According to the Church "Jesus Christ was preached with great fervour not only in Palestine but also in Asia Minor, in Egypt, Greece, Rome etc. at this very time". And the Church also

"teaches" that "the *Gospels*, the *Acts of the Apostles* and the *Epistles* circulated more or less in all parts of the Roman Empire during the first century". (Vide : *Ecclesiastical History* by the churchman Eusebius). Certainly Josephus Flavius, an extremely well informed man and with the best education his time could offer, would have mentioned Jesus and his sect if such a sect really had existed during the first century A.D. But as we will show Jesus never founded any church or sect and he had practically nothing whatsoever to do with those "events" which are described in the so called "Gospels". None of the Gospels were written before 135 A.D. and the Acts and the Epistles were not written until roughly the beginning of the third century. And it was "at that time" "Jesus Christ" was invented in Rome and by a number of Christo-Messianistic or Zealotic Jews.

There is nothing either in the works of the Roman Historian Pliny the Elder (circ. 27-80 A.D.) which would indicate that "Jesus Christ" existed during the first century. Pliny, who gives an explicit description of the Buddhists (Essenes) of Palestine does not mention with one single word that a person by the name of "Jesus Christ" would have founded a sect or a church in Palestine. And another Roman Historian, Suetonius (circ. 69-140 A. D.), does not know any "Jesus Christ" either, although, according to the Church, "Jesus Christ" was preached all over the Roman Empire at this very time. Certainly Suetonius, who in the capacity of secretary to Emperor Hadrian accompanied his Emperor on vast journeys in the Empire, would have mentioned "Jesus Christ" if he had existed during the first century A.D. As we will show "Jesus Christ" was not invented until roughly the beginning of the third century and Jesus certainly did not found any church or sect in Palestine at any time whatsoever and neither was he crucified by Pontius Pilate.

However we find mentioned in the works of the Roman Historian Tacitus (circ. 55-120 A.D.) a person by the name of "the Christ" (in Latin : "Christo"). According to Tacitus, whose works were grossly tampered with by the Church :

"For this purpose he (Emperor Nero) had those people, who under the general name of "christoists" already had been stamped with *well-deserved dishonour*, exposed to a terrible tor-

ture. They traced their name and origin back to *Christo* (the Christ), who under the rule of Tiberius had been executed after the sentence of the Governor Pontius Pilate. This *abominable superstition* had been stopped for some time, but it soon again started to flame up and spread not only over Judaea, the first home of *this ruinous sect*, but reached also Rome, the refuge of everything that is *impure* and *repulsive*. The confessions of those who were seized revealed that they had a large amount of accomplices, and they were all convicted, not as much for having put fire to the city of Rome as for *their hatred of humanity*". (Emphasis added).

It is to be noticed that Tacitus does not speak about any person by the name of "Jesus Christ". The person whom Tacitus mentions is called *the Christ*, which would mean the Messiah or *Mashiah* in Hebrew. It is also to be noticed that Tacitus calls the Christ and his followers *criminals*. He further accuses them for being *impure* and even *repulsive* and mentions that they already have been stamped with a *well-deserved dishonour*. Tacitus calls the sect of the Christ (Christo) *ruinous*. He also charges the Christ and his followers for having purposely put fire to the city of Rome and murdered thousands of men and animals. Further, according to Tacitus, the Christo-Messianists were *full of hatred* towards all mankind.

Now who is the person to assert that these "Christiani" ("Christoists" or "Christians") or followers of a person by the name of "the Christ" would have had anything in common with *Jesus the wise and peaceful Jesus, the Prince of Peace*? It is to be noticed that at the time of Emperor Nero (37-68 A.D.) none of the Gospels existed and "Jesus Christ" had not yet been invented. Who then was this Christ mentioned by Tacitus and what sort of people did this the Christ have as his followers?

In order to get an answer on this question we have to return to Josephus Flavius and his description of the person by the name of *Judas the Galilean* or *Judas of Gamala*, the founder of the Messianistic or Christoistic sect called the *Nazirites, Zealots, Sicarii* or *Kenaim*. As we remember Josephus Flavius describes this sect as "*entirely different from the three others*". In what way then did

this sect differ so entirely from the three others? This is how Josephus Flavius describes the sect founded by Judas the Galilean and another person by the name of Sadoc :

"It is unbelievable how great was the *disorder* provoked by these two men (Judas the Galilean and Sadoc) on every hand. *Murders and robberies* were the order of the day, and they plundered friends and enemies alike under pretense of defending the public liberty. Men of the highest rank were killed out of *desire for enrichment*. So *mad* was the *rage* of these *rebels* that the arrival of a great famine was not enough to prevent them forcing towns and shedding the blood of their own nation. And this cruel civil war *witnessed the spread of the flames even to the Temple of Yahweh*. The *vanity* which led Judas and Sadoc to found a fourth sect and to draw after them all who had a love of novelty was the cause of terrible misfortunes. It not only troubled Judaea at the time, *but sowed the seed of all the miseries which have afflicted it since.*" (Emphasis added).

Now compare the description of the Zealots given by Josephus Flavius with the description of the "Christiani" ("Christoists" or "Christians") given by Tacitus and you will find them precisely identical. Why? Because the "Christoists" or the violent followers of the Christ in Rome were none others than exiled Zealotic Jews who wanted to overthrow the Roman Empire as a revenge for Rome having occupied Palestine. Who then was the Christ who was crucified by the Roman Governor Pontius Pilate? *He was no other but Ioannis-Christ, the first-born son of Judas the Galilean or Judas of Gamala.*

Let us recall the Slavonic Josephus discovered in the nineteenth century in Russia. This edition, translated into Old Russian, dates roughly from the middle of the thirteenth century. In this edition "Jesus" is described as human, as a *political rebel* and as a "king who did not reign". Furthermore "Jesus" is said to have had "a line in the middle of his head in the manner of the Nazirites (Zealots)". (Vide: *The Jewish War*, Josephus Flavius, Trans.

G. A. Williamson, 1978. Appendix, p. 400, and *The Messiah Jesus and John the Baptist*, R. Eisler, London, 1931). This description is quite authentic except for the name of "Jesus" which is a cynical churchian interpolation. The name of the political rebel and the "king who did not reign" was not "Jesus" but *Ioannis* and more exactly *Ioannis-Christ*, who, through his mother Salome (not "Mary"), was a descendant of king David. Ioannis-Christ, the first born son of Judas of Gamala, Judas the Gaulonite or Judas of Galilee (not "Joseph of Bethlehem"), was the leader of the extremely violent, fanatical and political Zealot or Christo-Messianistic party in Judaea at the beginning of the first century A.D. He is the *historical* Messiah-Christ crucified by Pontius Pilate in 35 A.D. He died on the cross at an age of forty-nine. And the tablet on the cross with the Latin inscription *Rex Iudaeorum* (King of the Jews) is also quite authentic. Ioannis-Christ was a pretender not only to the throne of Judaea but the whole world. He wanted to destroy and conquer the whole world and turn it into "the footstool under his feet".

We have to visualize the political and social situation in Palestine at the beginning of the first century A.D. We have to visualize a nation, the Jewish nation, a nation which during circ. 700 years had been oppressed by foreign rulers, one after the other. We have to visualize a people who had suffered humiliation century after century under foreign rule. The traditional Jewish religion was constantly threatened to become extinct. The temple of Yahweh had been pillaged and ransacked at several occasions by foreign invaders. It is quite understandable that the Jews, or the majority of the Jews, had in the course of the centuries accumulated a lot of hatred towards all these foreign oppressors, the *Goyim* or the nations, the uncircumcised invaders who threatened to extinguish everything Jewish. For a long time the Jews had suffered tribulation after tribulation, disaster after disaster, defeat after defeat and they could not understand why this had happened. Under these circumstances all sorts of "religious" fantasies started to dominate the mind of the Jew. They started to long for a Messiah or a Christ, a strong political ruler, who, like king David, was going to rebuild the Jewish nation, throw out all foreign invaders and protect the independence of the nation. At the beginning of the first century A.D. this longing for the Shiloh, the Messiah

THE KING of the JEWS

or the Christ had grown particularly strong. Both the Herods and the Romans were hated and the hatred increased enormously when the Romans furnished the entrance to the temple of Yahweh in Jerusalem with the Roman National Coat of Arms.

The Messianistic (Christist) expectations were particularly encouraged by the violent and fanatical political party founded by Judas of Gamala—the Zealots. The Zealots were notoriously violent and fanatical “god”-believers. They wanted to establish “the kingdom of ‘god’” or “the kingdom of a thousand years”, a kingdom which was going to encompass the whole world. Jerusalem was going to be the head-quarters of the kingdom and “god” was going to sit on the throne. The Zealots or the Christo-Messianists can rightly be regarded as terrorists, since they disseminated terror all over Palestine and later all over the Roman Empire. According to Josephus Flavius: “there was no crime in the records that these brutes did not zealously reproduce”. They, the Christo-Messianists or the founders of modern Churchianity, were all mentally sick individuals, a bunch of half-bald, squint-eyed, drivelling, dirty and stinking *trastavadins* who in “god’s” name strived for political and economical power by appealing to the lowest instincts in man. It was they and their followers who in Rome started to compile the so called “New Testament” subsequent to 135 A.D., the year in which Emperor Hadrian, in order to eliminate all these rotten *trastavadins*, wiped out Israel from among the number of the nations. The Christo-Messianists were full of revengefulness and they wanted to see Rome, “the harlot on the seven hills”, “burn for ever in fire and brimstone”. (Rev. 20 : 10). They hated, under the pseudonym of “love”, the whole world, the uncircumcised world, who dared to defy “god’s” will for power and who crucified the Christ. Or in the words of Josephus Flavius : “*they (the Christo-Messianists) sowed the seed of all the miseries which have afflicted the Jews ever since*”. Josephus Flavius, whose works were grossly falsified by the Church, spoke the truth and this is the reason why Josephus still today is regarded as a “sycophant” and a “renegade” by the followers of Churchianity.

We now begin to understand why the Zealots are not mentioned in the so called “New Testament”. Professor S. G. F. Brandon writes as follows :

“The Gospels’ silence about Zealots . . . must surely be indictive of a relationship between Jesus and these patriots which the Evangelists preferred not to disclose”.

If Professor Brandon would have gone a little deeper into the social and political events of the first century A.D. in Judaea, he would also have noticed that there was no relationship whatsoever between the Buddhist (Essene) Jesus and the violent and blood-thirsty Zealots (the compilers of the “New Testament”) but that a very intimate relationship between the historical Christ (Ioannis-Christ) and the Zealots certainly existed. And if Professor Brandon would have read Josephus Flavius with mindfulness he would also have noticed that the Zealots certainly were not any “patriots” but the worst enemies of the nation and the whole world.

Before we describe the Hebrew Buddhist (Essene) by the name of Jesus let us first take a closer look at the historical Messiah-Christ, crucified by Pontius Pilate in 35 A.D. It is to be remembered that the Christ (Ioannis) was an extremely violent man. “*I have not come to bring peace, but a sword*”. This is Ioannis-Christ speaking, under the pseudonym of “Jesus”, in the Gospels. In Matt. 22 : 21 the Christ exhorts his followers to “render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar’s”, that is merciless war against the Roman Empire until the last drop of blood. The Christ also wanted the Pharisees to join his party in the fight against the Herods and the Romans, but he had no success. This made him furious and in the Gospels he cries, again under the pseudonym of “Jesus”, at the Pharisees : “*ye serpents*”, “*ye offsprings of vipers*”. In Luke 22 : 36 the Christ exhorts his followers to go and purchase swords. And in Luke 22 : 38 the Christ makes sure that his partisans (“disciples”) are sufficiently armed with swords after the Passover meal. And in John 18 : 10 Simon (Peter) is carrying a sword when the Christ is arrested. As we will show later Simon (Peter) was also one of the seven sons of Judas of Gamala and thus one of the brothers of the Christ. In king James’s Bible Simon (Peter) is rightly called “Simon Zelotes”. And in the Greek version of Mark Simon is called *Kananaios*, which is a Greek distortion of the Aramaic word *Kenaim* or Zealot. Simon suffered a violent death. Like his brother, the Christ, Simon was crucified as a criminal in Jerusalem in 48 A.D. by the Roman Governor Tiberius Alexander.

And in the fourth century Simon (Peter), who never had been outside the borders of Asia Minor and who was crucified as a murderer and madman in Jerusalem in 48 A.D., was by the Church duly consecrated first Pope of Rome, holding office between 42 A.D. and 67 A.D.!

The crucifixion of Simon (Peter) and his brother Jacob (James), both sons of Judas of Gamala and brothers of the Christ, is mentioned by Josephus Flavius in *The Antiquities of the Jews*, XX, iii :

“Alexander had Jacob (James) and Simon (Peter) crucified, who were sons of Judas of Galilee (Judas of Gamala), who at the time of Quirinius’ census of the Jews stirred up the people to revolt against the Romans”.

Josephus Flavius also originally gave an explanation as to why Jacob (James) and Simon (Peter), brothers of the Christ, were crucified, but these passages were expurgated by the Church.

The birthplace of the historical Messiah-Christ, crucified by Pontius Pilate in 35 A.D., was not “Nazareth”, which did not exist until the eighth century, but *Gamala*, the native town of Judas the Gaulonite, Judas of Gamala or Judas the Galilean. The birth of the Christ did not take place in 1 A.D. (or in 754 according to the Roman Era). The Church purposely and cynically placed the beginning of the Churchian era at 1 A.D. (754 Ab Urbe Condita) only to mislead posterity and throw dirt into the eyes of history. This chronological falsification was perpetrated inter alia by Denis the Small (Dionysius Exiguus), a Scythian churchman, in the sixth century. And the assertion in the Gospel of Luke that the Christ was born in 6 A.D. in connection with Quirinius’ census of the Jews must also be regarded as a deliberate chronological falsification in order to confuse posterity. And to increase the confusion the Church made Matthew contradict Luke in Matt. 2 : 1. According to Matthew the Christ was born circ. 7 B.C. All these churchian chronological frauds were perpetrated with the only purpose to conceal who the historical Messiah-Christ, crucified by Pontius Pilate, really was, to mislead posterity as regards the historical truth about the Messiah-Christ.

We think that *The Gospel of the Hebrews*, an ancient Aramaic Gospel text discovered in a Tibetan monastery by the British priest Rev. G. J. R. Ouseley in 1881, gives the correct age of the Christ at the time of his death on the cross in 35 A.D. outside the walls of Jerusalem at *Gue-Hinnom* (Gehenna) in an enclosure called *Arimathea* or the enclosure of the dead (*har'm* in Hebrew = enclosure ; *math* = dead). The ancient Aramaic Gospel declares that the Christ at the time of his crucifixion “was not yet fifty years old, since it was determined that seven by seven years of his life would become completed”.

In *The Gospel of the Hebrews* the Christ’s mother is also mentioned by her real name *Salome*, the wife of Judas of Gamala and the mother of seven sons and two daughters. However in the Gospel she does not give birth to any children at all but states explicitly that she has never given birth to any children ! Again the scribes are at their old tricks to confuse and confound posterity as regards the historical Messiah-Christ crucified by Pontius Pilate. Anyhow the age of the Christ, mentioned in the ancient Aramaic Gospel, at the time of his death on the cross has been confirmed by Irenaeus, bishop of Lyon during the second century. Irenaeus declared during the second century that the Christ died when he was roughly fifty years old. But according to Eusebius “the Gospels of Matthew and Luke existed already during the first century”. And according to Luke the Christ died at an age of thirty-three. How then is it possible that Irenaeus, a bishop, contradicted the Gospels during the second century? We are inclined to believe that Irenaeus spoke the truth as regards the age of the Christ at the time of his death. The chronology of Luke is an impossibility, since according to Luke the Christ was born in 6 A.D., began his work at the age of thirty and died at an age of thirty-three. This means that the Christ would have died in 39 A.D. and thus he could not have been crucified by Pontius Pilate who ruled in Judaea only between the years 26 and 36 A.D.

We therefore conclude that the Christ was born in 14 B.C. (740 in the year of Rome), declared himself the Messiah “in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius” (Luke 3 : 1), that is 28 A.D., by issuing a declaration of war against the Roman Empire. This declaration of war, although subsequently revised and altered

by the Church, is still to be found among the scriptures of the "New Testament". It is the *Apocalypse* or the *Revelation* which was written in Aramaic in Palestine by Ioannis-Christ roughly in 28 A.D. The original Aramaic version has been "lost". The *Revelation* was subsequently translated into Greek and retouched on the Island of Patmos and thereafter, in order to confuse and mislead posterity as regards the significance and origin of the work, the scripture was called *The Revelation of Patmos*.

The name Ioannis (in English John) is an amalgamation of the Semitic words *Iao*=God and *annis*=revelation. Thus the name Ioannis means "revelation of Iao".

Ioannis, the historical Messiah-Christ, crucified by Pontius Pilate, wanted to establish a Jewish Empire encompassing the whole world. He was inter alia inspired by the sick, imperialistic fantasies in the *Torah*, where the bloodthirsty desert-devil Yehowa makes a covenant with the black-magician Moses (Mosché) and promises the Jews, the so called "chosen people of 'god'" dominion over all the world. (Exodus. 32 : 15-16, 34 : 27). The *Revelation* is a declaration of war by the Christ against the Roman Empire, the Herods, and the whole world, which the Christ curses. In Rev. 7 : 3, 9 : 4, for example, we read that "the seven angels (i.e. the seven sons of Judas of Gamala) will harass and fight against all but those who have "god's" mark on their heads." R. Eisler in his work *The Messiah Jesus and John the Baptist* (p. 427) mentions a source according to which "the Christ had a line (mark) in the middle of his head in the manner of the Nazirites (Zealots)". Rev. 14 : 19-20 tell us that the Christ and his followers are going to trample "the great wine press of 'god's' wrath out of which will surge great rivers of blood all over the country." And Rev. 15 : 2-3 describe how "the seven angels or the seven sons of thunder (i.e. the sons of Judas of Gamala) will vanquish the wild beast (Rome)". In Rev. 16 Rome ("the harlot on the seven hills") is being accused of having shed the blood of "holy" men, that is the blood of the Zealotic rebels. And the seven sons (angels) of Judas of Gamala cry out their revengefulness and start to empty their "bowls of wrath" over the Roman Empire and the whole world. And "the wild beast" (the Roman Emperor) cries of agony and the great city (Rome) falls apart into

three pieces. At this stage the Christ exhorts his followers to set fire to the great city (Rome) "and when they see the smoke of their fire, they (the Christoists) shout and say : Woe, woe betide you, you great city."

The Zealotic Christo-Messianistic Jews, the founders of Churchianity, incited themselves with the Christ's Revelation, his sickly lust, when they set fire to Rome during the rule of Emperor Nero (37-68 A.D.). The historian Edward Gibbon (also a churchian) writes as follows :

"In the tenth year of reign of Emperor Nero (64 A.D.) the capital of the Empire was devastated by a fire which till then had not had its equal in violence. Memorials, temples and splendid palaces were destroyed. Out of fourteen *regiones* or quarters, into which Rome was divided, only four remained intact."

There, ladies and gentlemen, is "religion" for you. Is it a wonder that Tacitus, the Roman Historian, called Churchianity "a repulsive superstition", "a ruinous sect", "a pestilence". And Quintilian in his *Institutio Oratoria* writes as follows :

"He is one of those men to whom ignominy clings beyond the grave ; such is the originator of the Jewish superstition".

In Rev. 20 the Christ predicts "the kingdom of 'god'" or the "kingdom of a thousand years" which will come when the Christ and his partisans have defeated "the harlot on the seven hills", that is Rome, including the Herods. The Western world and their followers in Africa, Asia etc. have experienced the kingdom of "god" now during *more* than a thousand years and that kingdom has proved to be nothing but a big, rotten, stinking heap of dung, where everybody, with the exception of a handful, is reeking with dung, smearing each other with dung, eating dung, talking dung, buying and selling dung, praising dung, worshipping dung and longing for dung.

The Christ and his followers in Palestine and later in Rome must be regarded as a bunch of mad terrorists and the forerunners of modern terrorism. The mental flow which distinguishes modern terrorism originates from Judaea. One can draw a sign of equality

between the modern IRA (Irish Republican Army), the French Action Directe, the Baader-Meinhof gang in Germany, the PLO in Palestine, the Tamil Tigers in Sri Lanka etc. etc. and the Zealots in Palestine during the first century A.D. There was nothing of patriotism in the Zealots, but certainly a lot of *trastavadism*. Josephus Flavius, himself a Jew, called them "impostors" and "murderers" and describe how "they plundered friends and enemies alike under pretense of defending the public liberty". After having both directly and indirectly caused the total dispersion of the Jewish nation the Zealots or the Christo-Messianists continued to disseminate terror in the Roman Empire. They incited themselves with the Christ's fanatic Revelation, the Gospel of the early Church. Between the years 115 and 117, for example, the Christo-Messianistic Jews, who later started to compile the so called "New Testament", murdered circ. 240,000 dissidents, both Jews, Greeks and Romans, on the Island of Cyprus. According to the historian Edward Gibbon :

"Mankind shudders at the accounts of the horrible cruelties, which they (the Christo-Messianists) committed in the cities of Egypt, Cyprus and Cyrenaica, where they lived in false friendship with the inhabitants suspecting nothing". (*The History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*).

Another Historian, the Roman Ammianus Macellinus (4th century), gives the following description of the Zealots, the founders of modern Churchianity

"There are no savage beasts as savage towards men as the Christoists (Christians) are among themselves". (XXII, 5).

And History has certainly proved that Ammianus Macellinus was quite right.

The Messiah-Christ, crucified by Pontius Pilate in 35 A.D., preached the "religion" of hatred and bloodthirsty violence. There is nothing divine in the Christ's Revelation, nothing of God. On the contrary, the whole declaration is full of fanatic intolerance, powercrazyness, hostility, greed, lust and other low instincts. The Christ deserved to become crucified. According to Edmond Bordeaux Szekely :

*"Liberty of conscience which was the glory of ancient civilization was first violated by the Christists. And their spiritual heirs, the Christians, will suppress it vigorously whenever it lies in their power to do so.*

*An aggressive and persecutive spirit enters religion with the Christist-Christians. The old liberal conception of the classical philosophers, expounding systems, theories and doctrines which they offered to the free examination of the reason, gives place to propaganda whose sanction is anathema, authority, and, when occasion permits, violence".*

The Christ's Revelation is actually the oldest of the official (canonical) scriptures of the Church. It functioned during more than a century as a primitive Gospel, it announced "the kingdom of 'god'", "the kingdom of a thousand years", which for the first Christoists, Christians, Churchians meant nothing else but the dethronement of the Romans and the Herods in Palestine and thereafter the establishment of "the new Jerusalem" with the Christ on the throne. (Rev. 21.).

The Jewish Messianists (Christoists or Christists) believed that the earth soon was going to come to an end and during the last thousand years a Messiah, of the family of David, would, with the Bible in one hand and a sword in the other, conquer the entire world. Thereafter, after the thousand years had passed, they thought, the world would disappear, but "god" was miraculously going to create a new world. During the time of the "kingdom of 'god'", or during the "reign of a thousand years", the Messiah would fetter Satan (the Devil), so that he could not introduce "evil" into the new world.

These sick fantasies arose in the underdeveloped brains of the Jewish Messianists (Christists) inter alia as a consequence of disastrous political events that befell the Jewish nation. During many centuries, with the exception of a short period during the time of king David, who also was called Messiah or Christ, the Jews had experienced misery after misery under foreign rule. Now, the Messianists thought, the millenium of the Messiah, the restoration of the Davidic kingdom, would be the time of revenge. Satan, that is all honest thinkers, which had caused

“god” so much trouble, would be exterminated all over the world, and “god” was thereafter going to “rule” the entire world with Jerusalem as his head-quarters.

The belief in the “kingdom of ‘god’”, the “kingdom of a thousand years”, the “coming of the Messiah” – all these expressions have the same meaning – is called *Millenarianism*. Still today the Gospels are millenarian and in the third century A.D. “Jesus”, in the *Acts*, “predicts” retroactively the “end of the world” to take place during the first century A.D.

The Passover of the year 788 A. U. C. ( 35 A. D. ) had a very special meaning. The expectations among the Christo-Messianic Jews were great. They had reached a hysterical climax. “Prophets”, that is members of the political party of the Zealots, had “predicted” the coming of the Christ, the Messiah or the Shiloh. The Jews longed for national independence, the re-establishment of the Davidic kingdom. The Christ, the author of the Revelation, had no other choice than to march towards Jerusalem, “his hour was come”. The church - father Eusebius writes as follows : “it was at this time that the Christ appeared openly” to dethrone the Romans and the Herods and thereafter establish a Jewish Empire encompassing the whole world. However the Christ’s enterprise failed. Along with a few hundred followers, all armed with swords, the Christ attacked Jerusalem, massacred a lot of people, and attempted to seize the Temple. But the Romans and the Herods had anticipated the attack. The Christ and his followers were overpowered. The cavalry of Pontius Pilate captured the fleeing Christ. He was brought back to Jerusalem. His brother, Simon (Peter), denied him. The Christ was put into prison accused of murder and sedition and after a short, due trial convicted to the punishment of the cross.

He was nailed to the cross on the fifteenth day of Nisan ( April ) in 35 A.D., on the eve of the Passover. He was forty-nine when he died on the cross.

The Jewish Historian Josephus Flavius (circ. 35-100 A.D.) described this crucifixion of Ioannis-Christ, the hero of the Gospels.

However Josephus’s works were grossly tampered with by the Church and especially by the Christo-Messianic churchman Eusebius (a Jew) in the beginning of the fourth century, shortly before the council of Nicaea in 325 A. D. The Roman Historian Tacitus (circ. 55-120 A.D.) also gave a detailed description of the crucifixion of the Christ but his works, like the works of Josephus, were falsified by the Church. The Church, and in all probability Eusebius, introduced the following *trastavadin* “information” into the works of Tacitus :

“Under Tiberius (14-37 A. D.) Judaea was quiet”.

However Josephus Flavius writes as follows :

“Under Tiberius a *serious disturbance* arose in Judaea”.

But this is all Josephus Flavius, who, where he has not been tampered with by the Church, narrates political revolts with great accuracy and a multitude of details, has got to say about this *serious disturbance* in Jerusalem during the time of Pontius Pilate. However from the Slavonic Josephus, discovered in Russia in the nineteenth century, we receive the very valuable information that “the Christ was human, a political rebel”. Further the Christ is described as “the king who did not reign”. As we already have mentioned, Salome (Mary), the Christ’s mother, belonged to the family of king David. Professor Edmond Bordeaux Szekely writes as follows :

“Salome was descended from David through the wife of Uriah, a fruit of that monarch’s passion for Bathsheba, whom he married after slaying her husband. The Talmud calls her *Sotada*, daughter of the deviation, and her eldest son is called *Ben-Sotada*”. (*The Essene Origins of Christianity*, p. 68.).

Thus the Christ can rightly be described as “a king who did not reign”. Ioannis-Christ was the first-born son of Judas of Gamala and his wife Salome. In the second century A.D. a prologue was added to the Revelation. In that prologue the Christ is still mentioned as “the first-born of the dead.” (Vide : *Rev. 1 : 5*).



The church father Eusebius (circ. 260-339) also confirmed that Judas of Gamala was the father of the Christ. Eusebius writes as follows :

"Domitian gave orders for the destruction of all the Jews belonging to the race of David ; an ancient tradition relates that heretics denounced the descendants of Judas, who was the father of the Saviour after the flesh, as belonging to the race of David". (*Church History*, Book III, Chapters xix-xx).

And Hegesippus refers to this passage in the Church History of Eusebius and writes as follows :

"There were still the grandsons of Judas belonging to the race of the Master (Rabbi) ; they were denounced as descendants of David. The *evocatus* brought them before Domitian, who feared the coming of the Christ, like Herod. The emperor asked them if they were of the race of David : they acknowledged that they were. Domitian saw nothing in that which was against them. He looked down on them as simple folk, and sent them away free "

However the Christo-Messianistic terror did not cease after the crucifixion of the Christ. The Zealots were to such an extent fanatical that they had no sense for peaceful negotiations with the Romans, who in questions of religion always had observed tolerance. The whole country entered into a state of chaos. One revolt succeeded the other. In 43 A.D. Theudas, a descendant of Judas of Gamala, revolted. The revolt failed. Theudas is mentioned in the Acts (Acts V, 36-37). But in the Acts the Jewish Christo-Messianistic scribes have purposely falsified history. The Acts mention that Theudas revolted *before* Judas of Gamala, whose revolt actually took place thirty-seven years before the revolt of Theudas. In 48 A.D. Simon (Peter) and Jacob (James), both sons of Judas of Gamala and brothers of the Christ, revolted. The revolt failed and both brothers were crucified outside the walls of Jerusalem in 48 A.D. by the Roman Governor Tiberius Alexander. The crucifixion caused a chaotic Christo-Messianistic revolt in Rome. The Roman Historian Suetonius (circ. 69-140 A.D.) describes the

event as follows : "The emperor Claudius in 801 (49 A.D.) expelled the Jews from Rome, *impulsore Christo assidue tumultuantes*", that is, "the Christ inciting them to revolt". But this is all Suetonius has to say about the revolt and this is because his work, like the works of all the Roman, Greek and Jewish Historians of the first century A.D., was grossly tampered with by the Church. Menahem, son of Judas of Gamala and the youngest brother of the Christ, also revolted. He was supported by his kinsman Eleazar (Lazarus), whom Jesus raises in the Gospel. However the revolt, after some initial success, failed and Menahem was slain by his own frustrated followers. According to Josephus Flavius : "Menahem, son of Judas of Galilee (Judas of Gamala), that great fraud, who in the time of Quirinius (6 A.D.) reproached the Jews for their baseness in recognizing the Romans as their masters instead of obeying the only God". (*The Wars of the Jews against the Romans*, II. xxiii, 12).

After the revolt of Menahem other bloody Christo-Messianistic or Zealotic revolts followed. Emperor Nero (36-68 A.D.) sent his best generals, Vespasian and Titus, to Judaea. In a battle at Caesarea between Romans and Zealots roughly 20,000 people lost their lives. In 70 A.D. Titus razed Jerusalem to the ground and the temple of the desert-devil Yahweh was plundered.

Further Christo-Messianistic revolts were instigated by the Rabbi Akiba. This *trastavadiu* figures, in the shape of a "ghost", in the *Acts* and *Epistles* disguised as Aquila, the eagle. The Christo-Messianistic scribes serve the readers the rotten lie "that Aquila and his wife Prisca laid down their own necks to save the so called "Apostle to the Gentiles" or "Paul", who never has existed except on paper ! (*Acts* 18 : 2, *Romans* 16 : 4). Rabbi Akiba was burnt alive in Judaea for murder, theft and sedition.

The mountain fortress of Masada, at the south-western corner of the Dead Sea, was conquered by the Romans in 74 A. D. The Christo - Messianistic, commander Eleazar (Lazarus), a kinsman of Judas of Gamala, committed suicide along with 960 men, women and children, all *trastavadius*. According to Josephus Flavius, who witnessed the bloody events at Masada, Eleazar (Lazarus), shortly before the mass-suicide, delivered a *trastavadin* "speech", in which he condemned life as something "evil"

and declared that "the best thing a man can do is to long for death and the coming home of the soul to god". In the Gospel of John there is an allusion to this real, historical suicide event in the fortress of Masada. Chapter 11 contains the following romance: "Then said Thomas (Judas), which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with Lazarus". (11 : 16). Thomas (Judas) was also one of the seven sons of Judas of Gamala and thus one of the brothers of the Christ. To condemn life as something "evil" is still the basic doctrine of Churchianity. We must all long for death. We must all hang on crosses. This antibiotic so called "religion" purposely works for the extinction of all life from this planet. The representatives of Churchianity want to take their revenge for the crucifixion of the Christ. It is about time that the Church starts to understand that the Christ *deserved* to become crucified. The Christ was a stirrer up of rebellion, he had murdered, stolen and committed many other crimes and a criminal is punished sooner or later.

And what happened now? Since the crucifixion of the Christ the Christo-Messianists had suffered defeat after defeat. They must have felt quite frustrated by now. But their greed had no bottom. Another descendant of Judas of Gamala, Bar Kochba, "son of a star", whose real name was Bar-Koziba, "son of deceit", revolted roughly in 135 A.D. He is mentioned by his first name Simeon in the *Pistis Sophia*, a Christo-Messianistic scripture full of sick metaphysical speculations. In that scripture Salome (Mary), the mother of the Christ, recognizes Bar-Koziba as a member of her family. After having disseminated terror all over Judaea during a few years Bar-Koziba and his bloodthirsty followers committed a crime, which was going to have the most tragic consequences for the whole world. Full of greed and hatred Bar-Koziba and his fanatic Zealots attacked and plundered the Buddhist (Essene) monastery at Khirbet Qumran along the isolated north-western coast of the Dead Sea. After having slaughtered a few unarmed and peaceful Buddhists (Essenes) they inflicted terrible punishments on the remaining Buddhists (Essenes), unless they denied and blasphemed their spiritual Gurus, their Teachers of Righteousness or Teachers of the *Dhamma*. The Buddhist (Essene) library, containing inter alia biographies of the Teachers of Right-

eousness, was stolen by the Christo-Messianists. One of those biographies described the life and the teaching of the Hebrew Buddhist (Essene) *Jeshua* or *Jesus*. These priceless biographies were unscrupulously stolen by the Christo-Messianistic Jews. As we will show in the next chapter Jesus had at this time already passed away at a ripe old age in Kashmir in north-western India. His biography and biographies of other Buddhist (Essene) Teachers of Righteousness were later transported to Rome by the fanatical Christo-Messianists. By now the Jewish nation did not exist. Emperor Hadrian and his legions abolished the Jewish nation altogether. The Jewish monarchies ceased to exist. Jerusalem became a Roman City under the name of *Aelia Capitolina*. The Jews were expelled from the city. Jupiter was worshipped in the temple of Yahweh. The Christo-Messianists could no longer mobilize any military resistance. They were thoroughly defeated. But the fanatic Christo-Messianists invented another form of terror. They decided to overthrow the Roman Empire with the weapon of "religion", that is imposture and ruse in order to sap the Empire. They invented a "new religion", the so called "New Testament". They transported the stolen Buddhist (Essene) Library to Rome and it was now, shortly after 135 A.D., that the work on the so called "Gospels" was started by Jewish Christo-Messianistic scribes in Rome. By this time "Jesus Christ" had not yet been invented. It was roughly at the beginning of the third century A.D. that the Christo-Messianistic Jews in Rome had a sick fantasy called "*the Logos*" ("the Word") descend into the dead, crucified body of Ioannis-Christ and the product "*Jesus Christ*" was ready for the world market. It was also at this time that the Church for the first time made the dead body of Ioannis-Christ, crucified by Pontius Pilate, "rise from the grave", precisely in the same manner as Osiris, Attis, Mithra, Father Bacchus etc. "had risen from their graves" punctually every year during at least 2,000 years! In order to conceal the fraud an enormous literary falsification and mystification process was started.

Modern archaeological excavations testify without the slightest doubt that the flourishing Buddhist (Essene) Monastery at Khirbet Qumran was suddenly deserted ciro. 135 A. D. Weapons (arrowheads) and coins with the name and symbol of Bar-Koziba have been discovered in a Dead Sea cave. (Vide : *The World of the First*

*Christians*, Edwin Yamauchi). There are further discoveries which clearly prove that Bar-Koziba pillaged the Buddhist (Essene) Library at Qumran circa 135 A.D. The French archaeologist Roland de Vaux, for example, found in one of the Qumran caves a fragment of a letter written by Bar-Koziba to another Christo-Messianistic rebel leader. In his letter Bar-Koziba exhorts the "Galileans" (a clear reference to the Christo-Messianistic party founded by Judas the Galilean) to give him more support for the revolt. (Vide : *Edgar Cayce on the Dead Sea Scrolls*, p. 111, 1970). There is also another document which proves that the Christo-Messianists defiled the Monastery. The relevant document is a copper scroll discovered at Qumran in 1952. The scroll, which contains a description of gold and silver that has been hidden away at various places, dates roughly from the time of Bar-Koziba or circa 130 A.D. The scroll contains for example the following texts :

"In the large cistern which is below the rampart, on the east side, in a place hollowed out of the rock : 600 bars of silver."

"In the large cistern, which is in the Court of the Peristyle, in a recess at the bottom of it, hidden in a hole opposite the upper opening : 900 talents".

The text of the scroll is full of spelling mistakes and grammatical errors, which indicates that it was written by a Christo-Messianist (Christian), an uncivilized, raw being. As the other findings testify the Buddhists (Essenes) never used copper as writing material. The copper scroll also contains a reference to "Sadoc's tomb". In the *Christ's Revelation* "two witnesses" are mentioned, symbolizing Judas of Gamala and Sadoc, the founders of the Christo-Messianistic or Zealotic party. We have already described that the Christo-Messianists, the followers of the historical Messiah-Christ crucified by Pontius Pilate in 35 A.D. and subsequently the compilers of the so called "New Testament", were thieves, impostors, murderers and bandits and certainly not, as some "history-books" want to make us believe, any "religious" men or women. Josephus Flavius reports, for example, that bands of Christo-Messianists (Christians) overran the royal palaces and a Roman head-quarters and stole all gold and silver. Josephus gives the following descrip-

tion of the Christo-Messianists, the patriarchs of modern Churchianity :

"Murders and robberies were the order of the day, and they plundered friends and enemies alike under pretense of defending the public liberty. Men of the highest rank were killed out of desire for enrichment. The Christo-Messianists not only troubled Judaea at the time, but sowed the seed of all the miseries which have afflicted it since".

There is also a possibility that the copper scroll is a fraud perpetrated by the Christo-Messianistic *trastavadins* in order to confuse and confound posterity. Over two hundred tons of gold and silver are namely listed in the scroll. Bar-Koziba and his gang might purposely have left the copper scroll in the Buddhist (Essene) Library in order to make posterity believe that the Buddhists (Essenes), who renounced worldly possessions and lived in utmost simplicity, would have possessed large amounts of gold and silver.

Further a lot of animal bones have been discovered in the Buddhist (Essene) Library at Qumran. This also proves that Christo-Messianistic hordes plundered the Library, since the Buddhists (Essenes) were strict vegetarians and never touched flesh foods. (Vide : *The Essene Gospel of Peace*, Translated by Edmond Bordeaux Szekely.). However Bar-Koziba and all the other bloodthirsty Christo-Messianists, like their Churchian followers up to the present day, were big carcass-eaters, so the animal bones must originate from their meals. Exhumed skeletons of Buddhists (Essenes) at the Monastery show that they have met a violent death, slaughtered by the Christo-Messianists. A big mound of rubbish has also been excavated near the Monastery buildings which possibly indicates that a few surviving and returning Buddhists (Essenes) have tried to clean out the place after the Christo-Messianistic defilement.

The remainder of the pillaged Buddhist (Essene) Library at Qumran, the Dead Sea Scrolls, were re-discovered by a goat in 1945. The Scrolls were found hidden away in storage jars in various caves at Khirbet Qumran. These Scrolls, of which many, had been torn into pieces by the Christo-Messianists,

are what is left of the priceless Buddhist (Essene) Library pillaged by the fanatical Christo-Messianistic Jews, the founders of Churchianity and, as we will show, the biggest destroyers of the glorious Buddhist heritage in the Western world and in all other parts of the world as well.

But before we describe the compilation of the so called "New Testament", which is the biggest fraud ever practised on the historical human species, let us first reveal a few other facts in relation to the historical Messiah-Christ, crucified by Pontius Pilate in 35 A.D. Judas of Gamala and his wife Salome, the father and mother of the Christ, had nine children, seven sons and two daughters. Thus Salome (Mary), the mother of the Christ, was under no circumstances any virgin. In *Rev.* 10 the sons are mentioned under the name of "the seven sons of thunder". And in *Mark*, 3: 17 two of the Christ's disciples are called "sons of thunder". The disciples were seven, never twelve. In the *Pistis Sophia* the Christ has still got seven disciples, referring to the seven sons of Judas of Gamala, who actually is the founder of Churchianity. The number of twelve was invented sometimes during the third century to rhyme with the twelve tribes of Israel, twelve signs of the Zodiac, twelve bells upon the churchman's robe, twelve month's of the year etc. etc.

The seven sons of Judas of Gamala and his wife Salome had the following names : Ioannis-Christ, Simon (Peter), two sons with the name of Jacob (James), Menahem, Judas (Thomas) and Philip. Out of these Ioannis-Christ, Simon (Peter) and the two Jacobs were crucified because of criminal activity, theft, murder, sedition etc. Menahem was slain by his own followers. In all probability Judas (Thomas) and Philip, whose Hebrew name has disappeared, also died a violent death.

Judas of Gamala, Judas the Gaulonite or Judas the Galillean, the father of the historical Messiah-Christ, can rightly be regarded as the founder of modern Churchianity, including Vaticanism, Lutherism and Anglicanism. Judas and his wife Salome were both fanatical and violent individuals. They founded at the beginning of the first century A.D. the Christo-Messianistic or

Zealotic party, an extremely nationalistic party. They wanted to dethrone the Herods and the Romans, establish a "New Jerusalem" with "god" on the throne and thereafter, with the Bible in one hand and the sword in the other, build a Jewish Empire encompassing the whole world. The Zealotic party-program, the *Revelation*, was written by the Christ in Aramaic in Palestine circ. 28 A.D. and subsequently revised and translated into Greek on the Island of Patmos.

In 6 A.D., at the time of the census of Quirinius, Judas of Gamala instigated a bloody Christo-Messianistic revolt against the Herods and the Romans. According to Josephus Flavius :

"...Judas of Gamala, that great fraud, who in the time of Quirinius reproached the Jews for their baseness in recognizing the Romans as their masters instead of obeying the only God".

The revolt failed and Judas met a violent death. He was slain in a bloody fight by Herod's soldiers in the temple of Yahweh in Jerusalem, "between the altar and the sanctuary". In order to confuse posterity the churchian scribes cynically falsified history. In *Luke* 11 : 50-51 we read the following text : "That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation ; from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zachariah, who perished between the altar and the sanctuary". In order to throw dirt into the eyes of history the scribes put the names "Abel" and "Zachariah" instead of Menahem and Judas and on the top of everything else they purposely placed the names in reverse order. They write "from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zachariah", when history writes "from the blood of Judas of Gamala unto the blood of Menahem, the youngest son of Judas of Gamala". We find the same deliberate falsification and mystification of history in the *Acts*, where we are told "that the revolt of Judas took place *after* the revolt of Theudas." (*Acts* 5 : 36-37). The truth is that Judas revolted thirty-seven years *before* Theudas or Thaddeus. When the scribes use the word "prophets" they refer to the Zealotic party leaders.

The historical Messiah-Christ, crucified by Pontius Pilate was not born in "Nazareth" but in *Gamala*, the native town of Judas of Gamala, Judas the Gaulonite or Judas the Galilean. Therefore Gamala is not mentioned with one single word in the Gospels. As we already have mentioned the town of Nazareth (En-Nasirah) did not exist until the eighth century. "Nazareth" was invented to conceal the real birthplace of the Christ, that is Gamala. Josephus Flavius gives the following description of Gamala :

"It was situated on the rough ridge of a high mountain, with a kind of neck in the middle : where it begins to ascend it lengthens itself, and declines as much downward before as behind, insomuch that it is like a camel in figure, from whence it is so named, although the people do not pronounce it accurately. Both on the side and face there are abrupt parts divided from the rest, and ending in vast deep valleys ; yet are the parts behind, where they are joined to the mountain, somewhat easier of ascent than the other, but then the people belonging to the place have cut an oblique ditch there, and made that hard to be ascended also. On its acclivity, which is straight, houses are built, and those very thick and close to one another. The city also hangs so strangely, that it looks as if it would fall down upon itself, so sharp is it at the top. It is exposed to the south and its southern mount, which reaches to an immense height, was in the nature of a citadel to the city ; and above that *was a precipice*, not walled about but extending itself to an immense depth". (*Wars of the Jews against the Romans*, Book IV, Chapter i.).

In Luke 4 : 28-29, speaking of Jesus of Nazareth, we read that his home town was built "on the brow of a hill". "Jesus", claiming to be the Messiah, is speaking in the synagogue of his home town in order to stir up the people to armed revolt against the Romans. However the listeners get angry to such an extent that "they cast him forth out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might throw him down headlong". (Luke 4 : 29). This description in the Gospel of Luke of the Christ's home town corresponds exactly with the description of Gamala given by Josephus Flavius. The Christ's home town was built on a mountain. How about Nazareth ? Is Nazareth

built on a mountain ? According to the Frenchman Ernest Renan who has visited Nazareth : "Nazareth was a small town in a hollow ...the horizon from the town is limited".

It is also very interesting to observe how rich in details and how accurate Josephus Flavius is, when he has not been tampered with by the Church, in his descriptions of both Jewish towns and political events in Palestine during the first century A.D. According to Professor Edmond Bordeaux Szekely : "His (Josephus's) history has been grossly tampered with. And his narrative has the air of a room which has been broken into and left in disorder by a burglar".

If the Christ would have come from Nazareth the Roman Governor Pontius Pilate would not have had any legal right to condemn him, since the Galilean town of Nazareth would have belonged to the legal area of Herod Antipas, the tetrarch of Galilee. However the Jews of Gamala and other towns in the Gaulonitis were subjects of Philip, the tetrarch of Gaulonitis, Auranitis and Trachonitis, until his death in 34 A.D., when they became subjects of Rome. There is a reference to these legal circumstances in the scripture *Contra Julianum* written by the Christo-Messianic, Jewish churchman Cyril of Alexandria (he who dragged the Greek virgin and philosopher Hypatia naked to the Church, slaughtered her on the Christ's altar, scraped the flesh from her bones with a sharp oyster shell and threw the flesh in the fire). In the *Contra Julianum* we read the following unfalsified quotation from one of the books of Emperor Julian the so called "Apostate" (331-363 A.D.) :

"The man who was crucified by Pontius Pilate was Caesar's subject. We will prove it."

However the Church expurgated the proof. Emperor Julian spoke the truth but this did not please the Church. This is the reason why the proof was removed. But as we already have explained Caesar's Governor Pontius Pilate exercised all legal power over the Jews of Gamala and thus the man who was crucified by Pontius Pilate in 35 A.D. was, as Emperor Julian said, Caesar's subject. If the Christ had come from the town of Nazareth (where it is today) he would not have been Caesar's subject but a subject of Herod Antipas, the tetrarch of Galilee.

Like Nazareth as the native town of the Christ, Bethlehem is also a churchian fraud. Both were invented to confuse and confound posterity and make it impossible to find out the real birthplace of the Christ, that is Gamala. Bethlehem was chosen for reasons of Messianic legitimacy and "Nazareth" which did not even exist until the eighth century A.D., was constructed from the word *Nazir*. The Zealots, to which party the Christ belonged, were also with another name called *Nazirites* or *Nazarites*, indicating that they had dedicated their lives to the desert-devil Yehowa. The Christ was the first-born son of Judas of Gamala and as first-born (*bekor*) he had, according to the Mosaic law, sworn to be Yehowa's *Nazir* or Yehowa's watchman. From this word, *Nazir*, originates the name "Jesus the Nazarene", in Greek *Nazareios* or *Nazarenos*, in Latin *Nazaraeus*. However, as Professor Edmond Bordeaux Szekely has demonstrated, these names are linguistically inaccurate. If the name of the town would have been Nazareth, then an inhabitant from that town would in Latin have been called *Nazarethanus* and in English *Nazarethan*.\*) So these frauds were purposely constructed by the Christo-Messianistic scribes to confuse and confound posterity as regards the real home town and birthplace of the Christ, that is Gamala, the native town of Judas of Gamala. And Joseph and Mary are in reality Judas of Gamala and his wife Salome.

We can once more demonstrate that the town of Nazareth certainly did not exist during the first century. No Roman maps, documents or archive-collections from the first century mention the town of "Nazareth". There is not one word about "Nazareth" in the Old Testament and neither is the "town" mentioned in the Talmud. None of the Greek and Latin Historians, who wrote about religion, know anything about a town by the name of "Nazareth". And Josephus Flavius (circ. 32-100 A.D.), who gives a detailed description of Jewish towns and provinces, does not mention any "Nazareth" either, simply because Nazareth (En-Nasirah) did not exist until the eighth century. Then the Church started suddenly to look around and she could not find the town of her God. Masons and carpenters were sent to Palestine and a site was selected close to Bethlehem of Galilee. Nazareth was founded.

\*) *The Essene Origins of Christianity*, p. 96, 1980.

#### a) The Discovery of the Christ's Skeleton.

What happened to the body of the crucified Christ after he had died on the cross in 35 A.D.? The Roman Emperor Julian the Great, wrongly called "Apostate", started an investigation in the fourth century. It became evident that the body was stolen from Golgotha by Christo-Messianists and transported by night to Macheron in Samaria. The body was buried and the burial-place was kept secret for a long time. Only a few Christo-Messianists, some relatives of the crucified, knew about the burial-place. Emperor Julian succeeded in finding out where the body had been buried and he had the skeleton exhumed in the fourth century. The bones were burnt and the ashes scattered to the winds. Emperor Julian exposed the Churchian fraud, he showed that the man who was crucified by Pontius Pilate in 35 A.D. had certainly not risen from the grave and that there was nothing divine in him, nothing of God. He exposed, what he called, "the purely human trickery" of the Church. Shortly afterwards the Church invented yet another fraud and accused Emperor Julian for "having violated the remains of Ioannis", meaning the remains of "John the Baptist". The Church cynically invented the fable of "John the Baptist" in order to try repair the great damage she suffered through the discovery of the Christ's skeleton. Therefore Ioannis is certainly the crucified of Pontius Pilate.

Emperor Julian (331-363) was a great, broad-minded man, one of the greatest, if not the greatest of the Roman Emperors. He cherished virtues like for example religious tolerance, honesty and freedom of thought and speech. Emperor Julian the Great was a realist. He renounced pleasures of the senses and led a celibatary life in order to purify his mind and develop wisdom. He lived a simple life and the strength of the Empire, purposely undermined by the Churchian *trastavadins*, increased during his time. Julian admired the philosophy of Plato and Socrates and both directly and indirectly he tried to preserve the glorious Buddhist heritage in the Western world, inter alia through the encouragement of non-violent, vegetarian livelihood. Like all men with self-respect he placed the Christo-Messianistic (Christian) churchmen on a level with the most miserable dregs in the society.

The Christo-Messianists, in their notorious low-mindedness, criminality and bloodthirst, hated bitterly Emperor Julian after his discovery of the Christ's skeleton. The Churchian dregs started to steam with hatred. Crook-backed, squint-eyed, hawk-nosed, cross-waving and drivelling Christo-Messianistic (Christian) Jews gathered together and decided to assassinate the Emperor. Julian the Great was assassinated by the Church when he defended the Empire against the attacks of the Parthians. Julian was hit by a Christian arrow. Thereafter the Church again falsified and mystified history and declared that Julian's last words would have been: "*Vicisti, Galilee!*" or "Galilean, thou hast conquered!" However Julian said that the Galileans (Christo-Messianists, Christians) had had him assassinated. Emperor Julian always used the word "Galileans" when he spoke about the Christo-Messianists (Christians) or the followers of Judas the Galilean and his son Ioannis-Christ, the crucified of Pontius Pilate. Emperor Julian also wrote many books. However his books were burnt by the Church. Julian spoke the truth but this did not please the powercrazy Christo-Messianistic priesthood. This is the reason why the Church burnt Emperor Julian's valuable books. May Emperor Julian have attained to Eternal Bliss and Peace and may our Churchian brothers and sisters come to their senses and then also attain to Eternal Bliss and Peace.

b) **The Christ's Marriage. The Migration of His Family from Palestine to Southern France.**

Is there anything to indicate that the hero of the Gospels, the historical Messiah-Christ, would have married and fathered children before he was crucified by Pontius Pilate in 35 A.D.? And in that case what happened to his wife and his child or children? We have already demonstrated that Judas of Gamala, the Christ's father, was slain in a bloody fight in the temple of Yahweh in Jerusalem. Out of the Christ's six brothers at least four died a violent death. The two brothers ("apostles") by the name of Jacob (James) and one brother ("apostle") by the name of Simon (Peter) or *Cephas* = Rook were, like the Christ himself, crucified. Menahem also died a violent death and in all probability the two remaining brothers ("apostles"), Judas (Thomas) and Philip, were also killed in connection with bloody fights against the Romans and the Herods.

According to the Gospels many of the disciples (brothers) of the Christ were married. The Gospels declare for example that Simon (Peter) was married. How about the Christ? Did he marry and father children before he died on the cross at an age of forty-nine? At the beginning of the first century A.D., and still today, traditional Judaism regarded it as a crime against "god" not to marry and practice sexual intercourse. Therefore, and to enslave both themselves and others, the Pharisees, the Sadducees and the Zealots or the Christo-Messianists married and indulged very often in sexual intercourse both day and night. There were even traditional Jews who placed celibacy on a level with murder. And in the Jewish scripture *Mishna* there is the following text: "An unmarried man may not be a teacher".

As a matter of fact there was during the first century A.D. only one section among the Hebrews who did not marry. I am thinking of the Buddhists or the "Essenes", as they popularly were called. According to Josephus Flavius they were "the most perfect of all the sects in Palestine". The Buddhists (Essenes) in Palestine practised celibacy in order to preserve their vital energies for purposes of mental training and development. As we will show in a following chapter Buddhism came to Palestine, Syria, Greece and Egypt as a consequence of the Missions of Emperor Ashoka (Dharma Ashoka) of India circ. 250 B.C. The Buddhists (Essenes) resided mostly in secluded areas along the coasts of the Dead Sea. All the Buddhists (Essenes) rejected "god"-belief and they, including the most progressive among them, Joshua or Jesus, were persecuted by the Church and especially by the Christo-Messianists, the founders of modern Churchianity.

As we already have demonstrated the historical Messiah-Christ, crucified by Pontius Pilate in 35 A.D., was certainly not a Buddhist (Essene) but a Christo-Messianist or Christoist who, with the Bible in one hand and the sword in the other, wanted to establish a Jewish, Churchian Empire encompassing the whole world and with "god" on the throne. And the Christo-Messianists did not practice celibacy and since they were morally and ethically far below the level of the animal they did not have the capacity to understand Buddhism or to benefit from Buddhism. What do the

Gospels say ? Did the Christ marry and father children before he was crucified ? The Gospels do not state explicitly that the Christ would have married but still, despite all the Churchian camouflage, there are a few events described in the Gospels which indicate that the Christ actually married and fathered children before he was crucified by Pontius Pilate in 35 A.D.

In the Gospel of John we read a story about a marriage at Cana, a small town in Galilee. (John 2 :1-10). We are inclined to believe that the relevant marriage is a Christo-Messianistic, political marriage. Hundreds of guests must have attended this marriage, since the Gospel text makes it evident that there are a lot of servants and also some sort of "chief butler". Enormous quantities of wine are consumed. The Gospel does not explicitly state the name of the bride and the bridegroom but there is quite a lot to indicate that the text, under camouflage, describes the Christ's own marriage with Mary the Magdalene or Mary from the Galilean village of Migdal or Magdala. In that case the marriage would also have served a political purpose in order to establish harmony between the tribe of Judah, king David's tribe, and the tribe of Benjamin, king Saul's tribe. As we already have demonstrated the Christ, as a descendant of king David, represented the tribe of Judah. However the first king of Israel, Saul, belonged to the tribe of Benjamin and social disharmony arose when David, as a member of the tribe of Judah, deposed the Benjamites and the royal claims within this tribe to rule Israel. Now there are some traditions within the early Church that Mary the Magdalene belonged to a royal family of the tribe of Benjamin. In that case the marriage between the Christ and the Magdalene would have favoured the Christ, since he was a pretender to the throne of Israel and a dynastic union between the two tribes of Judah and Benjamin could have furnished the Christ with popular support, especially among the Benjamites.

Not only is the Christ (in the guise of "Jesus") present at the marriage at Cana but also his mother and all the Christ's brothers (disciples), "the sons of thunder". It is also to be noted that the servants promptly obey orders given to them by the Christ and his mother, indicating that they functioned as hosts and not as guests. "His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he (the Christ)

saith unto you, do it." The Christ is then by his mother asked to procure more wine for the guests. Now if the marriage would not have been the Christ's own and if he only would have visited the feast as a guest, it would certainly not have been his duty, as a guest, to procure more wine for the marriage-feast. But if the marriage is his own it is his responsibility, as a host, to procure more wine for his guests.

And then follows the story about "Jesus who transmutes water into wine". Of course Jesus never attended this marriage. The Buddhists (Essenes) of Palestine, including Jesus, practised a strict celibacy and they never used or encouraged others to use alcoholic drinks. (Vide : *Historia Naturalis* by Pliny the Elder and *The Gospel of the Hebrews*, trans. by Rev. G. J. R. Ouseley).

According to the Gospel Ioannis-Christ then, "miraculously", procures more than six hundred litres of wine or roughly eight hundred bottles ! One might wonder how many bottles that must have been consumed already prior to this supply of more wine. Thereafter the "governor of the feast" tastes the new wine and addresses the bridegroom in a way that indicates that the bridegroom and the Christ must be one and the same : "The governor of the feast called the bridegroom and saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine ; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse : but thou hast kept the good wine until now".

There are other passages in the Gospels which makes one seriously wonder whether Mary the Magdalene actually was the Christ's wife. In all the Gospels she travels together with the Christ and his disciples, which further would indicate a husband and wife relationship between the Christ and the Magdalene. In the time of the Christ in Palestine an unmarried woman namely always travelled accompanied by her parents or some of her relatives and it would have been unthinkable for an unmarried woman to travel unaccompanied and especially to travel unaccompanied with a political rebel and his partisans. And nothing in the Gospels indicates that the Magdalene would have been one of the relatives of the Christ.



There are those who have asserted that the Magdalene might have been married to one of the Christ's partisans ("disciples"). However this is highly unlikely since the relationship between the Christ and the Magdalene is to such an extent loving that had the Magdalene really been married to one of the Christ's partisans ("disciples") then the Christ most certainly had been accused of adultery. In John 20 : 16, for example, the Magdalene addresses the Christ with the pet name "rabbuni" which actually can be translated as "my darling master" or even "my darling husband". And the Nag Hammadi Library, discovered in Upper Egypt in 1945, gives further evidence of a husband and wife relationship between the Christ and the Magdalene. In the *Gospel of Mary*, for example, Simon (Peter) addresses Mary the Magdalene :

"Sister, we know that the Saviour (the Christ) loved you more than the rest of women. Tell us the words of the Saviour (the Christ) which you remember—which you know but we do not".

And according to the *Gospel of Philip* :

"There were three who always walked with the Christ ; Salome (Mary) his mother and her sister and Magdalene, the one who was called his companion".

A modern scholar, W. E. Phipps, translates the word "companion" as "spouse".

We read further in the *Gospel of Philip* :

"And the companion (spouse) of the Saviour (the Christ) is Mary Magdalene. But the Christ loved her more than all the disciples (partisans) and used to kiss her often on her mouth. The rest of the disciples (partisans) were offended by it and expressed disapproval. They said to him, "Why do you love her more than all of us ?" The Saviour (the Christ) answered and said to them, "Why do I not love you like her?"

On the basis of the above mentioned evidence we conclude that the Magdalene also must have been a fanatical Zealot or Christo-

Messianist since she undoubtedly belonged to the entourage of the Christ. We are also strongly inclined to believe that the Magdalene was the Christ's wife, since both the official Gospels and the ancient Nag Hammadi Gospels confirm, although under grotesque camouflage, that a marital relationship actually existed between the two Christo-Messianists. Now the following question arises. Did the Christ father any children ? According to the *Gospel of Philip* he did :

"There is the Son of man and there is the son of the Son of man. The Lord is the Son of man, and the son of the Son of man is he who is created through the Son of man".

As we already have demonstrated the Christ died on the cross at an age of forty-nine. This means that he most certainly would have had time enough to father at least one child or even two or three children. What then happened to his wife and his child/children after he had died on the cross ? According to ancient Christo-Messianistic (Churchian) traditions the Magdalene had to go into exile to Marseilles in Gaul or Southern France. She was accompanied to France by a number of other Christo-Messianistic rebels, some of them descendants of Judas of Gamala. At this time a relatively large Jewish settlement already existed in Marseilles. The Magdalene and her company had to go into exile because they were threatened by the same punishment as the Christ, that is crucifixion as a consequence of criminal activity, disruption of the social order and conspiracy against *Imperium Romanum* and the Caesar. Some of the traditions, although grotesquely camouflaged, about the Magdalene and her exile into Southern France are preserved in *The Golden Legend* by Jacobus de Voragine (13th-century). Voragine bases his narrative on a work titled *Life of Mary Magdalene* by Rabanus (776-856), a bishop from Mainz. The traditions maintain that the Magdalene died at Saint Baume in Southern France.

According to some medieval European traditions the Magdalene brought with her from Palestine to France a so called "Holy Grail", which actually would mean a child or more precisely the Magdalene's child with the Christ. The so called "Holy Grail" has also been called the "Sang Raal" or the "Royal Blood". As everything Chur-

chian these traditions are full of an intentional and dirty urge to confuse and confound, but still, on the basis of these traditions, it is possible to sort out a few historical facts.

Three British scholars, Henry Lincoln, Michael Baigent and Richard Leigh, have written a historical work, *The Holy Blood and the Holy Grail*, in which they examine the questions in relation to the Christ's descendants in Europe. But the relevant scholars have made a big mistake. They did not realize that Jesus and the Christ are two different individuals. Thus Jesus had no family that came to Europe but the Christ certainly had a family that went into exile into Europe.

The above mentioned British scholars have, after a long and thorough investigation, come to the following conclusion: The Christ's wife, which the relevant scholars mistakenly believe would have been "Jesus's wife", arrived as an exile in Southern France circ. 36 A.D. She brought with her at least one child, an offspring of the Christ. They settled down in a Jewish community in Marseilles. The Christ's lineage was preserved and

"during the fifth century this lineage appears to have inter-married with the royal line of the Franks, thus engendering the Merovingian dynasty. In A.D. 496 the Church made a pact with this dynasty, pledging itself in perpetuity to the Merovingian bloodline-presumably in the full knowledge of that bloodline's true identity".

Already during the first century A.D. a large Jewish settlement existed in Southern France and historical records prove that this settlement expanded in the 8th century into an independent Jewish Kingdom, called *Septimania*. Kings of Jewish descent ruled in this Kingdom, and one of these kings, Guillem de Gellone, was called the "King of the Jews". He also belonged to the Merovingian dynasty and the "seed of the royal house of David", The Church also, although reluctantly, admitted that Guillem de Gellone and his descendants belonged to the House of David. a)

a) *A Jewish Principdom in Feudal France*, A. J. Zuckerman p. 59, 1972.

There is also a connection between Guillem de Gellone and the "Holy Grail" or the "Royal Blood" that the Magdalene, the Christ's wife, brought to France. In the poems of Wolfram von Eschenbach, author of *Parzival*, the "Grail Family" is said to have lived in the South of France. Guillem de Gellone and his family must have been descendants of Judas of Gamala and thus descendants of the Christ. Professor Zuckerman refers to one Teobald, a Cambridge monk, who speaks of "the chief Princes and Rabbis of the Jews who dwell in Spain and assemble together at Narbonne where the royal seed resides". Further Benjamin of Tudela, a famous 12th century traveller and chronicler, reports that in the South of France there are "sages, magnates and princes at the head of whom is... a descendant of the House of David as stated in his family tree" a)

It is also to be noticed that a cult of Mary the Magdalene was created very early in the South of France and in Gellone. This cult flourished parallelly with a Jewish academy, founded by Guillem de Gellone. b)

Historical records also tell us that there were persons who used to chant "Hosannah filio David" ("Hosannah to the Son of David") at the sight of the descendants of Guillem de Gellone, also called "Hook-Nose". c)

Obviously the 12th-century Cathars of Southern France had an exact knowledge of the Christ's descendants in Europe. The Cathars rejected Roman Catholicism, which they regarded as a counterfeit Church, did not worship the cross. Instead the Cathars practised non-violence, including strict vegetarianism, and celibacy. They also believed in *kanma* and rebirth. Subsequently the Roman Church declared war on the Cathars.

In 1891 a French parish priest, Béranger Samièrs, found in the village of Rennes-le-Chateau, in the Cathar regions of Southern France, four parchments in sealed wooden-tubes. A long time ago the parchments had been hidden in a hollow Visigothic pillar. Two of these ancient documents are said to contain genealogies

a) *A Jewish Principdom in Feudal France*, A. J. Zuckerman, p. 58, 1972.

b) *Le Culte de Marie Madeleine en Occident*, V. Saxer, vol. 2, p. 412, 1959.

c) *L'Auguste Maison de Lorraine*, J. de Panque, p. 60, 1966.

dated 1244 and 1644. In medieval literature these parchments are referred to as the "Cathar treasure".

Now it is a fact that Béranger Saunière, after his discovery, started to receive huge sums of money, and documents prove that the money came directly from the Vatican, which feared that the ancient parchments and genealogies were given publicity. Béranger Saunière died suddenly in 1917 under very peculiar circumstances.

In connection with an investigation by B. B. C. in 1972 an anonymous Anglican priest declared that the "Cathar treasure" did not consist of gold and silver but "incontrovertible proof that the crucifixion was a fraud".

It is also worth while mentioning that the library at Freiburg preserves an ancient manuscript of Josephus Flavius. In the 15th century, Rieux, the archbishop of Toulouse, had this document in his possession. The Church did not know about the existence of this manuscript and therefore dragged both archbishop and manuscript before the parliament of Paris. The manuscript was examined in order to see whether it had to be seized. The Church feared that the manuscript might have evaded her censorship and not agree with those texts that the scribes had falsified.

In this respect it is quite revealing to quote an extract from a letter written by the Abbé Louis Fouquet to his brother Nicolas Fouquet, the Finance Minister of Louis XIV of France. Abbé Fouquet describes a meeting in Rome in 1656 with Nicolas Poussin, the famous 17th-century French painter :

"He and I discussed certain things, which I shall with ease be able to explain to you in detail—things which will give you, through Monsieur Poussin, advantages which even kings would have great pains to draw from him, and which, according to him, it is possible that nobody else will ever rediscover in the centuries to come. And what is more, these are things so difficult to discover that nothing now on this earth can prove of better fortune nor be their equal".<sup>a)</sup>

a) *Lettres de Louis Fouquet à son frère Nicolas Fouquet*, E. de Lepinois, pp. 269 ff.

Shortly after he had received this letter Nicolas Fouquet was arrested and put into lifelong prison. Louis XIV confiscated all his correspondence and also a painting by Nicolas Poussin.

In these days a French Judaeo-Churchian (Christo-Messianistic) organization, *Prieuré de Sion* (Monastery of Sion), is said to have in its possession genealogies connecting a descendant of the Jewish King David with the French Merovingian dynasty. The relevant genealogies are said to be the same parchments that were discovered by Béranger Saunière in 1891. Now *Prieuré de Sion* wishes to restore the Merovingian dynasty in France, create a "popular monarchy", and present to the world a French David, a Messiah-Christ, who is going to rule all Europe and the then rest of the world. Does it not sound familiar to the reader? Obviously *Prieuré de Sion* is nothing but a representative of the same Jewish imperialistic lunacy described in the Christ's Revelation. As a matter of fact the leader of *Prieuré de Sion*, one Pierre Plantard de Saint Clair, is a Jew and appears to be a descendant of the historical Messiah-Christ. The core of the fraud is that *Prieuré de Sion* in collusion with traditional Christo-Messianistic Churchianity purposely wishes to continue to throw dirt into the eyes of the world and create a confusion between the Messiah-Christ (Ioannis-Christ), the scion of David, and the Hebrew Buddhist (Essene) Jeshua or Jesus, who was not crucified at all and who had no contacts whatsoever with those political, imperialistic rebels who, under "religious" camouflage are enumerated, and often under false names, in the so called "Gospels". So all this is nothing but a cynical fraud. As if the monster crucified by Pontius Pilate in 35 A.D. would not have caused sufficient misery in the world already today. Do we need to witness yet another monster, another Christo-Messianistic bastard and sub-human being? The historical Messiah-Christ and his Churchian followers up to the present day have already brought the whole population of the Western world and their followers in Africa, Asia etc., with the exception of a handful, to levels which are far below a sub-human level. So the best thing *Prieuré de Sion* can do is to bring all the descendants of David to the dumping-ground as soon as possible. Besides the majority of the population of Western Europe consists of Indo-Europeans, including the Scandinavians, the Irish, the Welsh, the Scotch and the Anglo-

Saxons. *Our spiritual ancestors are in India and not in Palestine.* As Indo-Europeans we have nothing to do with the Jews and their "religious" scriptures. We are not Jews and circ. 1500 years of Jewish influence, which has been forced upon us with the most devilishly brutal methods, has caused a catastrophe in our European societies and degenerated one generation after the other both mentally and physically. The modern German dramatist Rainer W. Fassbinder has uttered a few memorable words: "I had slept better if the Jews had been gassed to death or if they had stayed there from where they come".

In order to avoid the arising of misunderstandings this author wishes to mention that he is not anti-Semitic. He regards the Jews as his brothers and sisters but at the same time he wishes to emphasize that if a people or a group of a people have defiled their minds to such an extent that they threaten to degenerate and infect the whole world then certain steps must be taken to stop such a people or such a group of a people. Then it is no longer a question of tolerance or intolerance but a question of the preservation or non-preservation of the human species upon this planet.

*The Holy Blood and the Holy Grail* is a strange book. The authors emphasize over and over again and in an unctuous way that they "had certainly not set out to challenge some of the most basic tenets of Christianity" and at the same time they reject and question practically all the basic doctrines of Christianity. One starts to wonder whether the book actually is a Christo-Messianistic tract, a Davidic Revelation with a motive to inspire a so called "New Jerusalem" or the "kingdom of a thousand years". One comes to the conclusion that the authors must themselves be Christo-Messianistic Judaizers or Churchians who have understood that the fraud they have practised towards mankind century after century is about to become exposed in all its rottenness whether they want it or not. The authors declare that "communism, socialism, fascism, capitalism, Western-style democracy have all... betrayed their promise, jaundiced their adherents and failed to fulfil the dreams they engendered", but at the same time they do not say one single word about *why* these

fiascoes have failed. The authors do not even mention that all these social structures actually are dirty offsprings of a still dirtier structure, that is Churchianity. They avoid purposely to see a relationship between the rottenness called Churchianity and the extreme degeneration and catastrophe in the Western world today. The British scholars actually want to *preserve* Churchianity and at the same time they want to achieve individual and social development in the Western world. However this is an utter impossibility.

There are many parallels between *Prieurs de Sion* and the rotten Christo-Messianistic Zealotic party founded in Palestine by Judas of Gamala at the beginning of the first century A.D. There are the following similarities: 1. Jewish background. 2. Imperialism. 3. A desire to Judaize the whole world through imposture and ruse. 4. Bloodthirsty violence. As a matter of fact *Prieurs de Sion* supports the Jewish imperialistic program in *The Protocols of the Elders of the Sion*, a Christo-Messianistic tract for total world domination. The Protocols, like the Christ's Revelation, speak of a new king "of the holy seed of David". *Prieurs de Sion* is nothing but a sick superstition which must be counterworked by all means and under all circumstances and in all parts of the world.

The Merovingian dynasty is actually a very bastardized and enslaved brothel-dynasty. They were polygamous and, like king David, they had harems of enormous proportions with hundreds of concubines. Many of the Merovingians were bloodthirsty devil-worshippers, among them Clovis I (481-511 A.D.), one of the most barbaric "rulers" of Europe. He disseminated Christo-Messianistic Churchianity with the Bible in one hand and the sword in the other, thus paving the way for the devilishly brutal destruction of the noblest culture of Europe in southern France during the 12th-century, that is the non-violent, vegetarian, anti-churchian and buddhistically inspired *Cathar* culture. Thus there is nothing noble in the Merovingian dynasty and still less anything divine. In all probability they are related to the historical Messiah Christ, crucified by Pontius Pilate in 35 A.D.

There are other so called "noble" families in Europe who are related to the Christ, among them the Habsburg-Lorraine family.

Further the Plantard, Luxembourg, Montpezat, Sinclair, Devonshire, Montesquieu and Rotschild families. If one takes a closer look at these so called "noble" families one will easily notice that they actually consist of practically nothing else but a rotten mob. Who else but these families and their ally, the Church, have brought both themselves and the whole European population to sub-human levels during the last few centuries?

Nobility is actually not being effected through a "bloodline". Nobility is a *mental* quality and has got nothing to do with a "bloodline" or other physical attributes. It is not the blood that is decisive as far as nobility is concerned but only the degree of the purity of the mind. Only thoughts, speeches and actions based on the practice of non-violence, including vegetarianism, liberality, including hospitality, gratitude as opposed to mere lip-service, absolute honesty of mind to mind as opposed to hypocrisy, loving-kindness and wisdom make a person noble.

"It is not by birth that a being becomes noble or ignoble. Deeds and deeds alone make a being noble or ignoble."  
(Gotama Buddha).

Available facts about the Christ, his "life" and "work", his wedding and the migration of his family to France reveal a comic tragedy, but I would say more a tragedy than a comedy. To analyse the Christ and his followers up to the present day, including Vaticanism, Lutherism and Anglicanism, is at the same time an analysis of the lowest instincts of man. To read the so called "New Testament" is like descending into a cesspool, a camouflaged pitfall. One must always be on one's guard not to get defiled or poisoned. The Jew is actually in all parts of the world regarded as a dirty being, not only outwardly but also inwardly. There must be some truth in this general opinion since it has been prevalent all over the world century after century. And the Romans called the Jews "worshippers of pig-god". The Western world has been judaized now during many centuries. Can it be said that the Western world is a clean world? Certainly not. Churchianity paved the way for the inward pollution of man and the outward results of this pollution are now manifest. Our rivers, our lakes are full of dirt. The air we are breathing is polluted. The water

we are drinking is dirty. Our forests are dying because of dirt in the environment. Our minds and bodies, with the exception of a handful, are getting sicker and sicker as a consequence of dirty and unworthy livelihood. Yes, the Romans were quite right. The Jews, including the Churchians, are indeed "worshippers of a pig-god". Just switch on your radio on a Sunday at noon and you will hear the pig grunting. But it is certainly not worth worshipping the pig, unless you want to become a pig yourself. Or why not read the "New Testament" but read it with gloves on your hands, since you are handling dirt.

### c) The Biggest Fraud Practised on the Historical Human Species or the Compilation of the So Called "New Testament."

We have in the preceding text described how the Christo-Messianists or the Zealots in Palestine were thoroughly defeated when they tried to dethrone the Herods and throw the Romans out of the country. In 70 A.D. the Roman general Titus razed Jerusalem to the ground. And in 135 A.D. Israel ceased to exist as a nation, when the legions of Emperor Hadrian exterminated all military resistance among the Jews and exiled a large portion of the population. Jerusalem became a Roman City, called *Aelia Capitolina*. What was going to happen now? How did the fanatic Christo-Messianists react? The Christ, he who was going to establish the "New Jerusalem" and "the kingdom of a thousand years", had suffered a most disgraceful death on the cross. His brothers (disciples, apostles) were all dead. His family lived in exile in France. It is now 135 A.D. and the Jewish nation exists no more. Have the Christo-Messianists given up? Certainly not. They continue to disseminate terror but now all over the Roman Empire. Churchian so called "history-books" speak about "terrible persecutions of Christians in Rome during the first century A.D." However this, like anything churchian, is nothing but fraudulent history. Edward Gibbon, for example, wishes to lull into the reader that those persons who, under the name of Christoists, were punished by the Roman Emperors would have been "religious" men and women, "martyrs" as a consequence of their "religious faith". All this is nothing but a big and rotten lie. There were no martyrs at all and those who were punished were certainly not any "religious"

men but Jewish, political, Christo-Messianistic rebels, murderers, impostors and criminals who caused so much trouble in Rome that Emperor Nero, for example, had to crucify a large amount of them. These revengeful and mentally sick Jews founded what later came to be known as "Christianity".

After 135 A.D. the compilation of the so called "New Testament" started, a process which went on until roughly the end of the sixth century. So the "New Testament", as we have it today, is the result of almost 500 years of innumerable revisions, expurgations, fusions and confusions, forged documents and other literary impostures and mystifications. The compilation of the "New Testament" created a conflict between the Jews in the Mediterranean world, a conflict which later caused one section among the Jews, the Christo-Messianists and their non-Jewish followers in the Graeco-Roman world, to persecute the other section among the Jews, that is the traditional Jews or the Jews of the Temple. When the Christo-Messianistic (Christian) Church had consolidated its power these persecutions became very severe. During the second century A.D. the Christo-Messianistic propaganda was centered around the synagogue and the Jewish Bible, which later, as a consequence of a growing conflict between the two Jewish sections, came to be called the "Old Testament". At this time there were large Jewish settlements all over the Roman Empire and in the City of Rome at least 20,000 Jews were living.

Now it is generally believed, and especially among a large amount of duped Western exegetes, that both the *Gospels*, the *Acts* and the *Epistles* would have existed already during the first century A.D. On which documents do these exegetes base their observations? On no other document but the *Ecclesiastical "History"* of the Christo-Messianistic Jew Eusebius of Caesarea (circ. 260-340 A.D.), the so called "Father of Church History". And Eusebius bases his document on reports by one "Papias", who is said to have been "a bishop of Hieropolis in Phrygia", at a time when bishops did not exist. This "Papias" is said "to have written a five-volume work entitled *Exposition of the Lord's Oracles*". But no one else but Eusebius appears to have had any knowledge about this man called "Papias". His "five volume work" is preserved in the form of "fragments" in Eusebius's *Church History*.

We have come to the conclusion that "Papias" never has existed except on paper and that he was invented by Eusebius in order to throw dirt in the eyes of history, in order to be able to place the writing of the *Gospels* as close as possible to the events immediately after the crucifixion of the Christ by Pontius Pilate in 35 A.D. No Gospel manuscripts from the first century A.D. exist, no other documents either which would prove that the *Gospels*, the *Acts* and the *Epistles* were written during the first century A.D.

According to Eusebius "Jesus Christ was preached all over the Roman Empire between 50 A.D. and 100 A.D." But how come this is not mentioned either by the Jewish Historians or by the very well informed Greek and Roman Historians? The Church asserts that "both the *Gospels* and the *Epistles* would have circulated all over the Empire at this very time". And the so called "Apostle of the Gentiles" or "Paul" is said to have travelled in all parts of the Empire, both in Greece and in Italy, precisely at this time and in the course of his travels he is said to have founded numerous ecclesiastical institutions in all the Graeco-Roman world. He is also said to have preached "Jesus Christ" with great fervour both in Athens and in Rome. What then do the Historians say? The works of the Jewish Historian Justus of Tiberias have been altogether suppressed by the Church. How about the other Jewish Historian, Josephus Flavius (circ. 32-100 A.D.)? Are the *Gospels* and the *Epistles* mentioned in his works? Certainly not. There is not one single word about them, quite simply because they did not exist during the first century A. D. and neither does Josephus mention that a person by the name of "Jesus Christ" would have founded a sect or a church in Palestine during the first century A.D. However in the *Antiquities of the Jews*, Book XVIII, Ch. iii, 3, we find circ. ten lines about Jesus and we receive the "information" that "he (Jesus) was the Christ". But this is a cynical interpolation and does certainly not originate from the pen of Josephus Flavius. If this "information" really had originated from Josephus Flavius why then would the church-father Origen (185-254 A.D.) write that "the surprising thing is that he (Josephus) has not shown that Jesus is the Christ". This is clear proof that the passage about Jesus did not exist in the work of Josephus during the third century. It is also to be noticed that the Christo-Messianistic apologetics

like for example Clement of Alexandria, Justin and Tertullian not at one single occasion refer to the relevant passage in Josephus's work. If this passage really had existed during the first three centuries the apologetics would certainly have used it as a weapon in their Christoist propaganda. And the Slavonic edition of Josephus, discovered in Russia in the nineteenth century, does not either contain any description about a person by the name of "Jesus Christ" quite simply because "Jesus Christ" was not invented until roughly the beginning of the third century in Rome. The biblical scholar Edouard Reuss gives the following description of the Christo-Messianistic churchman Eusebius :

"An historian, capable of copying a long passage of Philo's on the contemplative life of the Essenes of Egypt of which he affirms that the Alexandrian philosopher was speaking of the Christians, and who even takes the liberty of altering the words of Flavius Josephus and changing the sense to make it accord better with the Scripture".

And according to Edmond Bordeaux Szekely :

"What does this mean except that Eusebius—one of goodly company—is a past master in the art of falsifying texts and history, in other words, an expert forger ? The whole of Eusebius's *Church History* is nothing but a tissue of cynical and impudent frauds. To cloak them, he is unctuous and generally wheedling in tone, while at times he is abusive of those who spoke the truth".

Are the Gospels, the Acts and the Epistles mentioned in the works of the Roman Historian Tacitus (circ. 55-120 A.D.)? No. Are they mentioned in the works of the Roman Historian Suetonius (circ. 69-140 A.D.)? No. Are the Gospels, the Acts and the Epistles described in the works of the Roman Historian Pliny the Elder (circ. 20-80 A.D.)? No. How about the Historians and Biographers Pliny the Younger (circ. 62-113 A.D.), Plutarch (circ. 46-120 A.D.), Epiktetos (circ. 50-130 A.D.) and Quintilian (circ. 40-95 A.D.) All these men wrote extensively on religion during the first century A.D. Have they ever heard about the Gospels, the Acts and the Epistles, which, according to the Church, circulated all over the Graeco-Roman world at this very time? No.

We therefore, on the basis of reason, conclude that the assertion of the Church that the Gospels, the Acts and the Epistles would have been written and existed during the first century A.D. is nothing but an impudent fraud. The only Christo-Messianistic tract that existed during the first century A.D. must have been the *Revelation* or the Christ's Revelation, the primitive Gospel, the "good news". As we already have demonstrated the Christ's Revelation is nothing but a fanatic Christo-Messianistic (Churchian) declaration of war on the Roman Empire and the whole world. Tacitus called the Christ's Revelation an "abominable superstition" and Dion Cassius refers to the same Revelation when he speaks about "an impiety which has crept into the religion of the Jews". And Quintilian (circ. 40-95 A.D.) refers to the historical Messiah-Christ, author of the Revelation and crucified by Pontius Pilate in 35 A.D., when he writes as follows :

"He is one of those men to whom ignominy clings beyond the grave, such is the originator of the Jewish superstition".

According to the Church a man by the name of "Paul" is said to have travelled all over Asia Minor, Greece and Italy during the first century A.D. He is said to have preached "Jesus Christ" in all the corners of the Roman Empire. This man, "Paul", has also been called the "Apostle of the Gentiles". "Gentile" comes from the Latin word "*gens*", meaning "nation". Thus a "gentile" in this context means an uncircumcised person, a non-Jew. We have already in the preceding text mentioned that "Paul" is an altogether fictitious person. The "apostle Paul" has never existed. We base our conclusion on the following facts :

1. None of the Jewish, Roman and Greek Historians and Biographers of the first century A.D. have any information about a man by the name of "Paul". The Church asserts that "Paul's letters circulated all over the Empire and were read openly both in Asia Minor, Greece and in Italy". This man "Paul" is also said to "have founded numerous institutions all over the Empire, wherever he went to". He is also said to "have performed all sorts of miraculous deeds and delivered sermons in public both in Athens and in Rome". How is it possible that the chancellery of the Roman

Emperor did not know what was going on in the Empire? Commercial contacts existed between the various parts of the Empire. The Emperor had local governors both in Asia Minor, Greece and in Italy and the Imperial Administration in Rome was kept very well informed about everything that was going on in the Empire. According to the Church "the apostle Paul built an entire net of churches in all parts of the Empire during the reigns of Tiberius, Caligula, Claudius and Nero". How come this was not documented? The Roman Historian Suetonius, for example, a secretary to Emperor Hadrian, accompanied his Emperor on vast journeys in the Empire. Certainly Suetonius would have mentioned something about all these "new churches", which the "apostle Paul" is said to have founded all over the Empire if these "churches" and the "apostle Paul" had existed. None of the works of the very well informed Jewish, Roman and Greek Historians contain any information about this remarkable man "Paul", who "converted the whole Gracco-Roman world to Jesus Christ". The reason must be that the "apostle Paul" has never existed except in the imagination of the Christo-Messianistic scribes, who invented him at the beginning of the third century in Rome.

2. "Paul" is not mentioned either in the *Epistles* of John, James and Jude. The *Epistles* must have been read among the Jews all over the Roman Empire. Why then are no references made to the "apostle Paul" who undoubtedly would have inspired many of the Jews of the synagogue? If the "apostle Paul" had existed he would have been mentioned by John, James and Jude.

3. Eusebius's *Church "History"* contains quite a few references to Papias (1st century A.D.). Papias is said to "have written a five-volume work containing information about the apostles of the first century". According to Eusebius Papias "quotes both the sayings of the apostles and the sayings of the Lord". How then is it possible that Papias does not mention the apostle Paul, who according to the Church, dominated the whole apostolic age? And still less does Papias make any references to "Paul's Epistles" which Papias, as a bishop of Hieropolis in Phrygia, undoubtedly must have read and distributed.

4. According to the Church the Herodian officer Saul (Paul) was "converted to the Christ on the road to Damascus" and

"started thereafter to preach Jesus Christ (who had not yet been invented!) all over the Roman Empire". Now if the "apostle Paul", a man converted to the Christ, really had existed why then do the Christo-Messianistic Nazirites of the first century A.D. condemn Paul in extremely strong terms and accuse him of being a renegade and an enemy of the Christ? (Vide : *Contra Haeres*, xxx, 18, by Epiphanius). Paul is also most vehemently condemned in an ancient Nazirite document discovered by Dr. Samuel Stern in the Archives of Istanbul. (Vide : *Time*, 15 July, 1966, U.S.A.). It is quite inconceivable why the Nazirites would have had any reason to condemn the converted Paul. After all no one else had like Paul promoted the Christo-Messianistic initiatives all over the Roman Empire. Under great tribulations he had travelled far and wide. He had baptized, he had preached, he had established churches both in Asia Minor, Greece and in Italy. Furthermore he had collected money for the poor in Jerusalem and for the church in Jerusalem. Under these circumstances the Nazirites would certainly not have had any reason to condemn him. On the contrary they would have had all the reason to forgive him. Why did they condemn him? The reason is that they all the time during the entire first century A.D. were talking about the noble man Saul of Tarsus or Gischala, the Herodian prince, who never in his life ceased to arrest and punish them as lawless, violent and armed Christo-Messianistic rebels, descendants of Judas of Gamala and partisans of the Christ. The *Acts 9 : 1* describe how Saul "breathed out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord" (partisans of the Christ). The Nazirites knew nothing about the "apostle Paul" since he did not exist during the first century A.D. He was invented in Rome much later and in the form of a literary fantasy-product.

5. If "Paul" so dramatically had been "converted to the Christ" why then did he not doctrinally follow his Master? According to Johannes Weiss of the University of Heidelberg :

"Hence the faith in the Christ as held by Paul was something new in comparison with the preachings of Jesus ; it was a new type of religion".



What was the purpose of this? Why did the Christo-Messianistic scribes in "Paul" present quite a "new type of religion"? The reason is that they wanted to mutilate man's mind as much as possible for mental and economical exploitation. A confused mind cannot think clearly and is therefore easier to exploit. The so called "New Testament" is full of contradictions and these contradictions have purposely been put there by the scribes in order to confuse and confound as much as possible, to turn the reader's mind away from those historical and political events which really took place in Palestine during the rule of the Roman Governor Pontius Pilate and upon which the Church has based her fraudulent doctrines.

6. To write a document and ascribe that document to a fictitious person is quite common within Judaism. We have for example *The Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs*, a document which falsely is ascribed to the sons of Jacob (Israel) in order to furnish the document with authority. The pseudepigraphic works within traditional Judaism are also based on this sort of fraudulent technique. *The Book of Daniel*, for example, was never written by one "Daniel". The book was written roughly at the beginning of the second century B.C. by an unknown Jewish churchman who in a fraudulent way makes it look like as if the book would have been a "prophecy" pronounced and written by the fictitious "Daniel" sometimes during the sixth century B.C. The fictitious "Apostle of the Gentiles" or "Paul" and "his" letters were created in the same way. A document was written and at the same time that document was ascribed to "Paul". The *Acts*, documents full of deliberate lies, were manufactured in order to "certify" the existence of the fictitious "apostle Paul". This has caused a lot of confusion among biblical scholars and they ponder and ponder and ask themselves which one of "Paul's" letters that might be authentic and which one not. The truth is that all the letters are equally false.

We conclude that the "apostle Paul" never has existed. He was invented in Rome roughly at the beginning of the third century by the Jews Zephyrinus, Hippolytus and Callistus, consecrated popes by the Church. As we already have pointed out the *Gospels*, the *Acts* and the *Epistles* were written after 135 A.D., the year in which Israel ceased to exist as a nation. The whole "New Testament"

was written by Jews, Christo-Messianistic Jews, who after they had suffered a total military defeat in Palestine had to go into exile. Many of these Jews went directly to Rome where they continued to agitate against the Roman Emperor and the Empire. They practised all sorts of terrorism. They robbed innocent citizens, they murdered Roman officials, they put fire to buildings, temples etc. As the Roman Historian Suetonius relates the Emperor Claudius had to expel all the Jews from Rome in 801 (49 A.D.). These fanatic and mentally sick bastards, the founders of Churchianity, caused so much trouble in Rome that the whole social order was threatened. The Christo-Messianists (Christians) agitated among slaves, children and women, who were particularly susceptible to superstition, fright and fraud. In 64 A.D. they put fire to the whole City of Rome. Priceless monuments, libraries, buildings, documents etc. etc. were destroyed. Before they put fire to Rome they incited themselves with the Christ's *Revelation*, his sickly lust: "The wild beast (the Roman Emperor) cries of agony and the Great City (Rome) falls apart into three pieces. And when they see the smoke of their fire, they (the Christists), shout and say: Woe, woe betide you, you Great City".

Under these circumstances it is understandable why the Roman Emperors, like Nero, for example, had to punish very severely the Christo-Messianistic Jews, who certainly not were any "martyrs" or "religious" men, but simply, like their Master, the Christ, repulsive criminals, impostors and enemies of the whole human species. By the end of the second century A.D. the Roman Empire had already started to decline, a decline which was accelerated by the Christo-Messianists, who through their sick propaganda purposely sapped the entire Empire morally and ethically. After the Christo-Messianists had both directly and indirectly caused the dispersion and destruction of the Jewish nation in 135 A.D., they started to manufacture a new weapon. They had noticed that the masses in the Graeco-Roman world were easily susceptible to all sorts of superstitions and they decided to make an attempt to mobilize these masses under the banner of so called "religion". The Christo-Messianists started to manufacture an extremely cynical program for mental exploitation of the masses in the Roman Empire, which they wanted to overthrow along with the entire

ancient civilization. They started to realize that the Christ's Revelation did not sufficiently attract the masses. Sometimes after 135 A.D. a number of Christo-Messianistic Jews brought with them from Palestine to Rome scrolls which they had stolen from Buddhist (Essene) libraries in Palestine. These scrolls contained information about Buddhist (Essene) Teachers of Righteousness (Teachers of the *Dhamma*). Some of the scrolls contained information about a Buddhist (Essene) Teacher (Guru) by the name of Jeshua or Jesus, his sayings and teachings. Other scrolls contained information about other Buddhist (Essene) Teachers of Righteousness. These scrolls were transported to Rome. They came into the hands of Christo-Messianistic rebels, partisans of the Christ. The scrolls were read by the Christo-Messianistic leaders. After they had read the scrolls they shook their heads, drivelled, guffawed, rubbed their dirty and greasy beards between their equally dirty and greasy fingers and looked around absent-mindedly with their sick, small and crafty eyes. They read about "non-violence, loving-kindness towards all living beings, vegetarianism" they read about "renunciation, humility, celibacy". They read about "cosmic laws, parables, prophecies". They understood nothing of this. However, crafty and low-minded as they were, they thought that "this is something we can make money out of". And now the compilation of the so called "New Testament" started, a document which in sickness never has had its equal in the history of mankind.

As we already have pointed out Jesus (Jeshua) had nothing to do with those persons, Christo-Messianistic rebels, who under "religious" camouflage, are enumerated as "disciples", "apostles" etc. in the Gospels, the Acts and the Epistles. All the Gospels were compiled with the help of the texts in Buddhist (Essene) scrolls, which the Christo-Messianists used after they had stolen them from monastic libraries in Palestine. The original texts in the scrolls were distorted in order to suit the worldly, materialistic interests of the Church. Roughly at the end of the second century A.D. the Church made a sick fantasy called "the Logos" ("the Word") descend from the clouds into the dead body of the historical Messiah-Christ, crucified by Pontius Pilate in 35 A.D., and the product "Jesus Christ", Man-God, was ready for the world market. Thus "Jesus Christ" was not invented until roughly the end of the second century A.D. In order to perpetrate this fraud the Church

had to obliterate from history, as far as she was able, everything about the historical Messiah-Christ, pretender to the throne of Israel. An enormous literary falsification and mystification process was started by the Church. The Historians were silenced. We have already described how the works of Josephus Flavius, Suetonius and Tacitus were censored by the powercrazy representatives of Churchianity. The works of the Jewish Historian Justus of Tiberias were altogether suppressed by the Church. All the Roman and Greek writers of the first and second centuries A.D., like for example Quintilian, Pliny the Elder, Pliny the Younger, Apuleios and Lucian of Samosata, knew what took place in Judaea in Palestine during the rule of Pontius Pilate. They knew the Christo-Messianistic movement and they told who the Christ was. When the Church at the end of the second century A.D. had invented "Jesus Christ" the role of moral and ethical teacher was, under camouflage, cynically attributed to the historical Messiah-Christ, crucified by Pontius Pilate. And therefore it pleased the Church not to censor everything about the Christ in the works of the Latin and Greek Historians and Biographers. The Churchian scribes and censors were rotten enough to make it look like as if the Greek and Roman Historians actually would have functioned as some sort of "apologists" for Churchianity. The Church thought it would be unbelievable that posterity ever would detect the fraud after she, through the invention of "Jesus Christ", had attributed to the historical Messiah-Christ, the hero of the Gospels, the role of moral and ethical teacher. In *Contra Celsum*, for example, a Jewish rabbi makes the following statement: "It was not yesterday that we punished the *impostor* who abused us" And in *Octavius* by Minucius Felix we read the following words: "A man executed for his crimes on the fatal arm of the cross... Worship a criminal and his cross! No! A man taken for a god! And especially such a miscreant!" Apuleios in his *Apology* writes as follows: "*Scelestus*" ("a criminal".) And Hierocles of Alexandria writes: "A bandit".

And as we remember Josephus Flavius also used the above mentioned terms when he described the members of the Christo-Messianistic sect founded by Judas of Gamala. He called them "impostors", "great frauds", "criminals", "madmen" etc.

It is also to be noticed that still today we read in the Koran of Muhammad the following words about Jesus:

"And they did not kill him nor did they crucify him, but the whole thing was so to say camouflaged for them". (4 : 157).

Early Islamic commentators declared that a political rebel, a criminal, was crucified and that Jesus (Issa) has migrated to India. (Vide : *Al-Qurag-ul-Hakim*, Vol. 6, pp. 42-43. Printed in Egypt. *Al-Risalah*, Vol. 10, No. 462, p. 515, Cairo.). As we recall the Alexandrian thinker Basilides (2nd century A.D.) also quite correctly declared that the Churchian story about the crucifixion was a big fraud and that Jesus never was crucified. All the works of Basilides (24 volumes) were burnt by the Church. The Persian Buddhist Mani (3rd century A.D.) also quite truthfully declared that the Gospels were written on the basis of stolen documents and that Jesus never was crucified but had migrated to India in order to continue further studies on Buddhism in monasteries in Kashmir and in Tibet. Mani was decapitated and flayed by the Church! Mani spoke the truth but this did not please the Church. And Emperor Julian (331-363 A.D.), who had the Christ's skeleton exhumed in Macheron in Samaria, also declared that Jesus had migrated to India and died a normal death in Kashmir. After the Church had had Emperor Julian assassinated she burnt his books. In a following chapter we will describe Jesus's migration from Palestine to India and his death and burial in Kashmir.

We now understand why neither the Zealots (the Christo-Messianists) nor the Buddhists (the Essenes) are mentioned in the Gospels. The reason why the Zealots are not mentioned is that the historical Messiah-Christ, crucified by Pontius Pilate in 35 A.D., was a Zealot (Christo-Messianist). And the reason why the Buddhists (Essenes) are not mentioned with one single word is that the Gospels were written by Christo-Messianists on the basis of stolen Buddhist (Essene) documents and because Jesus (Jeshua) was a Buddhist (Essene) Teacher of Righteousness or Teacher of the *Dhamma*, who never was crucified and who had nothing to do with those persons, Christo-Messianistic rebels, who under "religious" camouflage, figure as "disciples", "saints", "apostles" etc. in the *Gospels*, the *Acts* and the *Epistles*. So this is actually the biggest fraud practised on the historical human species. Professor Edmond Bordeaux Szekely, one of the foremost experts on the Dead Sea Scrolls, writes as follows :

"Christianity, whose basis is a literary and historical imposture, is nothing else than the revenge taken by the Jewish Messianists, from the apostolic age onwards, after their defeat in the field by Vespasian, Titus, and more especially, Hadrian. Their vengeance is directed against Rome and the whole of the Western world which contributed to their defeat and to the destruction of the hope of Israel that it would dominate the world and realize the apocalyptic dreams of the kingdom of a thousand years".

After the Christo-Messianistic Jews at the end of the second century A.D had invented "Jesus Christ" they started more and more to separate from traditional Judaism. However they tried to persuade their country-fellows, the Jews of the temple, to embrace the imposture they had set up and they promised to give them a share of the profits in the Jesu-Messio establishment. With the most rotten *trastavadio* methods the Christo-Messianistic Jews tried to flatter the Jews of the temple. In the third century, for example, Jesus makes the following statement:

"I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel".  
(Matt. 15 : 24).

The so called "synoptic" Gospels were mainly written to stir up nostalgic emotions in the Jews of the temple. In Matthew 10 : 5-6, for example, the following words are put into the mouth of Jesus :

"Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not ; but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel".

And further : (Luke 19 : 10).

"the Son of Man is come to seek that which was lost"  
(that is dispersed Jews).

Thus the Christo-Messianistic scribes (themselves Jews) wanted to make their country-fellows, the Jews of the temple, embrace Churchianity, inter alia by putting into the mouth of Jesus, whom they had invented, words that Jesus never had uttered. The so called "synoptic" Gospels were to a great extent specially composed

for the Jews of the temple. We see how the tune suddenly changes in the Gospel of John or Iochanan (written by the Christo-Messianistic Jew Cerinthus) which was specially composed for mental mutilation of the so called Gentiles (the uncircumcised) in the Graeco-Roman world :

“And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold ; them also I must bring and they shall hear my voice ; and there shall be one fold and one shepherd” (John 10 : 16).

The imperialistic lust stinks out of every word, every sentence. The Gospel of John was written subsequent to the so called “synoptic” Gospels when it became evident that the “synoptics” were regarded as far too Jewish in the Graeco-Roman world, where the Jews did not enjoy popularity. Gone is the “Jesus” who explicitly said that he has not been sent for others but for the Jews (Matt 15 : 24) and who strictly admonished his followers not to go neither to the Samaritans (consisting of Assyrians) nor to the Gentiles (the uncircumcised) in the Graeco-Roman world. (Matt. 10 : 5-6). However John (Cerinthus) had new words to put into the mouth of Jesus. All the gold and silver in the rich Roman Empire attracted John (Cerinthus) more than anything else. And according to Eusebius : “Cerinthus wished to put his book under a name which would bring him credit”.

However the Christo-Messianistic Jews failed when they tried to flatter the Jews of the temple, who certainly knew what took place in Judaea during the rule of Pontius Pilate and they also knew who the Christ was and they therefore refused to have anything to do with the imposture that was set up by the Christo-Messianistic Jews in order to deceive and exploit the barbaric masses in the Graeco-Roman world and in all other parts of the world as well. In *Contra Celsum*, for example, a Jew of the temple asks the following question : “How does it happen that Christoists (Christians) take their origin from our religion yet despise the very things that the Jewish Scriptures teach?” As soon as the Christo-Messianistic Jews and their duped among the Gentiles had been granted a few limited political rights by emperor Constantine at the beginning of the fourth century they started to persecute their country-fellows or the Jews of the temple whose traditions

more and more had become an embarrassment for them. And they were even rotten enough to start to accuse the Jews of the temple for having crucified the God “Jesus-Christ” whom they had invented! Thus the Christo-Messianistic imposture is the direct cause of the very violent and bloody persecutions of the Jews (the Jews of the temple) during the last few centuries not only in the Western world but also in many other parts of the world. In the middle ages, for example, these persecutions took enormous proportions in Germany, France, Spain etc. Thus the Jews of the temple, terrified because of the bloody persecutions, kept secret their traditions about the Messiah-Christ crucified by Pontius Pilate. And the German, Christo-Messianistic churchman and *trestavadir* Martin Luther, founder of Lutherist Churchianity, made the following statement about the Jews (the Jews of the temple), whose Bible he still used :

“First their synagogues must be set on fire, and everything that does not burn must be covered up with dirt. . . . this must be done for the love of God”. (*The Jews and Their Lies*, Martin Luther.)

Thus Churchianity, through the deliberate spreading of mental pollution, paved the way for the extinction of six million Jews during the time of Adolf Hitler. The curses of the Christo-Messianistic scribes and their followers echo through the centuries : “*In blazing flames burning worse than fire shall ye burn*”. And Hitler himself was to a great extent infected by Jesu-Judaeo-Churchianity. It is also to be noticed that the Vatican, founded by Christo-Messianistic Jews, supported Hitler in his attempt to exterminate the traditional Jews or the Jews of the temple. (Vide : *The Pope Helps Hitler to World-Power. How the Cross Courted the Swastika for Eight Years*, Joseph Mc Cabe, 1941.).

Before we proceed to the next chapter let us see how the Church continued to construct fraudulent and cynical myths for the masses in the Graeco-Roman world. The churchian scribes wanted to hypnotize and enslave the masses as soon as possible and thereby accumulate money and with the money political power in Rome. The scribes had to construct their so called “religion” so that it easily could be accepted by the more or less barbaric peoples in the Graeco-Roman world. For this purpose a story about a

sacrificial death ("crucifixion") and a "resurrection" was needed. This story enjoyed great popularity in the Mediterranean world and the annual spring ritual involving the "crucifixion" and "resurrection" of a Son of God had been celebrated at least during two thousand years before the time of the churchian scribes.

Mithra, for example, was worshipped all over the Graeco-Roman world as the Only Begotten Son of God who had come down from Heaven in order to function as a mediator between God and men and save them through his flesh and blood and through his redeeming death on a cross or on a sacrificial altar. Mithra's birthday was celebrated on the 25th of December. The fictitious story in the Gospel of Matthew about "kings visiting the Jesus child" is nothing but a direct copy from the legends about Mithra. According to these legends Mithra after his virgin birth in a cave was visited by wise men called *magi* who brought gifts of gold, frankincense and myrrh.<sup>a)</sup> Mithra was worshipped as a Messiah or a Christ and was called the Lamb of God. This is the reason why Jesus in the early churchian art was depicted as a lamb with the throat cut open and the blood flowing into a vessel beneath the wound. The worshippers of Mithra addressed him with the following words :

*O Lamb of God that taketh away the sins of the world, have mercy upon us. Grant us thy peace.*

Every year, on the twenty-fourth of March, Mithra was crucified, redeemed mankind from sins by spending three days in Hell, was buried and rose again from the dead. In order to make money the churchmen of Mithra arranged spectacular plays every year and these plays were filled with very strong emotionalism. The bloody body of a young man, apparently dead, was taken down from a stake or a cross. The body was put into a sepulchre. Mithra's disciples watched the sepulchre until midnight. Female choir wailed around the sepulchre. Then at midnight the whole place was illuminated and the high priest in full attire appeared and declared with a loud voice :

*Rejoice, O sacred Initiated : your God is risen. His death, his pains, his sufferings, have worked our salvation.*

a) *Aryan Sun Myths*, Sarah E. Titcomb, p. 60, Boston, 1889.  
*Monumental Christianity*, Lundy, p. 167, New York, 1876.

Thereafter the high priest sprinkled blood on the suppliants. The rites and rituals of the cult of Mithra also included Baptism and the Eucharist. At the time of baptism the forehead of the initiate was marked with the sign of the cross. The symbol of the cross is actually an ancient pagan symbol. It was used in connection with bloody rites among the Babylonians, the Phoenicians, the Romans, the Phrygians, the Norse etc. at least two thousand years before the time of the Christo-Messianistic scribes. (Vide : *La croix avant Jesus-Christ*, Anjault Abate. *The Origin of All Religious Belief*, Dupuis, New Orleans, 1872). It is also to be noted that the ritual headgear of the bishop within Churchianity is still today called the *mithra*.

The word "catholic" means "all-including". The churchian scribes and their followers, all powercrazy and mentally sick in many other ways as well, wanted to include all religions that existed in the Graeco-Roman world in one "all-including" or "catholic" Church. In this respect all scruples were set aside. What was true or not true hereby totally lost its meaning. The so called "Gospels", nothing but a packet of lies, were written in a very crafty way in an attempt to present the lies in the form of historical facts. Gradually an institutionalized Church arose, whose representatives, full of barbaric paganism, went all over the world with a book in one hand and a sword in the other, killing, lying and stealing, and accusing others for being "pagans".

We find the churchian "crucifixion and "resurrection" myth also among the ancient Assyrians and Babylonians. They worshipped Mylitta, the goddess-mother and her son Tammuz or Adonis (in Hebrew Adonai). Tammuz's birthday was celebrated on the twenty-fifth of December. This is the reason why the churchian scribes deliberately lied and maintained that "Jesus also was born on the twenty-fifth of December". Tammuz was worshipped as a Saviour and Redeemer of mankind. He was crucified (sacrificed) at Easter time. Like Jesus he descended into Hell, he rose from the dead on the third day and ascended into Heaven. The followers of Tammuz celebrated his death and resurrection every spring. In the barbaric beginning a human being, an incarnation of Tammuz, was literally sacrificed (crucified) and

the flesh and blood of the sacrificed (crucified) was consumed in a Eucharistic ritual. Later, after human protest, an animal, a representation of the Lord, was sacrificed (crucified). Still later only an effigy was used and the effigy, wrapped up in a bloody shroud, was laid on a bier and lamentation followed. Exactly the same thing happens today among the followers of Vatican Churchianity when they lament the death of Jesus in connection with the so called "Good Friday" mass. After many rites and rituals Tammuz's high priest appeared and with staring eyes and a serious expression of the face he murmured towards the suppliants:

*Trust ye in your Lord, for the pains which he endured our salvation have procured.*

Thereafter a resurrection was staged and the devotees exclaimed:  
*Hail to the Dove ! The Restorer of Light.*

There is a story in the Gospel of John (Cerinthus) about a Roman soldier who with his spear pierces "Jesus's" side immediately after Jesus's fictitious crucifixion. (John 19 :34). And blood and water comes out of the wound. This story is totally missing in the other Gospels. As this author already has mentioned the Gospel of John was specially written for the non-Jewish or the Graeco-Roman world. The story about the soldier and his spear was invented in order to attract the followers of Tammuz. A very long time prior to the churchian scribes the worshippers of Tammuz had exhibited a large wound out of which floated blood and water. The wound could be seen in the effigy which represented the sacrificed (crucified) Tammuz. Sometimes the churchmen of Tammuz slaughtered a hog. The hog was filled with a bag containing blood and water. Thereafter the hog was wrapped up in a shroud and laid on a bier. In a dramatic moment in connection with the rites and rituals the side of the hog was pierced with a spear so that a large wound arose and blood and water came out. The large wound was displayed and the suppliants believed that Tammuz's blood had saved them and that a place in Heaven was secured by watching and touching the wound.<sup>a)</sup> "*Reach hither thy hand and thrust it into my side.*" (John 20 : 27).

a) *Aryan Sun Myths*, Sarah E. Titcomb, p. 84, Boston, 1889.  
*The Mysteries of Adoni*, Dunlap, p. 23, London, 1861.  
*Sod, the Son of Man*, Dunlap, London, 1861.

Churchianity was and is a continuation of barbaric paganism, a deadly, a murderously deadly poison. It is to be noticed that the best minds, the most upright men, in the Graeco-Roman world strongly opposed Churchianity. The Greek thinker Celsus, for example, (circ. 200 A.D.) appealed to men's reason and exposed the churchian fraud in connection with the "resurrection" myth :

"How many others produce wonders like this to convince simple hearers whom they exploit by deceit? They say that Zalmoxis, the slave of Pythagoras, also did this among the Scythians, and Pythagoras himself in Italy, and Rampsinitus in Egypt. The last-named played dice with Demeter in Hades and returned bearing a gift from her, a golden napkin. Moreover, they say that Orpheus did this among the Odrysians, and Protiselaus in Thessaly, and Heracles at Taenarum, and Theseus. But we must examine this question whether anyone who really died ever rose again with the same body. Or do you think that the stories of these others really are the legends which they appear to be, and yet that the ending of your tragedy is to be regarded as noble and convincing—his cry from the cross when he expired, and the earthquake and the darkness ? While he was alive he did not help himself, but after death he rose again and showed the marks of his punishment and how his hands had been pierced. But who say this ? A hysterical female, as you say, and perhaps some other one of those who were deluded by the same sorcery, who either dreamt in a certain state of mind and through wishful thinking had a hallucination due to some mistaken notion (an experience which has happened to thousands), or, which is more likely, wanted to impress the others by telling this fantastic tale, and so by this cock-and-bull story to provide a chance for other beggars".

And according to Sarah E. Titcomb :

"The oldest representation of Jesus Christ is a figure of a lamb, to which sometimes a vase was added, into which the blood of the lamb flowed. A simple cross, which was the symbol of eternal life among the ancients, was sometimes placed along

side the lamb. In the course of time the lamb was put on the cross, as the ancient Israelites had put the Paschal lamb centuries before. Jesus was also represented in early art as the "good shepherd" i.e. as a young man with a lamb on his shoulders, just as the Pagan Apollo, Mercury and others were represented centuries before".

And how about the so called "Ascension"? According to the scribes Jesus "ascended into heaven" after he had "risen from the dead". The Gospels mention that Jesus "ascended into heaven" and "seated himself at the right hand of God". However no one knows when this fantastic event took place. Two Gospel writers, Luke and John, mention that the "ascension" happened on the Easter day. (Luke 24 : 51) ; (John 20 : 17). According to other churchian scribes the "ascension" took place eighteen months after the Easter day. (Irenaeus I, 3 : 2, 30 : 14). And according to *Pistis Sophia* of Valentinus and the Book of Jeu 44 the "ascension" could not have happened until twelve years after the Easter day. The contradictions are numerous. Some of the so called "church fathers", among them Justin, Eusebius and Tertullian, maintain that the "ascension" took place on the day of the "resurrection" or forty days later. The truth is that the Christo-Messianistic scribes cynically invented the story about the so called "ascension" in order to make money and get followers among the Graeco-Roman audience. The myth about the "ascension" originates from pagan sources. Like the god Jesus the gods Hercules, Romulus, Attis, Mithra, Baal, Father Bacchus, etc, ascended all into a heavenly *Elysion* and heavenly glory and seated themselves with swords in their hands on golden thrones surrounded by angels and cherubs. The myth about the ascension was cynically constructed with the sole purpose to stupefy a credulous audience by crude and blinding emotionalism.

From the beginning of the third century Jesus's fictitious "suffering and death" was declared to be the most basic element in the propaganda of the Church. A psycho-pathological invention meant to mutilate man's mind. This is still the basic tenet of Churchianity. Killing and the shedding of blood brings happiness. On the 2nd of July 1960 the Vatican churchman John XXIII issued a

decree with the following "message" : "The complete salvation of the human race was effected through the suffering and blood of the Christ". This is exactly what the ancient Phoenicians, Jews, Babylonians, Assyrians, Phrygians, Greeks, Romans and Norse also believed when they crucified and "hanged before the Lord" both humans and animals. The blood of the sacrificed (crucified) was declared to save the world and the blood was either drunk in a common meal or applied to the body of the believer. And one of the early Christo-Messianistic churchmen, Ignatius of Antioch made the following *trastavadin* statement :

*"Do me this favour. Let the fire come over me and the cross. May my bones become torn into pieces and broken, may my limbs become lacerated, may my whole body become wrecked. . . . may I soon come to Jesus Christ"*.

A modern thinker, Friedrich Nietzsche, has analysed the basic "message" of Churchianity and the individual and social consequences of that "message" :

*Good health must be fought against as if it would be some sort of enemy, devil or temptation ! Churchianity teaches that only an ill-treated, wrecked body can entertain a healthy mind. When the Church speaks about "holy instincts" it means a number of symptoms in the impoverished, harassed and incurably destroyed body. And the whole society, churchian or secularized as it nowadays is called, has become a society consisting of patients. And hereby the highest aspiration of Churchianity has become a fact.*

*"God" on the cross—is it not yet possible to understand the horrible suggestion behind this symbol ? Everything that is suffering and hanging on the cross is divine. . . . for only the sick and the failures are divine"*.

And in the words of the Christo-Messianistic scribes, the founders of Churchianity :

*"For God has chosen everything that is weak, foolish and unsuccessful in order to remove everything that is wise, healthy and strong". (Corinth I, 1 : 27).*

How then was it possible for Churchianity to carry out a fraud of these enormous proportions ? The following circumstances made possible the crusade against good health, truth, nobility, honesty, peace, courage, virtue and divinity upon this planet :

- (1) Jewish mentality consisting of the most rotten instincts that the human nature ever has generated.
- (2) Money through brothel-activity all over the Roman Empire under the pseudonym of "celibacy". The extensive pornography-industry today all over the Western world and among their followers in Africa, Asia etc. is nothing but a churchian institution.
- (3) Terrorism all over the Roman Empire in order to disrupt the social order, to cripple the Empire mentally and economically.
- (4) Falsification of documents, history-books, literature, etc. in order to try to deceive people as to the historical significance and role of the Messiah-Christ crucified by Pontius Pilate in 35 A.D.
- (5) Devil-worship under the pseudonym of "god" which existed not only in Palestine but all over the Roman Empire. The enslaved churchmen of Mithra, Tammuz, Osiris, Isis, Attis, Adonai, Tor, Odin and Father Bacchus understood very well their own doctrines about the so called "baptism", the so called "eucharist", the so called "trinity", the so called "sacrificial death" (crucifixion), "resurrection" and "ascension" and after they had thoroughly been bribed and licked in their asses by the Christo-Messianistic (Christian) Jews, they joined Churchianity and admonished their enslaved devotees which counted in millions, also to join Churchianity.
- (6) An exceptionally crafty and deliberate distortion and falsification of Jesus's Buddhistic Gospel. Nothing of Jesus survived save the memory of his existence.
- (7) Political power during the time of the Roman Emperor Constantine the Rotten (circ. 280-337) and subsequently.

The Church became a military power, the most blood-thirsty institution the world has ever seen under the pseudonyms of "salvation", "god", and "love" and its representatives, full of lust, greed, hatred and ignorance, went all over the world with a book called the Bible (Byblos) in one hand and a sword in the other, killing, lying and stealing and singing hallelujah, praise the lord.

- (8) The establishment of a so called "educational system" which functions on a fraudulent basis and which produces sickly individuals. The Church is definitely not interested in removing miseries and diseases from the society since the existence of the Church has always been based on the occurrence of miseries and diseases. Therefore the Church purposely works for the spreading of diseases, both mental and physical. A closer analysis of all the so called "political" parties in the West today shows that they have been built on Churchian so called "values". They have therefore catastrophically failed. And "only the failures are divine", says the Church.

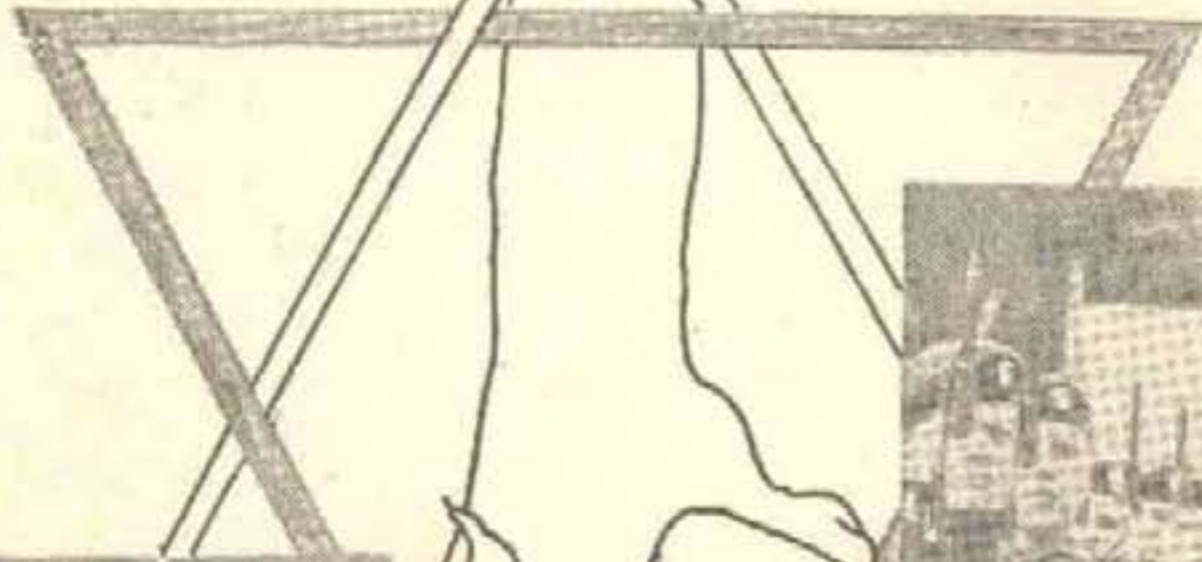
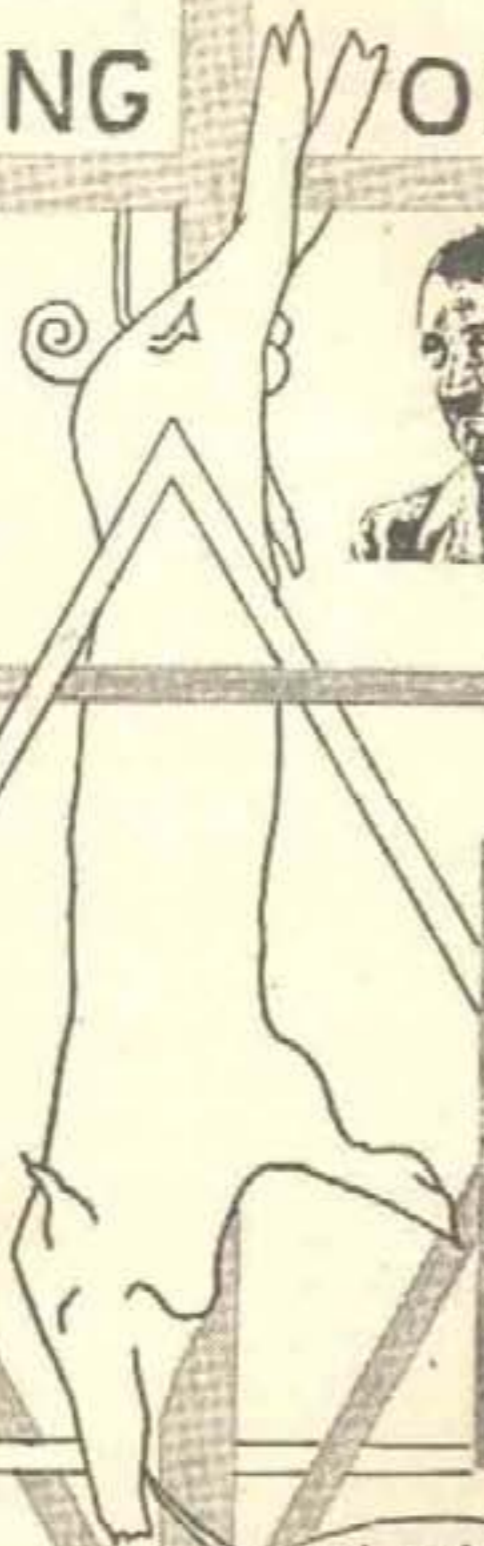
We end this chapter with a few memorable words by Edmond Bordeaux Szekely :

"Great Pan, God of the Forests !  
You said it is a crime not to love life.  
And we deserted you.  
We destroyed your forests  
And tried to build Paradise with concrete.  
And we had nightmare after nightmare :  
The burning stakes of the Spanish Inquisition,  
The gas chambers of Hitler,  
The frozen labor camps of Stalin,  
And the nightmare of nightmares—  
The Great Mushroom, to end all.  
Great Pan !  
We can worship you  
Only in the lucid intervals of our dreams.  
We know you can never return.  
But can you forgive us ?"



REX IUDAEORUM

# THE KING OF THE JEWS



ELI ELI  
LEMA SABACHTANI

THE SCEPTRE SHALL NOT DEPART FROM JUDAH UNTIL SHILOH COME....

## CHAPTER III

### JESUS'S LIFE IN INDIA AND DEATH IN KASHMIR.

"All over Central Asia, in Kashmir and Ladakh and Tibet and even farther North, there is still a strong belief that Jesus or Isa travelled about there". (*Glimpses of World History*, p. 84. by Sri Jawaharlal Nehru).

Before this author started to write this chapter he decided to contact various so called "educational institutions" in Europe in order to make inquiries and collect information. The results of the inquiries confirmed what this author already very well knew about Churchianity and how it has polluted and corrupted the thinking within every social branch in Europe and among her followers in Africa, Asia etc. Two thousand years of intentional lying and *trastavadism* has made very deep imprints on the mind of the European. Practically all magnanimity, all honesty, all truthfulness, all values have been set aside in order to make way for hypocrisy, narrow-mindedness, violence, brutishness, greed, lust, cowardice and many other mind-polluting and individually and socially degenerative tendencies.

This author sent inter alia an inquiry to K. R. Norman, Faculty of Oriental Studies, University of Cambridge, England. My inquiry touched upon the necessity of a scientific investigation of historic documents in relation to Jesus's life in India and death in Kashmir. I received the following answer :

27 May 1985.

Dear Dr Forsström,

Thank you very much for your very long letter, with all the interesting points you raise. I very much regret to have to say that I know nothing at all about this subject, nor do any of my colleagues here in Cambridge deal with that area or

that period of history. I do not, in fact, know of anyone in Great Britain to whom I might refer you. There is perhaps someone in the University of Helsinki, or in one of the German universities who might be able to help you. I am sorry not to be of any help in your enquiries.

Yours sincerely,  
(Signed) K. R. Norman.

This author also contacted the University of Helsinki and other so called "educational institutions" in Finland in the form of a newspaper article in the largest daily in Swedish language in Finland or *Hufvudstadsbladet*. This is a very reactionary paper and very judaized, very churchianized. During the brutal dictatorship of general Franco in Spain *Hufvudstadsbladet* was the only newspaper in Swedish language that was not prohibited by the Spanish censoring. There is still no free press in Finland. I received the following "answers" by "scholars", all churchians, *trastavadins*, and mentally sick beings who, by other mentally sick beings, are regarded as "very eminent scientists".

20 December 1984.

"....reveals in a regrettable way that there are still many who slander Jesus.."

(Signed) Per Wallendorff,  
Doctor of Theology,  
Academy of Åbo.

9 January 1985.

"... It is for me a mystery how a double doctor can allow himself to publish in a large newspaper such a large concentration of statements which easily can be proved to be baseless..."

(Signed) Nils Martola,  
Doctor of Theology,  
Academy of Åbo.

13 January 1985.

"....a total distortion of facts in order to achieve sensational results...."

(Signed) Tapani Harviainen,  
Professor and University  
lecturer in Semitic  
languages,  
University of Helsinki.

My answer to these representatives of Finnish "research" was altogether censored by the editor-in-chief of *Hufvudstadsbladet*, Mr. Jan-Magnus Jansson. And in a speech delivered in Åbo, Finland, on the 14th of August 1984, Mr. Jansson did not hesitate to say that the Church has in all countries disseminated "freedom", "equality", "brotherhood" and "democracy" ! Who else but an ignorant or a rotten hypocrite would utter such blatant lies in public. May Mr. Jansson come to his senses.

A German university, the University of Freiburg, answered as follows :

26.9.1985.

Dear Dr. Forsström,

In answering your letter of July 17th, which I received only now after coming back from a somewhat longer journey, I regret to inform you that I have not been working on Jesus in Kasmir, nor shall I ever take up such a most nonsensical subject.

Yours sincerely,  
(Signed) Oskar v. Hinüber,  
Professor of Indology,  
University of Freiburg.

There is an old saying : *Ex Oriente Lux* (The light comes from the Orient). I turned myself to the Orient which despite of centuries of devilishly brutal churchian oppression and persecution still has preserved an atmosphere of free thinking and spiritual growth. I contacted Professor Fida M. Hassnain, Author and Research Scholar, Formerly Professor of History, Director of Archives, Archaeology, Libraries, Research and Museums and State Editor of Gazetteers. I received the following answer :

3 March 1985.

My dear Friend, Brother

"...I received your letter. Thanks. I will help you.  
You can collaborate with me."

Your Sincere Friend,

(Signed) F. M. Hassnain,  
Srinagar, Kashmir, India.

According to some sources there is a living descendant of Jesus in Kashmir. The name of the descendant is Sahibzada Basharat Saleem. One might wonder whether *Prieuré de Sion* in France has taken this into consideration when they plan to establish a "popular monarchy" in Europe. According to the Asian edition of *Who's Who* Mr. Saleem was born in Srinagar on the 14th of August, 1934. Previously he worked as an editor of a daily newspaper and is now a hotelkeeper. Mr. Saleem also functioned as a political leader and he was arrested and imprisoned, inter alia in connection with the conflict in 1965 between India and Pakistan. This author sent an inquiry to Mr. Saleem and he answered as follows :

18.8.1985.

Dear Mr. John Forsström,

I thank you for your letter which I received at a time when my family, my friends and devotees were celebrating my birthday which falls on 14th of August. This put me in a cheerful disposition to reply your letter in detail. I note with pleasure that you are researching on Jesus's life in India. This noble resolve is commendable and I will be pleased to extend conducive guidance to you. But, at the very outset, I would like to caution you against such self-styled and the so called research scholars whose ulterior motive is the sordid accumulation of lucrative benefits for their own selves, and who will tactfully try to take undue advantage of your enthusiasm. By descent as you might have read, I am a Palestinian and my Holy Ancestor travelled from Jerusalem to Kashmir ; and being the chiefly and directly concerned man I am seized of the intricate and occult mystery shrouding the sacerdotal subject referred to by you. As such it will pain me if you dissipate your energies on deceptive exercise of expecting honest and substantial response from certain Kashmiris who will lure you into placing

your resources at their disposal. So my forthright and unbiased words of caution must be kept in mind, quietly, otherwise there is every apprehension that your venture will not be free from the pitfalls associated with similar exercises. . . However, as for my having published any paper on the subject in question I may say that I am neither a professional missionary nor am I a priest parasite. I am not even a so called and self-styled research scholar. Knowing my footing very well I need not indulge in farcical trumpeting. People throughout the world have from time to time been publishing books, articles, thesis, analysis and commentaries in prose and verse on the sacerdotal subject in different languages. Also, significantly, many foreign film makers, notably from Germany, France and U.S.A., have produced a number of films on me and my family. All this notwithstanding, and strictly adhering to my spiritual conventions I despise skilful manipulation, demagoguery, synthetic image-building and brazen use of personality cult.... For conducive guidance remain in constant touch with me.... If some day you come to Kashmir you will find yourself in Heaven on Earth indeed.

The chief mission of my life being to see goodwill and peace prevail on Earth, I will always guide you with blessings and unrestricted tolerance. This is the gospel of truth. Lord be with you. Sincerely,

(Signed) Sahibzada Basharat Saleem,  
"Nashaiman", 7, Raj Bagh,  
Srinagar, Kashmir, India.

Mr. Nazir Ahmad from Lahore, Pakistan, also extended his co-operation and sent me much information in the form of valuable literature. Mrs. Evelyn Saalfeld from the *Stern* Magazine, Hamburg, Germany, sent me a copy of an interesting newspaper article published in the *Stern* Magazine Nr. 16, 1973. And Mrs. Doris Olbricht from the *Hörzu* Magazine, Hamburg, sent me copies of two other interesting newspaper articles. Mr. Sailesh Kottary from *The Illustrated Weekly of India* sent me photographs from Srinagar, Kashmir, and a copy of an article written by J. N. Sadhu, who has visited the Tomb of Jesus in Kashmir. This author is very grateful for all this kind help.

We have described in the preceding chapter how Churchianity is based on a literary and historical imposture and we have also described how the Gospels were written by Christo-Messianistic, Christoistic and later Christian Jews on a basis of Buddhist (Essene) documents, which the Christo-Messianists had stolen from monastic libraries in Palestine. The stolen documents contained inter alia information about a Buddhist (Essene) Teacher of Righteousness by the name of Jeshua or Jesus. The Christo-Messianistic Jews copied extensively from the stolen documents about Jesus when they wrote the Gospels starting from 135 A.D. Doresse, in his *Secret Books of the Egyptians*, refers to these stolen documents when he mentions *The Source* or *The Sayings of Jesus*. Where *The Source* is now we do not know. In all probability the Church, after she had used them, burnt the ancient Buddhist (Essene) documents about Jesus, his sayings and his life.

The Christo-Messianistic scribes give us no information about Jesus between his 13th and 30th years. These years have been called Jesus's "lost years". The expression "lost years" is actually a churchian *trastavadin* expression. The Church and the churchians use here the expression "lost" in the sense of "wasted" or "thrown away". According to some sources Jesus spent the so called "lost" years in the Orient in order to study Buddhist philosophy and wisdom. We can here recall the words of the Christo-Messianistic scribes, the founders of Churchianity : "All wisdom in the world must be condemned and the folly of the cross must be praised", that is "pave the way for the sub-human individual and degeneration in the whole world". If a person absorbs himself in wisdom, including virtue and moral and ethical discipline in thought, speech and action, that person is regarded by every churchian and churchman as a person who, besides that he is "sick", is "wasting his time". They speak about the "lost years" of such a person when the truth is that such a person uses his time in the best and most enriching way. So the Church burnt all the documents she could lay her hands on, documents which described how Jesus was "sick" and "wasted his time in the Orient".

Now before we analyse those Oriental documents which connect Jesus with India let us first give a brief outline of the cultural and commercial contacts which existed between India and the

Mediterranean world during the first centuries A.D. Commercial connections between Palestine and India must have existed already during the time of king Solomon (900 B.C.). There is even an Oriental tradition which claims that king Solomon would have visited Kashmir "by air". According to the Kashmiri Historian Khwaja Hassan who refers to ancient traditions : "Hazrat Sulaiman came by air and stopped at the hill and therefore the place is called *Takht-i-Sulaiman*". (Vide : *Tarikh-i-Hassan*, Khwaja Hassan, III : 10). This tradition is also mentioned by General Newall. (Vide : *The Highlands of India*, D J. E. Newall, p. 51.). We are not going to speculate on how this journey of king Solomon could have taken place. But there is a reference to this journey "by air" also in the Koran of Muhammad : "We made the wind subservient to him (Solomon) ; it made his command to run gently wherever he desired". (Koran XXXVIII : 36).

According to the celebrated Jewish-Roman Historian Josephus Flavius king Solomon built a merchant fleet and sent it to the land of Ophir. (Vide : *The Antiquities of the Jews*, VIII, VI : 4). It is also recorded that Hiram of Tyre brought gold, precious stones and almug trees from the land of Ophir to Solomon. (I Kings 10 : 11). And in I Kings 10 : 22 it is recorded that king Solomon, besides Hiram's fleet, had also another merchant fleet or the *Tarshish* fleet. It is possible to identify the land of Ophir with Sopāra, the ancient port near Bombay. In the Septuagint, the Greek version of the Old Testament, the word "Ophir" namely

occurs as *Σωφάρα* (Sofāra). And Major R. Raven-Hart

has been able to identify Tarshish with Ceylon or Sri Lanka. (Vide : *Ceylon-History in Stone*, R. Raven-Hart, p. 152, Colombo.). It has been suggested that "Ophir" would have been situated somewhere in Africa or in Arabia but this is impossible since almug-tree or albug-tree is sandal wood and sandal wood grows neither in Africa nor in Arabia but certainly in India.

Commercial connections between Palestine and India also occurred over land. Many of the Indian products were imported to Palestine through the trading city of Tadmor or Palmyra in Syria,

circ. 170 miles from Palestine. In 1970 two French scientists, Mr. and Mrs. Jean Bourgeois, discovered an ancient road sign on a rock at the town of Laghman in eastern Afghanistan. The inscription on the rock is in Aramaic, a common language in Palestine at the time of Jesus. The inscription, which has been dated to circ. 250 B.C. by Professor Andre Dupont-Sommer is a sign-post for merchants on their way to Tadmor or Palmyra in Syria. Thus regular caravan connections must have existed between Palestine and India. Besides precious stones and sandal wood also other products were brought from India to Palestine, like for example spices, perfumes, fine textiles, sugar, rice, ghee and ivory. India also exported parrots, monkeys and peacocks.

There are a few words in the Hebrew language which in all probability are of Indian origin. We can for example mention the words "koph" and "tukki", meaning "a monkey" and "a peacock". The Sanskrit and Tamil equivalents to these words are "kapi" and "togai".

Palestine and other countries in the Mediterranean world also imported silk both from China and India. The Silk Road started in Jerusalem and continued to Tadmor (Palmyra) in Syria. From Syria the road continued to Baghdad and Rhages (near Tehran) in Persia and from Rhages to Bactria and Kabul in Afghanistan. India (Kashmir) was reached from Kabul through the Khyber Pass. In India silk worms were bred in Bengal and in Assam. Some sources maintain that silk was produced in India already during Vedic times. Other sources maintain that silk was introduced to India from China circ. 500 B.C. Silk is mentioned in ancient Buddhist Scriptures where it is called *cinapatta* or "the Chinese cloth". India also exported shellac to the Mediterranean world. Lac-insects were bred in India and these insects produced a kind of resin, the raw material for shellac and a dye called "lake-dye". Shellac was used for various decorations.

Not only Palestine had cultural and commercial connections with India but also other countries in the Mediterranean world. Both Roman, Greek and Egyptian seamen knew India very well. This is attested by *The Periplus of the Erythraean Sea*, a guide for seamen written in Greek by an unknown author during the first century A.D.

The book contains descriptions about many Indian ports, like for example Musiris (Musiri) at the Malabar coast, Kāvrippattinam in the Cola district and Korkai in the Pāndya district in South India.

In a temple at Redesiye in Egypt there is an ancient inscription with the following contents :

"Sophon (Subhānu), the Indian, does homage to Pan for a good journey". (Vide : *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society*, London, 1904, p. 399).

In this context it is suitable to mention that "in Plutarch it is recounted how in the reign of Tiberius a mariner sailing near the Echinades Islands heard a mysterious voice call out to him three times, saying : "When you reach Palodes proclaim that the great god Pan is dead." This was at the exact time that Christianity was born in Judaea.

An Ode (9th Century B.C.) to the Great Pan contains the following words :

"Strong pastoral Pan, with suppliant voice I call,  
Heaven, sea, and earth, the mighty lord of all,  
Immortal fire ; for all the world is thine,  
And all are parts of thee, O power divine,  
Come, blessed Pan, whom forest haunts delight,  
Come, leaping, agile, wandering, starry light.  
Throned with the Seasons, Bacchanalian Pan,  
Goat-footed, horned, from whom the world began.  
Thee, shepherds, streams of water, goats rejoice,  
Thou lovest the chase and Echo's secret voice.  
All-fertile Pan, heavenly splendor pure,  
In fruits rejoicing, and in caves obscure."

The Greek Historian Strabo (circ. 64 B.C.-25 A.D.) describes diplomatic contacts between India and the Mediterranean world. According to Strabo a Pāndyan king sent an ambassador to the Roman Empire. The ambassador was met by Emperor Augustus at Athens about 20 B.C. It is also recorded that an Indian Yogi or

Guru (Spiritual Teacher), Zarmanocheegas (Sramanacārya), accompanied the Indian ambassador to Greece. The mentioning of the Yogi is quite significant, since it means that the Indian philosophies cannot have been unknown in ancient Greece. Indian ambassadors were also sent to Emperor Claudius, Trajan, Julian the so called "Apostate" and Justinian, who had an Indian cook. Some low-minded brahministic merchants in India indulged in the forbidden trades and exported birds, elephants, lions, tigers and buffaloes to the Roman Empire.

The Mediterranean countries paid for the Indian products in gold and exported mainly pottery, glassware, wine, tin, lead, coral and also to some extent slave-girls to India.

It is also recorded that people from the Mediterranean countries, including Palestine, migrated to India. At Musiri (South India), for example, a temple for the worship of Augustus has been excavated. And at Arikamedu, near Pondicherry, a Roman settlement existed. (Vide : *The Journal of the Archaeological Department, Delhi, 1946.*) Early Tamil literature contain references to the Yavanas (Greeks), who worked as engineers for the Tamil kings. The Tamils employed Greeks for the construction of war-engines and as body-guards.

There are also quite a few Indian loan-words in Greek and Latin, for example **κάρπασος** (kārpasos), meaning "cotton". The Sanskrit word is *karpāsa*. Further

**σάκχαρον** (sakharon), meaning "sugar". The Sanskrit word is *sarkara*. And **οριζα** (oritza), meaning

"rice". The Tamil word is *arisi*. Further **ζιγγιβερις** (djingiveris), meaning "ginger". The Sanskrit equivalent is *srngaverā*.

The cultural and commercial contacts between Palestine and Kashmir in northern India must have been particularly vivid, since a lot of Jews migrated to Kashmir after the Babylonian Captivity of the Jews between 587 and 539 B.C. There is a reference to this migration to Kashmir in Zachariah 7 : 14. In II Esdras XIII : 36-39 it is recorded that many Jews did not return to their own country after the Babylonian Captivity but travelled to a country east of the river Euphrates. The journey lasted "a year and a half". And according to Josephus Flavius a large amount of Jews, "an immense multitude and not to be estimated by numbers" lived in Persia, Afghanistan and northern India during the first century A.D. (Vide : *The Antiquities of the Jews, XI, V : 2, XV, II : 2. The Wars of the Jews against the Romans, II, XVI : 4.*) And according to George Moore in his *Lost Tribes* :

"Sir William Jones, Sir John Malcolm and the missing Chamberlain, after full investigation, were of the opinion that the Ten Tribes (of Jews) migrated to India, Thibet and Cashemere through Afghanistan". (p. 151, 1861).

Major H. W. Bellew writes as follows about the Afghans who still today call themselves *Bani Israel* or Children of Israel:

"The Afghan's accounts of Jacob and Esau, of Moses and the Exodus, of the wars of the Israelites with the Amalekites and conquest of Palestine, of the Ark, of the Covenant and the election of Saul to the kingdom etc. etc. are clearly founded on the Biblical records, and clearly indicate a knowledge of the Old Testament, which if it does not prove the presence of the Christians at least corroborates their assertion that the Afghans were readers of the Pentateuch up to the time of the appearance of Mohammad". (*An Enquiry into the Ethnography of Afghanistan, p. 191.*)

And H. Henry Wilson in his *Travels in Himalayan Provinces*:

"The physical and ethnic character, which so sharply marks off the Kashmiris from surrounding races, has always struck observant visitors to the valley ; and they have universally connected them with the Jews". (p. 129, 1841).

Pandit Ram Chand Kak, formerly prime minister of Kashmir, gives the following testimony :

"Moses is a very common name here, and some ancient monuments still to be seen disclose them to be a people came out of Israel. For instance, the remains of an edifice built in a high mountain is called to this day the Throne of Solomon" (*Ancient Monuments of Kashmir*, p. 75, 1933).

The Jesuit father Catrou writes as follows :

"the Kashmiris are descendants of the Jews". (*General History of the Mogul Empire*, p. 195, 1708.).

And according to the Islamic historian Al-Beruni (973-1048 A.D.):

"They (the Kashmiris) are particularly anxious about the natural strength of their country and, therefore, take always much care to keep a strong hold upon the entrances and roads leading into it. In consequence it is very difficult to have any commerce with them. In former times they used to allow one or two foreigners to enter their country, particularly the Jews", (*Al-Beruni's India*, Tr. Dr Edward C. Sachau, Vol. I, p. 206.).

It is also to be noticed that Jews from Palestine settled not only in Kashmir but also in other parts of India :

"...Jews settled in Malabār. The earliest certain reference to this community is a 10th-century charter by which the king of the Cēras, Bhāskara Ravivarman, gave lands and privileges to a Jew named Joseph Rabban ; but the tradition of the Jews at Malabār tells of a large settlement at Cochin in the 1st century A.D." (*The Wonder that was India*, A. L. Basham, 1967, p. 344).

To all appearance the Jews in South India had regular contacts with the Jews in Kashmir. While Rev. Claudius Buchanan travelled in South India he discovered an ancient Hebrew manuscript of the Pentateuch in the form of a leather-scroll, 48 feet in length.

The Jews in South India informed him that the scroll had been brought from Kashmir. (Vide : *Christian Researches in Asia*, Rev. Claudius Buchanan, p. 229.).

C. E. Tyndal Bisco gives in his book *Kashmir in Sunlight and Shade*, p. 153, the following description of the mentality of the Kashmiri Jews.

"The Kashmiris belong to the lost tribes of Israel, as many of them have such Jewish noses, also their love of money and of getting the better of their neighbours is a strong one".

Finally an ethnical observation by George Bell in his *Letters from India and Kashmir*, p. 177, 1874 :

"All the gruesomeness of the Jewish quarters at Frankfurt or at Rome, the raggedness and squalor that characterises the filthiest of nations, prevails in an exaggerated degree among the fair-famed Kashmiris."

In this context it is suitable to recall how the Roman Historians of the first century A.D. described the Christo-Messianistic (Christian) Jews in Rome : "filthy", "evil-smelling", "greedy", "worshippers of a pig-god" etc. And Petronius Arbiter *Elegantiarum* criticized the Christo-Messianists (Christians), not because of their theology, about which he did not care at all, but because they did not take daily baths but walked around smelling very badly.

To all appearance the Jews in northern India still today practice devil-worship under the pseudonym of "god". The Pakistani author Mumtaz Ahmad Faruqui writes as follows :

"In the matter of food there are many similarities between Israelites, Afghans and Kashmiris.) The name of Yahwe has to be invoked at the time of slaughter and the animal is bled to death by cutting the jugular veins".

And further on how the Jews of Palestine brought with them to India national characteristics :

"The oars of the Kashmiri boats have heart-shaped blades, the like of which is not seen elsewhere in the Indo-Pakistani subcontinent ; such oars can be seen on the lakes and rivers of Palestine and on the river Euphrates in Iraq".

Linguistic similarities between Hebrew (Ibrani) and Kashmiri testify to the Jewish origin of the Kashmiris. We exemplify as follows : The Hebrew word is given first immediately followed by the Kashmiri word in brackets. *Ab* (Bab)=father. *Am* (Em)=death. *Ajal* (Ajal)=death. *Awn* (Awan)=blind. *Ahal* (Hal)=belt. *Aseal* (Aloos)=idle. *Adar* (Chadar)=blanket. *Aob* (Aop)=prodigal. *Baal* (Baal)=spring. *Beri* (Beuri)=well. *Brrah* (Bar)=door. *Boleh* (Boleumut)=frightened. *Dumeh* (Dam)=silence. *Hoon* (Hoon)=dog, worthless. *Kizab* (Kizab)=lie. *Monakhoh* (Malakhoh) = graveyard. *Qabar* (Qabar) = grave. *Nebuchnazar* (Buchnazar)=cruel. *Ziker* (Ziker)=to remember. *Taqar* (Taqar)=balance. *Tair* (Tair)=cold. *Toh* (Toh)=shelter. *Shaul* (Shaul)=fox. *Tchar* (Tahar)=to give alms. *Sidiq* (Sidiq)=truthful. *Sahar* (Sahar)=dawn.

Mr. Aziz Kashmiri, editor of "Roshni", an Urdu Daily in Kashmir, describes ancient tombs in Kashmir. Many of these tombs are built in a Jewish manner, that is in an East-West direction. The Muslims bury their dead in a North-South direction. And the Buddhists and Hindus cremate their dead. The Jewish tombs are in the towns of Rajpura, Syed Bladur Sahib, Kukar Nagh and Awantipura. And an ancient tomb at Bejehbara has an epitaph in Hebrew.

Another noticeable fact is that there are many place-names with a Biblical equivalent in Kashmir. We exemplify as follows : The name of the place in Kashmir is given first in italics immediately followed by the names indicated in the Bible and the Biblical reference. *Beithpoer* (Beithpoer ; Deute. 34 : 1). *Doru* (Dor ; 1 Kings 4 : 11). *Harwon* (Haron ; 2 Kings 19 : 12). *Achabal* (Ashbal ; Gen. 46 : 21). *Amairah* (Amariah ; 1 Ch. 23 : 19). *Asham* (Ashema ; 2 Kings 17 : 30). *Keran* (Cheran ; 1 Ch. 1 : 41). *Leh* (Lehi ; Judges 15 : 9). *Moab* (Moab ; Deute. 4 : 47). *Ludu* (Lud ; 1 Ch. 1 : 17). *Mamre* (Mamre ; Gen. 14 : 13). *Paru*

(Paruah ; 1 Kings 4 : 17). *Pishgah* (Pisgah ; Deut. 3 : 27). *Rissipurah* (Rissah ; Nu. 33 : 21). *Kirouth* (Kirjuth ; Jos. 18 : 28). *Hosiah* (Hosea ; Hos. 1 : 1). *Babel* (Babel ; Gen. 11 : 9). *Lasharoun* (Lasharon ; Jos. 12 : 18). *Tema-pura* (Tema ; Gen. 25 : 15). etc. etc.

Thus it can be established beyond the slightest shadow of doubt that both cultural and commercial contacts existed between Palestine and India at the time of Jesus. And these contacts had existed already many centuries before Jesus's birth. This means that Jesus undoubtedly must have heard about India. He must also have had a possibility to come into contact with Indian life, Indian culture, Indian thinking in Palestine. There is all the reason to believe that India must have attracted Jesus, since the Alexandrian philosopher Philo Judaeus declared circ. 20 A.D. that the Buddhists (Essenes) of Palestine thought and lived in the same way as the Indian Gurus or Yogis. (Vide : *Quod Omnis Probus Liber*, xii-xiii, Philo Judaeus). And since the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls in 1945 it has many times been demonstrated that Jesus belonged to the Buddhist (Essene) school of thinking in Palestine.

A further evidence of cultural contacts between India and the Mediterranean world, including Palestine, is the *Thirteenth Rock Edict* of Emperor Ashoka or Dharma Ashoka, the celebrated Buddhist Emperor who ruled India between circ. 273-231 B.C. The Edict is situated at Shahazgarhi in north-western India, not far from Srinagar in Kashmir. In the Edict it is recorded that Buddhist missionaries were sent to the following kings in the Mediterranean world : Antiochus II Teos of Syria, Ptolemy II Philadelphus of Egypt, Antigonus Gonatas of Macedonia, Magas of Cyrene and Alexander of Epirus. In a following chapter we will discuss how the Essenes of Palestine, including Jesus, adopted the most fundamental principles of Buddhism. But before we analyse the teachings of the Essenes let us first describe Jesus's Oriental connections.



### a) Jesus's First Journey to India.

"The teachings of India were famed far and wide".

(Nicolai Constantinovich Roerich, *Altai-Himalaya*, p. 114, 1929.).

In 1901 a British priest, Gideon Jasper Richard Ouseley, published in England the first edition of *The Gospel of the Hebrews*. In the preface of the Gospel Rev. Ouseley makes the following statement: "The original Gospel is preserved in one of the Buddhist monasteries in Tibet, where it was hidden by some of the Essene community for safety from the hands of the corrupters, and is now for the first time translated from the Aramaic". The Gospel contains the following text:

"And after some time he (Jesus) went to Assyria and to Persia, to the country of the Chaldeans and to India. And he stayed there *for many years* and visited their temples and he had discussions with sages and with priests, and he performed many wholesome deeds and healed the sick while he visited those countries"

Rev. G. J. R. Ouseley has not, because of reasons mentioned above, given us the name of the Tibetan monastery, where the original manuscript of the ancient Aramaic Gospel is preserved. However the credibility of the Gospel, as regards Jesus's journey to the Orient, is attested by an ancient Arabic book, *Jame'ut-Tawarikh* by Faqir Muhammad. The Arabic book contains quite a few references to Jesus (Isa) and is based on ancient Islamic traditions. Along with Moses (Musa), for example, Jesus (Isa) is regarded as one of the principal prophets (*nabis*) of Islam. *Jame'ut-Tawarikh* contains the following text:

"Jesus was thirteen years old when he left for the far eastern countries". (Vol. II, p. 81).

The Hindu Guru, Swami Abedhananda, a disciple of Sri Ramakrishna, mentions in his book *Kashmir O Tibbate* an ancient

Afghani legend according to which Jesus visited Kabul in Afghanistan. The legend tells us that Jesus rested near a pond at Kabul and washed his hands and feet after a long journey. And still today there is a pond, called the "Issa-pond", at Kabul. As a matter of fact this legend is also recorded in an Arabic book, *Tariq-i-Ajhan*.

If Jesus already as a boy, at the age of thirteen, set out for a journey to India from Palestine, it means that he must have developed an interest for philosophical and religious questions quite early. However this is nothing unique. We know that a person already as a child can possess unusual qualities. There are a few famous examples: The philosopher Bentham is said to have been able to read and write Latin and Greek in his fourth year. John Stuart Mill read Greek at an age of three and at the age of six he wrote a History of Rome. Babington Macaulay wrote in his sixth year a compendium of World History. Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart composed a symphony when he was five years and Beethoven gave public concerts at the age of seven. It is also recorded that Voltaire read the fables of Fontaine when he was three years. And according to the Buddhist Pali Scriptures there were in India about 2,400 years ago persons who already as children had very developed minds and therefore attained to Sainthood or *Arahantship* at the age of seven or so. (Vide: *Payasi Suttanta*, Digha Nikhaya, Tipitaka.). It is also to be noticed that both the Greek thinker Pythagoras (circ. 565-475 B.C.) and the celebrated healer and Guru Apollonius of Tyana visited India in quest of wisdom. (Vide: *The Life of Apollonius of Tyana* by Philostratus.).

More light concerning Jesus's first journey from Palestine to India comes from Ladakh, the small borderland between Tibet and Kashmir. In 1887 a Russian explorer, author and journalist, named Nicolai Notovich, visited the western and north-western parts of India. He travelled, as he writes, "in order "to become acquainted with the peoples of India, to study their manners and customs, and at the same time to investigate the grand and mysterious archæology and majestically colossal nature of this marvelous country". He visited places of interest and arrived finally in Kashmir. From Kashmir he went to Ladakh with the

intention to return to Russia through Karakorum and Chinese Turkestan. In Ladakh Notovich visited the town of Mulbekh situated circ. 70 miles north-west of Leh, the capital of Ladakh. Concerning the impressions of Mulbekh Notovich writes as follows: "Here my feet trod Buddhist soil. The inhabitants are simple and good-natured ; they seem to have no knowledge of what we Europeans call squabbles. Women are somewhat rare. Those I encountered were distinguished from the women I had previously seen in India and Kashmir by the air of gaiety and prosperity apparent on their countenances".

One morning, at sunrise, Notovich started to explore the region together with his interpreter. They travelled on horseback and decided to make a stop near a *gompa* or monastery. Notovich came into contact with some of the lamas or monks of that monastery. They invited him to the monastery and with the aid of his interpreter he could make himself understood. Previously he had been informed that the monks did not like Muslims very much but preferred Europeans and Notovich decided to find out the cause of this. He asked his host and received the following answer :

"Mussulmans have no point of contact with our religion. Quite recently, in their victorious campaign, they converted by force a part of our co-religionists to Islamism. All our efforts are centered in endeavoring to bring back these Mussulman descendants of Buddhists to the true Way.

"As regards the Europeans that is quite another matter. They have almost as much title to be considered worshippers of the Buddha as the lamas of Thibet themselves.

"The only error of the Europeans has been that, after having adopted the great Teachings of the Buddha, they have completely severed themselves from His Spirit in creating for themselves a different Dalai Lama, our alone having the competence to expound the Teachings of the Buddha."

"Who is this Dalai Lama of the Europeans about whom you speak?" I asked. "We have a "Son of God", to whom we address fervent prayers and to whom we have recourse that he should intercede for us with our one and indivisible God".

"It is not of him I speak, *sahib*. We also respect the one whom you call the "Son of God"—not that we see in him an only Son, but a perfect being with a purified mind. The spirit of the Buddha was indeed incarnate in the sacred person of Issa, who, without aid from fire or sword, has spread knowledge of our great and true religion throughout the world. I speak rather of your wordly Dalai Lama, him to whom you have given the title "Father of the Church". This is a great sin ; may it be forgiven the flocks who are suffering because they have been misled." Saying which, the lama hastened to turn his prayer wheel.

I now understood that the allusion he had made had been to the pope.

"You tell me that a follower of the Buddha, Issa, has spread your religion over the earth. Who then is he?"

At this question the lama opened his eyes wide, looked at me with astonishment and, pronouncing some words my interpreter could not catch, held forth somewhat unintelligibly as follows :

"Issa is a great sage, one of the first after the twenty-two Buddhas. He is greater than any one of all the Dalai Lamas, for he constitutes part of the spirituality of our Lord. It is he who has enlightened you, who has brought back within the pale of religion the mind of the frivolous, and who has allowed each human being to distinguish between wholesomeness and unwholesomeness. His name and his acts are recorded in our sacred writings."

After having listened to the lama Notovich describes his impressions as follows :

"I was struck by this recital of the lama's. The prophet Issa, our European Dalai Lama, the Buddhists recognizing the teachings of Jesus. . . . Issa, a prophet of the Buddhists ! But how could he have been ? Of Jewish origin, he lived in Palestine and in Egypt and the Gospels contain no word, no allusion to the part Buddhism might have played in the education of Jesus, and I begged my interpreter to be scrupulous in not omitting a single word the lama might say."



Notovich then asked where writings relating to Issa's life could be found. The lama informed him that the original manuscripts were written in the Pali language in India and Nepal at different epochs and from there they were brought to Lhasa. However some of the chief monasteries had copies which had been translated into Tibetan. The lama said that his monastery, a minor institution, had no copies. He also pointed out that such writings were regarded as very sacred and were not shown to strangers.

Notovich left the monastery and decided to make cautious inquiries in other monasteries concerning the Issa-manuscripts. He visited a number of monasteries and witnessed religious dances, various rites and rituals. He observed paintings, masks, costumes, prayer wheels, unusual musical instruments, statues and other objects but in none of those monasteries did he meet with any success concerning the Issa-manuscripts and the lamas appeared to become rather suspicious concerning his inquiries.

One morning he arrived at the monastery of Hemis, circ. 25 miles south of Leh. Immediately after the arrival he had the opportunity to witness a theatrical play, a masquerade and dance festival. At the end of the ceremony he met one of the chief lamas who explained to him the meaning of the festival. Notovich thereafter asked the lama:

"During a recent visit I made to a *gompa*, one of the lamas told me about a certain prophet, or, as you would say, a Buddha, of the name Issa. Can you tell me anything relative to his existence?"

Notovich received the following answer :

"The name of Issa is held in great respect by the Buddhists, but little is known about him save by the chief lamas, who have read the manuscripts relative to his life. There have been an infinite number of Buddhas like Issa, and there are 84,000 manuscripts extant replete with details of the lives of each; but few have read more than the hundredth part of them.

"Acting according to established custom, each student or lama visiting Lhasa must make a gift of one or more copies to the convent to which he belongs. Our *gompa*, among others, already possesses

a large number. Among them are to be found descriptions of the life and acts of the Buddha Issa, who preached the holy doctrine in India and among the children of Israel. When the holy Issa was still a boy, he was taken to India, where until manhood he studied the laws of the great Buddha."a)

"In what language are written the chief manuscripts relative to the life of Issa?"

"The documents brought from India to Nepal and from Nepal to Tibet concerning his existence are written in the Pali language and are now in Lhasa. But a copy in our language—that is, the Tibetan—exists in this convent."

"How do they regard Issa in Tibet? Has he the reputation of a saint?"

"The people are ignorant of his very existence. Only the chief lamas, who have made a study of the documents bearing on his life, know anything about him. But as his doctrine does not constitute a canonical part of Buddhism—his worshippers not recognizing the authority of the Dalai Lama—the prophet Issa is not accepted in Tibet as a principal saint."

"Would you be committing a sin to recite these copies to a stranger?"

"That which belongs to God," replied the lama, "belongs also to man. Our duty obliges us to help with all good grace in propagating his sacred word. I am doubtful where the papers are to be found; but if you visit our *gompa* again, I shall be pleased to show them to you."

---

a) According to the North-American preacher Levi or Levi E. Dowling from Ohio a rich Hindu prince, named Ravanna visited Palestine at the time of Jesus. He saw the twelve year old boy in a temple and noticed that the boy had unusual spiritual qualities. Prince Ravanna decided to take the boy with him to India in order to give him possibilities to study and develop himself. (Vide: *The Aquarian Gospel of Jesus the Christ* by Levi H. Dowling)

The conversation ended. The lama had to go and attend to his duties and Notovich decided to return to Leh. From Leh he sent three presents, an alarm-clock, a wrist watch and a thermometer to the chief lama at Hemis and informed him about his intention to revisit the monastery before leaving Ladakh. He thereafter decided to explore a region where Ladakh borders upon Kashmir but he fell off his horse and fractured his right leg below the knee. After half a day's journey he returned to the monastery at Hemis in order to rest and receive medical help. While Notovich rested and was taken care of the chief lama showed him ancient manuscripts concerning the life of Issa.

"At last, acceding to my earnest entreatises, he ended by bringing me two large bound volumes with leaves yellowed by time, and from them he read to me in the Tibetan language the biography of Issa, which I carefully noted in my *carnet de voyage* as my interpreter translated what he said."

The ancient Tibetan manuscript contained, as Notovich reports it, the following message concerning Jesus's first journey from Palestine to India :

*"Soon after, a marvelous child was born in the land of Israel, God himself speaking by the mouth of this infant of the frailty of the body and the grandeur of the mind. The parents of the newborn child were poor people, belonging by birth to a family of noted piety, who, forgetting their ancient grandeur on earth, praised the name of the Creator and thanked him for the ills with which he saw fit to prove them. To reward them for not turning aside from the way of truth, God blessed the firstborn of this family. He chose him for his elect and sent him to help those who had fallen into evil and to cure those who suffered. The divine child, to whom was given the name of Issa, began from his earliest years to speak of the one and indivisible God, exhorting the souls of those gone astray to repentance and the purification of the sins of which they were culpable. People came from all parts to hear him, and they marveled at the discourses proceeding from his childish mouth. All the Israelites were of one accord in saying that the Eternal Spirit dwelt in this child. When Issa had attained the age of thirteen years,*

*the epoch when an Israelite should take a wife, the house where his parents earned their living by carrying on a modest trade began to be a place of meeting for rich and noble people, desirous of having for a son-in-law the young Issa, already famous for his edifying discourses in the name of the Almighty. Then it was that Issa left the parental house in secret, departed from Jerusalem, and with the merchants set out towards Sind, with the object of perfecting himself in the Divine Word and of studying the Laws of the great Buddhas".*

The Tibetan documents, as reported by Notovich, continue as follows :

*"In the course of his fourteenth year, the young Issa, blessed of God, came on this side of Sind and established himself among the Aryas in the land beloved of God. Fame spread the reputation of this marvelous child throughout the length of northern Sind, and when he crossed the country of the five rivers and the Rajputana, the devotees of the god Jaize prayed him to dwell among them. But he left the erring worshippers of Jaine and went to Juggernaut in the country of Orissa, where repose the mortal remains of Vyasa Krishna and where the white priests of Brahma made him a joyous welcome. They taught him to read and understand the Vedas, to cure by aid of prayer, to teach, to explain the holy scriptures to the people, and to drive out evil spirits from the bodies of men, restoring unto them their sanity. He passed six years at Juggernaut, at Rajagriha, at Benares, and in the other holy cities. Everyone loved him, for Issa lived in peace with the Vaisyas and the Sudras, whom he instructed in the holy scriptures. But the Brahmins and the Kshatryas told him that they were forbidden by the great Para-Brahma to come near to those whom he had created from his side and his feet. That the Vaisyas were only authorized to hear the reading of the Vedas, and this on festival days only ; that the Sudras were forbidden not only to assist at the reading of the Vedas, but also from contemplating them, for their condition was to serve as slaves to the Brahmins, the Kshatryas, and even the Vaisyas. 'Death only can set them free from their servitude' has said Para-Brahma. 'Leave them then and come*

and worship with us the gods, who will become incensed against thee if thou dost disobey them'. But Issa listened not to their discourses and betook him to the Sudras, preaching against the Brahmins and the Kshattryas."

According to the ancient Tibetan documents Jesus also denied the divine origin of the Vedha-scriptures and the Purānas and he also condemned and rejected the caste system. He told the Brahmins and Kshattryas that everybody must be given equal rights to develop understanding and wisdom and that it was a big crime to suppress others because of selfish interests.

Jesus said :

"Those who deprive their brethren of divine happiness shall be deprived of it themselves. The Brahmins and the Kshattryas shall become the Shudras, and with the Shudras the Eternal shall dwell everlastingly."

Since Jesus preached against the Brahmins and the Kshattryas, they started to hate him and they also tried to kill him. However Jesus was rescued by the Shudras and went to the borders of Nepal and to the place where the Buddha Gautama or Shakyamuni was born. There Jesus paid homage to the Buddha, the Dhamma and the Sangha. He studied the Pāli language and spent six years with Buddhist Gurus. Thereafter he left the Himalayan regions and went to Persia. On his way there he exhorted the peoples to abandon pleasures of the senses and slavery.

"The neighbouring countries resounded with the prophecies of Issa, and when he entered into Persia the priests became alarmed and forbade the inhabitants to listen to him."

In Persia Jesus had serious conflicts with the Zoroastrian priestcraft who tried to kill him by arresting him at night and bringing him outside the city walls to become attacked and eaten by wild animals. However the sabotage of the priestcraft failed and Jesus continued his journey and arrived in Palestine.

The Gospel then describes how Jesus preached in Jerusalem, whereafter Pontius Pilate started to believe that Jesus wanted to

stir up the people to revolt against the Romans and the Herods. In the end Pilate has Jesus crucified. Thereafter Jesus's body is buried. In the Tibetan Gospel Jesus does not rise from the grave.

We can already at this stage, on the basis of what we have described in the immediately preceding chapter, declare that the Tibetan Gospel, like the official Gospels, are cynical forgeries as regards the stories about "the crucifixion of Jesus". There is all the reason to believe that the Tibetan Gospel is of Nestorian origin. Nestorian Churchianity began in India during the fifth century A.D. But before we analyse the Christo-Messianistic Jew Nestorius and his Church in India let us first more closely discuss the authenticity of the Tibetan Gospel.

#### b) The Tibetan Gospel.

To begin with let us give a few biographical data about Nicolai Notovich. He was born in the Crimea in 1858. He is of Jewish extraction. Subsequently he had some connections with Czarist Churchianity. He had at least one brother, named Osip Notovich. Like Nicolai, Osip also worked as a journalist and since 1876 as editor-in-chief of the daily *Novosti*. Osip represented socialistic ideas and had to go into exile in 1905. He died abroad. According to some sources Nicolai worked as a war correspondent in connection with the Russo-Turkish war in 1878. In 1887 Nicolai Notovich visited Kashmir in India and Ladakh. Between the years 1893 and 1907 Notovich published at least eleven books in Russian and French, like for example *The Czar, His Army and Navy* and *The Pacification of Europe and Nicholas II, Russia and the English Alliance: An Historical and Political Study*. Notovich's books are listed in *The National Union Catalog*.

In 1889 he published a critical study of Judaism, *Pravda ob evrejah* (The Truth about the Jews). To all appearance he was influenced by a tract called *The Protocols of the Elders of Zion*, which actually is a Christo-Messianistic program for total world dominion through fraud and violence. This tract, also mentioned by Adolf Hitler in his *Mein Kampf*, circulated in Europe already in 1884. Notovich is both condemned and criticized in the March edition of the Jewish Magazine *Voshod* (pp. 19-35, 1890) published in Russia.

Before Notovich decided to make public his Tibetan discovery he contacted, of all institutions, the Church in order to receive her opinion. Of course Notovich, as a non-professional, had no knowledge on how the Church already during the second century A.D. did everything she could in order to suppress the Buddhists (Essenes) of Palestine, her most important *corpus delicti*. Therefore the Church, even still today, most vehemently denies that Jesus would have had any Oriental and Buddhist connections.

So what happened when Nicolai Notovich contacted the Church in Russia concerning his Notes from Ladakh? Did this please the Church? Certainly not. One monsignore Platon, one of the Christo-Messianistic bigwigs of Kiev, strictly dissuaded Notovich from publishing the Notes and he also assured that they would never pass through the Russian censoring which was controlled by the Church. Notovich went to Rome and contacted an unnamed cardinal at the Vatican. The cardinal answered :

"What would be the good of publishing this ? No one will attach much importance to it, and you will make yourself a crowd of enemies. However, you are still very young ! If it might be a question of money which interests you, I might ask that a reward should be made to you for your notes, which should indemnify you for the expenses you have incurred and the time you have lost."

The cardinal also demanded that the Notes must not be printed. Notovich rejected the cardinal's offer and went to Paris where he contacted another cardinal named Rotelli. This churchman also very strictly dissuaded Notovich from making public the Notes and said :

"The Church suffers already too much from the new current of atheistic ideas, and you will but give a new food to the calumniators and detractors of the evangelic doctrine. I tell you this is in the interest of all Churches".

In November 1984 this author visited a monastery, the *Padhanga-gara Maha Vihara* in Colombo, Sri Lanka, and met the chief monk, Venerable Dr. Pandit Parawahera Pannanda, Chief Sanghanayaka

Maha Thero of Colombo and Nine Korallas of Western Sri Lanka. I asked him whether he knew that Jesus visited India in his youth in order to study Buddhism and other systems of thinking. He said that he knew it very well and he also told me that once while he visited India he had read ancient manuscripts which described Jesus's sojourn in India. He also confirmed that the Vatican and other churches are regularly sending agents to India, Tibet etc. with orders directly from the pope and other churchmen to trace, buy, confiscate and steal ancient documents referring inter alia to Jesus's life in India and death in Kashmir.

It is very characteristic and understandable that the Churches did not show the slightest interest in making public Notovich's Notes. They must on the contrary have caused a lot of vexation, although the churchmen, after having read the Notes, pretended to be composed. This author has already explained why the Church under no circumstances wants to know anything about Jesus's sojourn in India. The whole thing is taboo. If it once and for all would become known, understood and accepted that Jesus's teaching, in its uncorrupted form, originates from India it would in the course of time shatter not only the foundations of the Churches but also the whole Western social structure. It would actually bring about the first real revolution in the West ever since the Church purposely started to degenerate the whole human species. Why did the Church persecute and murder the only genuine followers of Jesus in the Western world? I am thinking of the Essenes, the Manicheans and the Cathars of southern France and northern Italy. Did these schools not preserve the Buddhist and Indian origin of Jesus's message? They were all non-violent, including vegetarianism, they believed in *kamma* (*karma*) and rebirth and they were non-materialistic. Like Jesus they rejected the "creator-god" fantasy. They also rejected the pagan "virgin-birth" and "son of god" fictions and they knew that Jesus was not crucified at all and they also on very good reasons rejected the churchian "resurrection"-myth. Moreover they preserved traditions which described Jesus's sojourn in India. They had no priests, they were not worldly-minded and greedy for political power and like Jesus they rejected the churchman and his institutionalized Church which they rightly regarded as the biggest enemy of mankind.

It is an undisputable fact that the Cathars of Languedoc in southern France built the noblest and highest culture the European continent ever had seen until the Vatican Church drowned that culture in blood in 1209. When the Cathars were drowned in blood the last traces of Jesus's originally Buddhist Gospel disappeared from the Western world and since that time the European continent has never seen any culture in the true sense of the word. On which values was the Cathar society built in southern France? We find Buddhist values all the way: Non-violence, including vegetarianism, truthfulness, honesty, non-materialism, tolerance, free-thinking, spiritual education, good health, both mental and physical, and peace both individual and social. This author most emphatically wishes to emphasize that there never has been and never will be any other interest for the Church, including vaticanism, lutherism and anglicanism, *than under all circumstances and by all means to fight against these values until the last drop of blood with all her capacity, power and strength and in all parts of the world without exception.* Show us an educational institution in the Western world today or among their followers in Africa, Asia etc. where these high values would be cherished. Do not these institutions and societies consist of materialistic and sensual robots who every day are becoming sicker and sicker both mentally and physically under the pseudonyms of "development", "love", "freedom", "religion", "emancipation", "salvation" and "culture"? Study for example the suicide frequency among the "university" students and satisfy yourself to try to explain these fiascoes which all are based on churchian so called "values".

India! How would the Church ever have any other interest in India than to exploit it mentally and economically and to drown it in the same blood in which she drowned the Cathars and Jesus's pure Gospel of non-violence. And Jesus in connection with India and the high Buddhist values! There would be nothing worse than this for the churchman and his institution. Nicolai Notovich must have been both ignorant and blue-eyed if he ever thought that the Church would have been interested in making public his Notes.

However Notovich decided to have the Notes published. In 1894 the first edition of *La Vie Inconnue de Jesus-Christ* (The Unknown Life of Jesus - Christ) appeared in France. During that

same year the book was printed in at least eight editions in France and three editions in English appeared in the United States. Very soon the book became an international bestseller and was also printed in several German, Spanish, Italian and Swedish editions.

And what happened? How did Churchianity and her various offshoots react? It is to be remembered that it is not only the Church as such which encourages churchian so called "values" in the Western world and among their followers in Africa, Asia etc. but most of the so called "educational", "political", "medical", "humanitarian" and "scientific" institutions are saturated with Churchianity. This is a process of intentional mind-pollution which has been going on during generation after generation and rebirth after rebirth. It is almost impossible today in the Western world to find a person in a responsible position who would not be a churchian and not represent churchian so called "values" and this would have been still more impossible one hundred years ago. Which are the characteristics of the typical churchian of yesterday and today? A thorough analysis gives the following results: He is a materialist although he hypocritically pretends to cherish what he calls his "religion", he is morally and ethically below the level of the brute and leads an unworthy life, he is sick both mentally and physically and he also wants all else to become sick both mentally and physically, he is a carcass-eater and encourages the killing of living beings to satisfy his unquenchable blood-thirst (the Christo-Messianistic heritage) under the pseudonyms of "civilization", "good health", "taste", "medicine" "animal-protection" and "science", he has sworn to fight against all high values and those who represent them, he is a war-monger both directly and indirectly under the pseudonym of "peace", he is crawling in the dust all his life but still likes to play "god", he hates all uplifting of the spirit through renunciation and moral and ethical striving, he is the biggest enemy of both himself and all mankind, his/her original work is to carry dung and clean toilets. And today we find this type of individual in leading, responsible positions in all the Western countries and among their followers in Africa, Asia etc. How did this type of individual react as regards Nicolai Notovich's Notes from Ladakh? It very soon became obvious that Nicolai Notovich was made into the target of an international churchian conspiracy with the purpose to reject, condemn, refute and declare invalid all his Notes.



Various Churchian institutions and their offshoots started immediately to spit at Notovich. They declared that "the monastery of Hemis does not exist", they declared "that Notovich was an American atheist who never had visited Ladakh". His Notes were declared to be "lies and nothing but lies". However Notovich's Notes continued to enjoy great popularity. Edition after edition appeared in several countries.

The assertion by the Church "that Notovich never would have visited Ladakh" is false. In his book *The Heart of a Continent*, Sir Francis Younghusband who in 1887 was the Resident of the British Crown to the Court of the Maharaja of Kashmir mentions his meeting M. Notovich at the Zojila Pass on the way to Kashmir, (p. 217, 1896.). And Notovich himself, after having been spitted at by the Church, had to publish in one of the editions of his book a photograph of the Governor of Ladakh. On the back of the photograph there is the following text: *From Pandit Surajbal Manphal to Nicolas Notovich at Leh, November 1887. In token of an interesting acquaintance on the northern confines of India.*

The leader behind the Churchian campaign against Notovich appears to have been Professor Max Müller connected to the Oriental School of London. Müller enjoyed fame in the so called "scientific" world at the end of the nineteenth century. He had translated and edited a number of Oriental texts. However Müller suffered from one serious disease: jealousy in combination with national vanity and dishonesty.

The Church contacted Müller and asked him in "god's" name to refute Notovich's Notes. The Oxford-man had also heard about Notovich and the very great fame that had spread around his name. The young and handsome Russian was about to become an even more famous Orientalist than himself, the "great" Max Müller of Oxford. He started to envy Notovich and besides the contents in Notovich's Notes did not appeal to him at all. How could "his" Jesus ever have visited India? Not even as an Orientalist could he understand or accept this. And fundamentally Max Müller had a churchian background from Germany, a relatively sub-barbarian pork and beer country. Notovich and the contents

in the Tibetan manuscripts crushed Müller's "Jesus" -image and this is the reason why Müller started to attack Notovich. The existence or non-existence of the Tibetan manuscripts did not interest Max Müller. He attacked Notovich only to defend his own laboriously constructed lies about Jesus, lies which he shared with the Church. Notovich's great popularity also irritated Müller very much and with a mind poisoned with envy he started to take steps in order to "demolish" Notovich.

Müller wrote his criticism, "The Alleged Sojourn of Christ in India", in October 1894. The criticism was published in the *Nineteenth Century*, an academic review, (pp. 515 - 21, 1894.). Müller discredits *The Life of Saint Issa* since the story is not listed in either the *Kanjur* or in the *Tanjur*. The *Kanjur* and the *Tanjur* contain a list over a number of Tibetan sacred texts. Müller's argument is actually very naive. As if there would be a reason to doubt the existence of, for example, the *Acta Thomae* or the *Clementine Homilies* just because they are not listed in either the Old Testament or in the New Testament. Max Müller knew very well that the *Kanjur* and the *Tanjur* contain only a small portion of the very comprehensive Tibetan religious and philosophical literature. Müller's "criticism" is actually only an expression of arrogance and intellectual vanity. He lied intentionally in order to defend and protect the standpoint of Churchianity. And at the end of his "criticism" Müller presented a "letter" from an unnamed "lady" dated Leh, Ladakh, June 29, (1894). The "letter" contained the following "message" :

"Did you hear of a Russian who could not gain admittance to the monastery in any way, but at last broke his leg outside, and was taken in ? His object was to copy a Buddhist Life of Christ which is there. He says he got it, and has published it since in French. There is not a single word of truth in the whole story! There has been no Russian there. No one has been taken into the Seminary for the past fifty years with a broken leg ! There is no Life of Christ there at all !"

One gets the impression of a half hysterical "fidei defensor" who is indignant because there are "evil" persons who venture say that "our Palestinian Jesus" went to India in order to study

"heretical" teachings and become influenced by "pagans" and other "savages". Ugh ! Ugh ! It is not unlikely that Max Müller was the "lady" who wrote this "letter".

However Müller's attack on Notovich did not give the desired results. Notovich defended himself and refuted Müller's criticism. The *New York Times*, April 19, 1896, for example, describes Notovich's defense as "bold and vigorous", a defense, which "more or less silenced his critics".

However Max Müller presented still another "letter" from Ladakh. This time the "letter" did not come from an unnamed "lady" but from one "J. Archibald Douglas", about whom no biographical records exist. Madame Elizabeth Clare Prophet writes as follows :

"After a long and thorough search all we know about Douglas is that he wrote an article for the *Nineteenth Century* and claimed to have gone to Hemis". (*The Lost Years of Jesus*, p. 31, 1985.).

Now this "J. Archibald Douglas" published in the *Nineteenth Century*, April, 1896, an article called "The Chief Lama of Hemis on the Alleged 'Unknown Life of Christ'", (pp. 667-77). "Douglas" tells us that "he went to Hemis in 1895 fully prepared to find that M. Notovich's narrative was correct, and to congratulate him on his marvelous discovery". "Douglas" describes "his meeting with the Chief Lama" as follows : "After having been asked by Douglas about the ancient Issa-manuscripts the Chief Lama gives the following answer":

"I have been for forty-two years a Lama, and am well acquainted with all the well-known Buddhist books and manuscripts, and I have never heard of one which mentions the name of Issa, and it is my firm and honest belief that none such exists. I have inquired of our principal Lamas in other monasteries of Tibet, and they are not acquainted with any books or manuscripts which mention the name of Issa".

Thus to begin with the Lama tells us "that he has never heard of a manuscript which mentions the name of Issa". And thereafter

he says that "he has inquired about Issa in various monasteries in all Tibet". This actually means that the Chief Lama must have been occupied with the name of Issa a long time prior to Douglas's visit, since the Lama could not have made all these inquiries about Issa on the day of Douglas's visit. And thereafter the Lama, according to "Douglas", makes another contradictory statement. He says as follows :

"The Buddhists know nothing even of his (Issa's) name. None of the Lamas has ever heard it".

This "statement by the Lama" proves that "Douglas's" report is nothing but a brazen fraud. There are actually twenty-five place-names with a reference to Issa in the Ladakh-Kashmir area. We can, for example, mention the following places named after a person by the name of Issa (Jesus) : Arya-Issa, Issa-Brari, Issa - Eil, Issa-Bar, Issa-Kush, J-yes-Issa, J-yes-th-Issa-vara, Issa-Mati, Issa-Ta, Kal-Issa, Ram-Issa, Issa-Laya, Issa-Vihara. All these places are situated along much-frequented roads not far away from the monastery of Hemis. So how does it happen that the Chief Lama, after having lived for forty-two years in the Ladakh-Kashmir area, never would have heard anything about these places and the person by the name of Issa after whom all these places have been named ? And besides the above mentioned place-names there are fourteen more places in the Ladakh-Kashmir area with a reference to Issa. So the Chief Lama, an educated man, must certainly have heard the name of Issa many times and especially since these places, named after Issa had existed ever since pre-Islamic times, that is prior to the 13th century A. D. The place-names are mentioned in ancient Sanskrit works, like for example *Rajatarangini*, an historical epic written circ. 1150 by the Kashmiri Pandit Kulhana. Surely the Chief Lama and also other Lamas must have heard the name of Issa many times, precisely in the same way as a person living in Colombo, Sri Lanka, must have heard the place-name of Dehiwala many times.

There is another fact which more than anything else proves that "Douglas's" so called "report" is nothing but a rotten fraud. The fictitious "Douglas" and "his report" reveal that the Chief Lama of Hemis must not only have been totally ignorant of the

geography and the place-names around his monstery but also, and what is much worse, of his own mother tongue, that is Tibetan. In "The Chief Lama of Hemis on the Alleged Unknown Life of Christ", *Nineteenth Century*, April 1896, pp. 667-78, "the Lama is said to have spontaneously cried out the following words 'in Tibetan' in connection with Douglas's reading from Notovich's Notes" : "*Sun sun, sun, manna mi dugl*", which "Douglas" and his "Tibetan interpreter" claim would mean "Lies, lies, lies, nothing but lies!" However "*Sun sun, sun, manna mi dug*" is neither Tibetan nor any Tibetan dialect, the expression is quite fictitious ; does not mean anything at all and proves that "Douglas" could not have visited Hemis and neither could he have had any conversation with the Chief Lama of Hemis. The accurate words for "Lies, lies, lies, nothing but lies" in Tibetan are :

كياكتسین کياكتسین کياكتسین کياكتسین کياكتسین  
 کياكتسین

or in Latin characters : *Kyaktsein, kyaktsein, kyaktsein, khagey mare ye-ne kyaktsein.*

Further this so called "Douglas" maintains that "the postmaster of Ladakh, one Shahmwell Joldan, would have been his interpreter in Ladakh". On the 13th of September 1985 this author contacted the postmasters of Leh and Hemis. *No postmaster by the name of Shahmwell Joldan has ever existed in Ladakh.*

Thus as regards "Douglas" and his so called "report" we can all exclaim : *kyaktsein, kyaktsein, kyaktsein, khagey mare ye-ne kyaktsein!*

Müller should have been a bit more cautious when he published "Douglas's" so called "report". Even the craftlest criminals sometimes make mistakes which lead to their detection. We therefore conclude that Max Müller or some of his accomplices authored "Douglas's" report. Thus "J. Archibald Douglas" has never existed except on paper. Max Müller did not need to fear any protests from the Chief Lama of Hemis, since had the

Lama protested his Monastery would have become overflowed with visitors who would have demanded to see the manuscripts and the Lama would never have had any peace.

Again we recall the words of Josephus Flavius when he described the Christo-Messianists, the founders of modern Churchianity. He called them "impostors", "idiots", "liars", "great frauds", "criminals", "madmen" etc. etc. Or to use Emperor Julian's terminology about the Galileans or the Christo-Messianists : "a purely human trickery". And Friedrich Nietzsche went to the length of saying that "'god' must be put against the wall and we must help him".

In connection with the publication of his Notes Nicolai Notovich contacted various "academic" institutions in Europe. He wanted to equip a scientific expedition to Hemis and accompany that expedition in order to photograph and examine the Tibetan Issa-manuscripts. But those he contacted showed only reluctance. Exactly the same thing happened in connection with the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls in 1945. It lasted a very long time before the translation of the Scrolls was started. After all the Buddhists (Essenes) of Palestine are the most important *corpus delicti* of the Church. At one instance, for example, a churchian bishop kept the Scrolls locked up in a bank in Hackensack, New Jersey, U.S.A., for five years. And in *Harpers Magazine*, August, 1966, Professor John M. Allegro makes the following statement :

"The very scholars who should be most capable of working on the documents and interpreting them have displayed a not altogether surprising, but nonetheless curious, reluctance to go to the heart of their matter. The scholars appear to have held back from making discoveries which, there is evidence to believe, may upset a great many basic teachings of the Church. This in turn would greatly upset many churchian theologians and believers. The heart of the matter is, in fact, the source and originality of Churchian doctrine."

Mrs. Harvey, who visited the Ladakh-Kashmir area almost forty years before Notovich makes a reference to the Tibetan Issa-manuscripts in her book *The Adventures of a Lady in Tartary*,

*China and Kashmir*, (Vol. II, p. 136, 1854.). In 1930 Lady Henrietta Merrick visited Hemis. She writes as follows :

"In Leh is the legend of Jesus who is called Issa, and the monastery at Hemis holds precious documents fifteen hundred years old which tell of the days that He passed in Leh where He was joyously received and where He preached". (*In the World's Attic*, p. 215, 1931.).

It is a well-known fact that Tibet is a country which has kept its doors closed for many visitors, particularly from the West. Some time ago a special permit from the Dalai Lama was needed to enter into Lhasa and also into other parts of Tibet. As a matter of fact very, very few Westerners have ever visited Lhasa. The renowned Swedish traveller Sven Hedin, for example, was never allowed to enter into Lhasa. The Westerner is mostly, as a consequence of the Jewish Christo-Messianistic heritage, regarded as a robber and greedy materialist in a country like Tibet, including Ladakh. It is hard for a Westerner, with the exception of a handful, to gain the confidence of a Tibetan. The Tibetans, including other Orientals, know very well that the Europeans, including the British, the French, the Portuguese, the Dutch, came to India, Sri Lanka etc. in order to kill the Buddhist religion, a religion which is also cherished in Tibet. They also know that the Westerners, with the Bible in one hand and the sword in the other, ransacked and pillaged the whole Indian continent both mentally and economically. They know that the monstrous followers of Jesu-Judaeo-Churchianity were killing, lying and stealing and singing hallelujah praise the "lord" century after century in the Orient. The museums and art galleries today in Europe are filled with valuable sculptures, manuscripts and other artistic works which all have been stolen from the Orient. And the British crown jewels and other jewel collections in Europe and in America are nothing but booty from India, Sri Lanka etc. Under these circumstances it is understandable why the Tibetans are very, very unwilling to let a Westerner see whatever manuscripts they have. They know that such priceless documents very easily can get into the wrong hands. There are still in the world today too many persons who more than anything else would like to burn such documents. Or in the words of one

of the Vaticanistic popes : "such documents (the Dead Sea Scrolls, the Tibetan Issa Manuscripts, the Gnostic Gospels etc. etc.) are a hot-bed for all sorts of distortions which not only must become forbidden but also all together destroyed and burnt in fire". (See the so called "great").

Two American Tibetologists, David L. Snellgrove and Tadeusz Skorupski, who explored Ladakh in 1974-75, write as follows :

"Hemis is not an easy monastery to get to know. It seems to attract far more visitors than any monastery in Ladakh, and very few of them have any idea of what they are looking at. This tends to produce on the part of the monks a supercilious attitude and even outright contempt and *they seem convinced that all foreigners steal if they can. There have in fact been quite serious losses of property in recent years*, which were still being investigated by the Superintendent of Police while we were there, and as usual foreigners are not in fact responsible". (*The Cultural Heritage of Ladakh*, p. 127, 1977).

To all appearance it is not only the monastery of Hemis which has to be on its guard against thievish individuals, greedy to steal ancient documents, books etc. Professor James H. Charlesworth of Duke University gives the following report from St. Catherines Monastery near Mount Sinai on the Sinai Peninsula :

"The monastery leaders fear that these newly found precious items (ancient biblical documents) will be stolen from the monastery in the same way that the monks believe Codex Sinaiticus was taken by (Russian Count) Tischendorf in the last century". (*Los Angeles Times*, Sept. 22, 1979).

In 1922 a Hindu monk, Swami Abedhananda, a disciple of the renowned Sri Ramakrishna and Vice President of the Ramakrishna Mission, visited the monastery of Hemis. The Swami narrates as follows :

"In 1922 I went to Tibet from Kashmere, crossing the Himalayas on foot, to study the manners, customs and the Buddhist philosophy and Lamaism which prevail among the Tibetan Lamas. I went along the Yarkand Road, the highway to

Europe and stopped at Leh, the capital of Ladakh, in Western Tibet. My destination was Hemis Monastery about twenty-five miles south of the City of Leh".

Swami Abedhananda arrived at the monastery of Hemis. He met the lamas and "learned from them that Notovich's account was indeed true". (*Kashmir O Tibbate*, p. 230, Calcutta, 1927). One of Swami Abedhananda's biographers, Dr. Ashutosh Ghosh, writes as follows :

"He reached the Hemis Monastery on the 4th of October and discovered a manuscript of the unknown life of Jesus the Christ which was previously recorded by a Russian traveller, Nicholas Notovich, and with the help of a senior Lama he got a translated copy of the important portions of the life of Jesus and had it incorporated in Bengali in his book 'Kashmir O Tibbate'." (*Swami Abedhananda : The Patriot Saint*, Ashutosh Ghosh, Calcutta, 1967.).

An American scholar named Richard Bock has visited the Orient in order to do some research on Jesus's journeys in India. In the Ramakrishna Monastery at Calcutta Bock talked to Swami Prajnananda, a disciple of Swami Abedhananda. Swami Prajnananda told Bock that he had heard from Abedhananda, "from his own lips", that the manuscripts did exist at Hemis in 1922. A few years later, it is asserted, those manuscripts were no longer there.

"They have been removed", Prajnananda told Bock, "by whom we do not know".

"Dick", I said, "are they in the Vatican?"

"Notovich thought so".

"Then why doesn't the Church...."

"You have to go back to the early days of Churchianity", Bock interrupted.

"They wanted a strong church. They thought they had to control the people. So they treated them like children who don't have the capacity to understand a deeper signi-

ficance. They created a religion for 'commonplace minds' as Notovich put it". (*Heart*, Malibu, California, U.S.A., 1983.).

Not long after Swami Abedhananda had rediscovered the Tibetan Issa-manuscripts Nicolai Constantinovich Roerich, an American archaeologist of Russian extraction, led a famous expedition to Asia. Between 1924 and 1928 Roerich and his company travelled through Sikkim, Punjab, Kashmir, Ladakh, Karakorum, Khotan, Kashgar, Karashahr, Urumchi, Irtysh, the Altai Mountains, Oyrot, Mongolia, Central Gobi, Kansu, Tsaidam and Tibet. (Vide : *Trails to Inmost Asia: Five Years of Exploration with the Roerich Expedition*, George Roerich, U.S.A., 1931). In his book *Heart of Asia* Professor Roerich writes as follows :

"In Leh, we again encountered the legend of Jesus's visit to these parts. The Hindu postmaster of Leh and several Ladakhi Buddhists told us that in Leh not far from the bazaar, there still exists a pond, near which stood an old tree. Under this tree, Jesus preached to the people, before his departure to Palestine. We also heard another legend of how Jesus, when young, arrived in India with a merchant's caravan and how He continued to study the higher wisdom in the Himalayas. We heard several versions of this legend which has spread widely throughout Ladakh, Sinkiang and Mongolia, but all versions agree on one point, that during the time of His absence, Jesus was in India and Asia. It does not matter how and from where the legend originated. Perhaps it is of Nestorian origin. It is valuable to see that the legend is told in full sincerity".

There is no reason to doubt Professor Roerich's report since the story about the pond and the tree in Leh has also been recorded by others, for example by Khan Bahadur Ghulam Muhammad Gilgiti, a Settlement Commissioner at Ladakh in 1899. Khan Bahadur describes how he and Buddhist lamas used to talk about religion and philosophy in Ladakh. The lamas informed him about some ancient manuscripts which describe how a great *Autar* (Spiritual Teacher) visited Ladakh many centuries ago. They also told him about a big stone with Hebrew inscriptions at Yang Shing on the

border between Ladakh and Tibet. Khan Bahadur went there and photographed the inscriptions. Not far away from Leh the local people showed him a pond and said that a long time ago a tree grew by the pond. Many centuries ago a great *Autar* had come to the pond and cleansed his teeth with a *miswak* (a twig chewed in one end and used as a tooth-brush) and then he planted the *miswak* in the wet ground. Out of that *miswak* a large tree with many branches started to grow. The *Autar* was called *Maryam Thuggo* (son of Mary). (Vide : *Tarikh-i-Ahmadiyyat*, M. Asadullah Qureishi, Gilgit, p. 210-12).

And further according to Professor Roerich :

"Many remember the lines from the book of Notovich, but it is still more wonderful to discover on this site, in several variants, the same version of the legend of Issa. The local people know nothing of any published book but they know the legend and with deep reverence they speak of Issa". (*Altai Himalaya*, p. 89, 1929.).

And again :

"In Srinagar we first encountered the curious legend about Jesus's visit to this place. Afterwards we saw how widely spread in India, in Ladakh and in Central Asia, was the legend of the visit of Jesus to these parts during his long absence, quoted in the gospel". (*Heart of Asia*, p. 22, 1929.)

Professor Roerich also visited the monastery of Hemis. He met the Chief Lama. From the conversation that followed it became evident that the Jesus-manuscripts really exist. The Chief Lama also informed Roerich that many Mohammedans would like to possess the manuscripts.<sup>a)</sup> To all appearance the manuscripts were showed to Professor Roerich and he recorded what was read to him. Roerich's Notes agree with Swami Abedhananda's and Nicolai Notovich's accounts published in *Kashmir O Tibbete* and in *The Unknown Life of Jesus*. Roerich's Notes are published in the book *Himalaya : A Monograph* by Frances R. Grant, Mary Siegrist, George Grebenstchikoff, Ivan Narodny and Nicolai Roerich.

a) *Altai-Himalaya : A Travel Diary*, New York, 1929, Nicolai Roerich.

In 1939 when Professor Elisabeth Caspari on a pilgrimage to Mount Kailas visited the monastery of Hemis the world was once more informed about Jesus's sojourn in the Orient. The Venerable Chief Librarian of the monastery approached Madame Caspari with the ancient manuscripts in his hands and said : "*These books say your Jesus was here*".<sup>a)</sup> Professor Caspari was accompanied on the pilgrimage by Mrs. Clarence Gasque, President of the World Fellowship of Faith. None of these ladies had ever heard about Nicolai Notovich and his Notes.

It is significant to understand and realize that the oral and written accounts about Issa's, Yusu's or Jesus's sojourn in Asia are definitely not of a recent date but belong to an ancient Oriental tradition comprising a vast geographical area. There are for example in Kashmir many place-names with a reference to Jesus and these place-names existed prior to the Islamic invasion.

In 1975 when Dr. Robert S. Ravicz, Professor of Anthropology at California State University, visited Ladakh he was informed by an eminent Ladakhi physician about the existence of Tibetan documents describing Jesus's sojourn in the Orient. Professor Ravicz, like so many other Westerners, duped and misled by power-crazy churchmen, had no idea whatsoever that Jesus received his education in India. And Edward F. Noack, Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society of London and the California Academy of Sciences, reports that while he in 1979 visited the monastery of Hemis he was told by a lama that the monastery possesses ancient manuscripts describing Jesus's journeys in India. However none of these gentlemen saw the relevant manuscripts.

To conclude we consider it as plausible that Jesus really visited India in his early youth. It is also to be noticed that even if the hidden Tibetan Issa-manuscripts one day would become photographed and examined by scholars no one could still with certainty maintain that Jesus visited India in his youth. Neither the original Tibetan manuscripts nor copies could ever give us any hundred per cent trustworthy account. We have already described how the official Gospels are nothing but literary and historical impostures

a) *The Last Years of Jesus*, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, p. 317, 1985.

and in all probability the Tibetan Gospel does not originate from Buddhist sources but from Nestorian ones. The Nestorians, consisting of Christo-Messianic Jews and their followers among the uncircumcised, tried to convert India into Christo-Messianic Churchianity and it is therefore possible that the Nestorians preserved traditions which connected Jesus with India, traditions which they took advantage of for propagandistic purposes. To what extent the traditions are truthful we will never know. However the Nestorians failed catastrophically when they tried to convert India, mainly because they never received any political support in the same way as the Christo-Messianists in Rome at the beginning of the fourth century A.D. In contrast to the Graeco-Roman world India did not consist of barbaric peoples and therefore all stories about "redeeming saviours", "eating and drinking of human flesh and blood", "crucifixions", "resurrections", "ascensions" etc. were regarded as nothing but sick cock-and-bull stories.

On the basis of all the above mentioned reports concerning the Tibetan Jesus-manuscripts we have come to the conclusion that the reports must seriously be taken into consideration since they furnish us with new valuable material as regards the origin of Jesus's teaching. We will thoroughly analyse this origin in Chapter IV. Let us first regard the events concerning the traditions about Jesus's last journey to India and his death and burial in Kashmir.



NICOLAI NOTOVICH.

Taken from *The Last Years of Jesus* by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, published by The Summit Lighthouse, p. 82. Copyright (c) 1984 Summit University Press, Box A, Livingston, Montana 59047 U. S. A. All rights reserved. Printed in the U. S. A. Reprinted by permission.



Portrait of the Governor of Ladakh.

Inscription on the back of the photograph: - From Pandit Surajbal Manphal (Oxon.) to Nicolas Notovich at Leh, November 1887. In token of an interesting acquaintance on the northern confines of India.

Taken from *The Lost Years of Jesus* by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, published by The Summit Lighthouse, p. 162. Copyright 1984 (c) Summit University Press, Box A, Livingston, Montana 59047 U. S. A. All rights reserved. Printed in the U. S. A. Reprinted by permission.



NICOLAI ROERICH.

Taken from *The Lost Years of Jesus* by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, published by The Summit Lighthouse, p. 240. Copyright (c) 1984 Summit University Press, Box A, Livingston, Montana 59047 U. S. A. All rights reserved. Printed in the U. S. A. Reprinted by permission.





SWAMI ABEDHANANDA.

Taken from *The Last Years of Jesus* by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, published by The Summit Lighthouse, p. 224. Copyright (c) 1984 Summit University Press, Box A, Livingston, Montana 59047 U. S. A. All rights reserved. Printed in the U. S. A. Reprinted by permission.



ELISABETH CASPARI.

Taken from *The Last Years of Jesus* by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, published by The Summit Lighthouse, p. 282. Copyright (c) 1984 Summit University Press, Box A, Livingston, Montana 59047 U. S. A. All rights reserved. Printed in the U. S. A. Reprinted by permission.



G. J. R. OUSELEY.

c) Jesus's Second Journey to India. His Death and Burial in Kashmir.

To begin with I wish to quote a few lines from a registered letter to me. The letter, dated 22.5.1984., was sent to me in Finland by *Guru* and *Anagārika* Dharmapriya Mahinda from Panadura, Sri Lanka :

....“Jesus was not crucified nor did he rise from the grave. As you say they cynically invented to make money. Jesus found his way to India & Tibet where he continued further studies on Buddhism till his death and burial in Kashmir which was a 100% Buddhist country. Subsequently the Arabs—the other notorious imperialists—brandishing the Koran, sword & hell fire on their horses after slaughtering 1000's of Buddhist Bhikkhus usurped the TOMB of Jesus, honoured by the Buddhists, and built a mosque over it... Mind you the Church, specially VATICAN, is still the sickest pillage & plunder institution the world has ever seen. What have been the WARS that have been fought, what are the wars that are being fought, and what will be the wars that will be fought without the man created fantasy and NARCOTIC “god-creator & the devil”.... So now with your Buddhist Eye in contrast to your theological eye you will begin to see the Bible correctly—how it spurred by the darkest clouds of Ignorance, Greed, Lust, Hypocrisy, has brought about the catastrophe in the modern world. A faith without reason is BLIND and a faith that cannot and is not lived after is DEAD”...

(Signed) Dharmapriya Mahinda.

One of the very, very few Christo-Messianistic (Churchian) scriptures containing a reference to India are the Acts of Thomas or *Acta Thomae*. We read the fable about “how Jesus in the fourth century A.D. sells Judas (Thomas) as a slave to an Indian merchant by the name of Abbanes” :

“And having said this, He showed him Thomas at a distance, and agreed with him for three pounds of uncoined silver ; and He wrote a bill of sale, saying : I Jesus the son of Joseph

the carpenter, declare that I have sold my slave, Judas by name, to thee Abbanes, a merchant of Gundaphoros, the king of the Indians".

Thereafter we are told "that Judas (Thomas) went to India in order to preach the Gospel". Further we are told "that Judas (Thomas) died as a martyr in South India at the hands of a king by the name of Misdeos". Of course this is nothing but a cock-and-bull story. As we already have described in the preceding chapter Judas (Thomas) was one of the seven sons of Judas of Gamala and thus one of the brothers of the historical Messiah-Christ. *Judas (Thomas) never in his life set foot in India.* In all probability he died a violent death in Palestine, either decapitated or crucified as a political rebel, thief and murderer. Eusebius, for example, also confirms that Judas (Thomas) was a brother of Jacob (James), who was a brother of the historical Messiah-Christ. (*Church History I, 13 : 10.*)

Christo-Messianism (Churchianity) did actually not reach South India until roughly the end of the 5th century A.D. This is reported by Cosmas Indicopleustes, a Greek traveller, who visited South India during the 6th century. (*Vide : Topographica Christiana*). The reason why Churchianity obtained a foothold in South India depended on the existence of a large Jewish settlement in those parts of India ever since the end of the third century B.C. Rev. Claudius Buchanan, who has travelled widely in South India, writes as follows about a number of ancient manuscripts that he discovered among the Jews of South India :

"One of them is an old copy of the Book of Moses, written on a roll of leather. The skin was sewed together and the roll is 48 feet in length. It is in some places worn out and the holes had been sewed up with pieces of parchment. It was brought from Cashmere. The Cabul Jews, who travelled into the interior of China, say that in some synagogues the law is still written on a roll of leather made of goat's skin dyed red". (*Vide : Christian Researches in India, Claudius Buchanan, p. 229.*)

The first Christo-Messianistic communities in South India were established by Nestorian Jews from Syria, Assyria and Persia. They were named after Nestorius, patriarch of Constantinople. Nestorius himself had to go into exile after he had been condemned by the Council of Ephesus in 431. He died in obscurity. The Nestorians accompanied Persian merchants on their way to South India. Cosmas Indicopleustes narrates that the Nestorians had established churches both in Malabar and Ceylon. Since the Nestorians came from Syria and Assyria they were originally known in India as *Surianees*. The Nestorians knew the written legend about the fictitious apostle Thomas (Judas), the brother of the historical Messiah-Christ, and in order to furnish their Church with "apostolic" authority they called her the "Church of St. Thomas". Cosmas Indicopleustes also reports that the Nestorians had churches in Kashmir, Bactria and Sogdiana in north-western India. Their religion consisted of a hotchpotch of Graeco-Roman paganism, traditional Judaism and Brahminism.

There is nothing in the traditions of the Nestorians which would maintain that Jesus ended his days in India. The Nestorians "taught" that "Jesus was crucified in Palestine, died on the cross, was buried, rose from the grave, and ascended into heaven". We have already described that this "doctrine" is based on nothing but a literary and historical imposture. Islam, for example, never accepted this fraudulent "doctrine" of the Church. But there is nothing in the Koran which clearly would mention that Jesus had died in India and that his body lies buried there. According to the traditional doctrines of Islam Jesus was neither killed nor crucified but "bodily lifted up to heaven". There is the following text in the Koran : "Allah exalted him (Jesus) in His' presence". (Koran IV : 157-58.). Most Islamic commentators interpret this as if "Jesus had been bodily lifted up to heaven". But still we find some clear indications in the works of ancient Arabic and Persian authors which give all the reason to believe that Jesus had not at all been "raised up to the heavens" but had migrated from Palestine to a far off country and ended his days there.

To begin with there is a rather curious statement about Jesus in the Koran :

"The son of Mary and his mother were given shelter in a country consisting of lofty meadows and springs". (Koran 23 : 50).

Palestine does not answer this description and neither do any of those countries which border upon Palestine. Egypt is also out of the question. In his book *Altai Himalaya : A Travel Diary* Professor Nicolai Roerich reports that while he in 1925 visited the Kashmir-Ladakh area he was informed by Muslims that Jesus's Tomb is in Srinagar, the capital of Kashmir. It is to be noted that Kashmir is indeed a country consisting of lofty meadows and springs and would quite perfectly answer the description in the Koran concerning the place where Jesus found shelter.

Allama Iqbal, a poet from Kashmir, sings as follows :

"Unveil Kashmir!  
See mountain slopes and springs,  
Greenery, meadows, tulips, everywhere,  
Cool breezes of spring and birds countless,  
Doves, and the starlings are seen at Narvan,  
Lest any wicked person may not grudge the beauty  
The land has covered face with creeper,  
Tulips on land, currents in streams,  
Clay brightens and water shines everywhere  
Sing songs and bring wine in glasses  
For spring is at full bloom everywhere".

Maulana Jami, a Persian poet, writes as follows :

"One has said, that in Kashmir  
Due to sweetness no one is guilty  
That is the land of wonderful fairies  
And for various qualities,  
Paradise on Earth".

An anonymous poet writes:

"Don't say Kashmir  
It is the fairy land of China,  
Undoubtedly it is the Heaven on Earth".

According to a modern Islamic commentator, Alama Ai-Syed Rashid Raza, a disciple of the renowned Egyptian *Mufti* (Judge) Muhammad Abduho :

"Jesus's going to India and his demise in Srinagar, Kashmir, is not against".<sup>a)</sup>

There exists within Islam something that is called *ahadith* or recorded utterances of the Prophet Muhammad. According to a saying of Muhammad "Isa (Jesus) lived up to an age of one hundred and twenty years before he died".<sup>b)</sup> And Hadrat A'yesha, the wife of Muhammad, reports that Muhammad, shortly before he died, said that "Jesus, son of Mary, lived to an age of one hundred and twenty years".<sup>c)</sup>

Is there anything in the ancient Arabic and Persian literature which would support these recorded sayings of the Prophet Mohammad ? Since Jesus (Isa) is regarded as one of the principal Prophets of Islam there are quite a few references to Jesus in the Arabic and Persian literature. Some of these references are rather vague and incoherent while others are more explicit. According to some Arabic and Persian authors, and in sharp contrast to official Churchianity, Jesus did not stay all the time in Palestine but travelled extensively. And therefore he became known as "Chief of Travellers". This is mentioned for example by the Egyptian scholar Arif Iba-al-Walid in his book *Sirajul Maluk* (Egypt, 1306 A.H.). And we have already mentioned the ancient Persian book *Jame' -ut-Tawarikh* according to which Jesus at an age of thirteen left Palestine for the far eastern countries. (Vol. II : 81.). We have come to the conclusion that Jesus must have travelled twice between Palestine and India. After he had returned to Palestine from his first journey we think he spent most of his time in the peaceful company of his Buddhist (Essene) friends in Palestine. They mostly lived in seclusion along the coasts of the Dead Sea. As a consequence of the violent Christo-Messianistic rebels and their predatory incursions the Buddhist (Essene) schools at the Dead Sea were shattered. The Buddhist heritage was destroyed in Palestine.

a) *Al-Quran-ul-Hakim*, Vol. 6, pp 42-43, Printed in Egypt.

b) *Kanz-ul-Ummal and Tibrani* 6: 160 rel. by Hadrat Fatimah-ul-Zahra.

c) *Hujaj-ul-Kiramah*, Nawab Siddiq Hasan Khan, p. 428.

The Christo-Messianists (subsequently called "Christians") plundered the Essene libraries and stole documents containing inter alia "*The Sayings of Jesus*". The Gospels were subsequently written in Rome by Christo-Messianistic Jews on the basis of these stolen documents. We do not think that Jesus ever was threatened or punished by the Roman authorities. As a matter of fact the Buddhists (Essenes) of Palestine advocated *civil obedience*. Josephus Flavius, for example, writes as follows: "The Essenes vow sacredly ever to obey their worldly rulers, as nobody has the rule without the will of God". We therefore think that Jesus, after Buddhism (Essenism), due to the Christo-Messianistic vandals, had ceased to exist in Palestine, quietly left Palestine and found his way to India and Tibet in order to continue further studies on Buddhism.

The material concerning Jesus's second journey to India is very scanty, it is true, but still very valuable and must therefore seriously be taken into consideration. All the ancient Arabic and Persian authors, for example, wrote under the pressure of the dogmatism of the Koran. And according to the Koran Jesus "had been bodily lifted up to the heavens" and therefore "his body could not lie buried somewhere here on earth". This Islamic dogm must have inhibited many Arabic and Persian authors, especially since the Koran also imposed the penalty of death upon "heretics". Abu Huraira, for example, in his *Kanz-ul-Ummal*, tells us that "God guided Jesus to go away from Jerusalem". (Vol. II, p. 34.). However Abu Huraira does not tell us exactly *where* Jesus went to. In this respect Mir Khwand, a famous Persian Historian of the 15th century, is more explicit. According to Mir Khwand "Jesus abandoned Jerusalem and set out into Syria". This is recorded in Vol. I, p. 134. of Mir Khwand's classical work *Rauzat-us-Safa fi Strat-ul-Ambia wal Muluk wal Khulafa* or *The Gardens of Purity Concerning the Biography of the Prophets and Kings and Caliphs*. Mir Khwand's work consists of seven volumes. The narratives about Jesus are in Volume I under the following captions: *Migration of Jesus from Jerusalem* and *The Journey of Jesus to Nasibain (Nisibis)*. We read as follows:

"Jesus was named the Messiah because he was a great traveller. He wore a woollen scarf on his head, and a woollen

cloak on his body. He had a stick in his hand, he used to wander from country to country and city to city. At night fall he would stay where he was. He ate jungle vegetables, drank jungle water, and went on his travel on foot. His companions in one of his travels, once bought a horse for him; he rode the horse one day, but as he could not make any provision for the feeding of the horse, he returned it. Journeying from his country, he arrived at Nasibain (Nisibis), which was at a distance of several hundred miles from his home. With him were a few of his companions. In the city, however, there were current wrong and unfounded rumours about Jesus and his mother. The Governor of the city, therefore, arrested Jesus's companions and then summoned Jesus. Jesus miraculously healed some persons. The King of the territory of Nasibain (Nisibis), therefore, with all his armies and the people, became a follower of his".

Nasibain (Nisibis) can be identified with the modern Nusaybin situated in the very north of Syria, circ. 500 miles from Jerusalem. Nasibain (Nisibis) lay on the caravan road to Persia and India. That Jesus actually visited Nisibis is confirmed by two other ancient Persian works: *Jame'ut-Tawarikh* by Faqir Muhammad (Vol. II, p. 81.) and *Nasikh-ut-Tawarikh* by anonymous authors (Vol. I, p. 28.). It is also to be noticed that there is still today near Damascus, the modern Esh Sham in Syria, a place called *Maqam-I-Isa*, meaning "the place where Jesus stayed". Faqir Muhammad tells us that Jesus during his travels wore clothes and turban of white fleece and carried a rod (*asa*). Josephus Flavius also tells us that the Buddhists (Essenes) of Palestine, including Jesus, always wore white garments, the colour of purity. Together with yellow, which is the colour of decay, the colour of white is still today the colour of Buddhism and symbolizes purity.

Mir Khwand's narrative about Jesus's journey continues as follows:

"Jesus setting a seal of silence on his lips set out on his journey further". (Vol. I p. 149.).

However Mir Khwand does not tell us exactly where Jesus went to from Nisibis. In this respect Imam Abu Ja'far Muhammad at-Tabri is more explicit. The ancient Persian author tells us that

"Jesus migrated from Palestine and left for a far off country, wandering from country to country". (*Tafsir-Ibn-i-Jarir at Tabri*, Vol. III, p. 197.).

Thus Imam Abu Ja'far Muhammad at-Tabri actually tells us that Jesus *migrated* from Palestine, that is he left Palestine for good in order to settle down in another country. And we are also told that this country, where Jesus went to, was far away from Palestine and that Jesus had to travel through many countries in order to reach it.

We thereafter come across curious legends in Iran about a person by the name of "Yuz Asaf" who, during the first century A.D., came from the West and preached, according to the traditions, in Kashan, whereafter he continued his journey and arrived in Afghanistan. In Afghanistan he preached in the towns of Ghazni and Jalalabad. It is said that on the city gate of Kashan a saying of "Yuz Asaf" was inscribed :

"The palaces of kings are devoid of three treasures : Wisdom, Patience and Spiritual Wealth".

These legends are recorded in the Persian books *Ahwali Ahalian-i-Paras* by Agha Mustafai and in *Ma'arif*, Vol. 34, p. 37. Obviously this "Yuz Asaf" must somehow be connected with Jesus, since one of the poets, Faizi, at the Court of the Mughal Emperor Akbar, apostrophises Jesus as follows :

*Ai ki nam-i to Yuz o Kristo*  
(O thou whose name is Yuz and Christ).

However in the following text we will describe that the name "Yuz Asaf" is intimately connected with the invention of a fraudulent legend and that the name "Yuz Asaf" cynically was ascribed to Jesus by both Nestorian Christo-Messianists and Muslims in Kashmir in order to confuse posterity and protect dogmatic and selfish interests.

There is no doubt that Jesus arrived in Kashmir from Palestine but, as we will show, this fact, and especially the fact that Jesus died in Kashmir and was buried there, did not appeal to the representatives of Churchianity in Kashmir, that is Nestorian Christo-Messianistic and Muslim Churchianity. These "god" and "allah" sections had petty dogmatic and financial interests to protect and started therefore at an early date to take steps in order to confuse posterity through camouflage and literary and historical impostures. And these impostures proved to be effective to such an extent that it lasted many centuries before the fraud could be detected. But even the most clever criminals sometimes make mistakes. And the truth emerges sooner or later, because this is its nature. And there is still today an ancient timeless saying in the Orient : *Sattheya ewa dja ja te*, that is: Whatever one does, truth always triumphs.

Before we analyse the fraudulent "Yuz Asaf"-legend, which is nothing but a distortion of the biography of the Bodhisattawa Gautama and the Teachings of the Buddha, let us first describe a few geographical facts which connect Jesus with Kashmir. According to the ancient oral and written traditions of Kashmir Jesus arrived in Kashmir through a valley which later was named after him. And still today the valley is called *Yusu Margh* or the Meadow of Jesus. The valley connects Afghanistan with Kashmir and merchants on their way to Kashmir from Persia and Afghanistan pass often through this valley. The people who inhabit this valley are Jews and descendants of Jews. Still today they are called *Yadu*, that is Jews. (Vide : *Valley of Kashmir*, Sir Walter Lawrence, p. 18.). Not far away from Yusu Margh there is another place which connects Jesus with Kashmir. The place is still today sacred and is called *Aish-Muqam*. *Aish* or *Ashush* is a perversion of *Issa* (*Jesus*). *Aish-Muqam* means literally "the place where Jesus stayed". The place is situated circ. 47 miles from Srinagar and on an altitude of circ. 5640 feet above the sea level. There is an ancient Persian book, *Rishi Namah*, which describes various events in relation to *Aish-Muqam*. The manuscript of the book is preserved in the Muslim shrine of *Aish-Muqam*. *Rishi Namah* describes how in ancient times the place was visited by an elevated and majestic man by the name of *Ashush*. He stayed there for some time in all his majesty and thereafter the place became known as

*Ashush Wader* (The Lofty Place of Ashush). In this connection it is suitable to describe Mr. Aziz Kashmiri's visit to the monastery of Hemis in Ladakh in August 1969. When Mr. Kashmiri, editor of the daily *Roshni* in Srinagar, visited Hemis the guide Lama Narang Tushi showed him an old statue of a Lama who had a beard. Since it is very, very unusual that Tibetan Lamas have a beard Mr. Kashmiri asked the guide Lama who the statue of the bearded Lama represented. The Lama then replied that : "He is Yashosh, the Lama who was raised circ 2,000 years ago". It is to be noticed that there certainly is a similarity between the names Ashush, Jeshua and Yashosh.

The ancient book *Rishi Nāmāh* or *Rishi Nāmāh* exists in two editions of which the oldest, edited by Mullah Hidayat Ullah Mattu, is written in Persian and has been dated to 1176 A.H. (1798 A.D.) The other edition is a translation from Persian into Kashmiri by Maulvi Ghulam Mustafu Babu of Aish-Muqam. The word "rishi" can be rendered in English either as "spiritual teacher", "sage", "seer" or "caretaker", while "namah" means book in Persian. There is a story in *Rishi Namah* about a wrestler by the name of Brohan or Buma Sen who destroyed an antagonist at Aish-Muqam "in the time of Jesus". We read as follows :

"*Dastan-i-Kushta Shudan-i-Dev Az dasti-i-Brohan ke dar zaman-i-Issa pahalwani bud*".

(="The story of the destruction of Dev at the hands of Brohan who was a wrestler in the time of Jesus").

In ancient India, including Kashmir, it was customary that social events were dated by referring to some great historical personage who is a contemporary with the actual events. The author/authors of *Rishi Namah* could not have referred to Issa (Jesus) had he not been present in Kashmir.

And according to the late Swami Abedhananda, a disciple of Sri Ramakrishna :

"Jesus halted at a wayside pond near Kabul to wash his hands and feet, and rested there for a while. That pond still

exists. It is known as 'Issa-pond'. To mark the event, every year a fair is held at this place. This is mentioned in an Arabic book, *Tariq-i-Ajhaa*". (Vide : *Kashmir O Tibbate*, p. 230).

Mrs. Penelope Chetwode writes as follows referring to Jesus's last years in Kashmir :

..."there has always been a strong tradition that these were spent in Kashmir where a collection of Our Lord's sayings from this mysterious period of his life is still preserved : one of them was quoted by Akbar on his Victory Gate at Fatehpur Sikri : "Said Jesus, on whom be peace ! The world is a bridge, pass over it but build no house there. He who hopeth for an hour, may hope for eternity ; the world is but an hour, spend it in devotion ; the rest is worth nothing". (Vide : *Kulu : The End of the Habitable World*, p. 154, 1972).

There are in the Ladakh-Kashmir area many ancient places which have been named after Jesus. These geographical and historical sites furnish us with a very strong proof that Jesus did come to Kashmir :

<i>Aish-Muqam</i>	<i>J-yes-th-Issa-vara</i>
<i>Arya-Issa</i>	<i>Kal-Issa</i>
<i>Issa-Brari</i>	<i>Ram-Issa</i>
<i>Issa-Laya</i>	<i>Issa-Vihāra</i>
<i>Issa-Eil</i>	<i>Yusu</i>
<i>Issa-Kush</i>	<i>Yusu-dha</i>
<i>Issa-Bar</i>	<i>Yusu-dhara</i>
<i>Issa-Mati</i>	<i>Yusu-gam</i>
<i>Issa-Tu</i>	<i>Yusu-hatpura</i>
<i>J-yes-Issa</i>	<i>Yusu-kun</i>
<i>Yusu-maidan</i>	<i>Yusu-marg</i>
<i>Yusu-nag</i>	<i>Yusu-mangala</i>
<i>Yusu-para</i>	<i>Yusu-raja</i>
<i>Yusu-varman</i>	

It is also to be noticed that the above mentioned places, named after Jesus, existed already prior to the Islamic invasion of Kashmir during the 13th century. They are recorded in ancient Sanskrit

books, like for example *Rajatarangini* ("River of Kings") written circ. 1150 by the Kashmiri Historian Kalhana.

We conclude that Jesus did not only spend the last years of his life in Kashmir but that he also died there and that his remains still today lie buried in Srinagar, the capital of Kashmir. Sir Francis Younghusband, the representative of the British imperialism in Kashmir, writes as follows :

"There resided in Kashmir some 1900 years ago a saint of the name of Yuz Asaf, who preached in parables and used many of the same parables as Jesus uses, as, for instance, the parable of the sower. His tomb is in Srinagar... and the theory is that Yuz Asaf and Jesus are one and the same person. When the people are in appearance of such a decided Jewish cast, it is curious that such a theory should exist". (*Kashmir*, p. 112.).

And according to Captain C. M. Enrique :

"During my stay in Srinagar I came upon curious traditions concerning some of the tombs in the city. There is one tomb said to be that of Jesus". (*The Realm of the Gods*, p. 97.).

Andreas Faber-Kaiser who has visited Jesus's Tomb in Srinagar writes as follows :

"The tomb is located in the district of Khanyar in the centre of the Kashmiri capital, Srinagar. Attached to a post in the street outside the tomb is a blue notice bearing in white the legend "Rozabal", which is a contraction of "Rauza Bal". *Rauza* is the word signifying a prophet's tomb, as opposed to that of Saint (which is called *ziarat*). The building is rectangular and has a small entrance hall attached to it. Behind the building is a Moslem cementary, in which the tombs, by Moslem custom, are oriented north-south.... On the floor of the inner chamber are two tombstones, both of which are enclosed by a carved wooden framework. The larger of the

two is Jesus's and lies at the further end of the chamber. The smaller one, lying near the entrance, is that of a Moslem saint of the fifteenth century, Syed Nasir-ud-Din. His devotion to Jesus knew no limits, and in accordance with his wishes he was buried next to Jesus". (*Jesus Died in Kashmir*, p. 98, 1977.).

And according to J. N. Sadhu who also has paid a personal visit to Jesus's Tomb in Srinagar :

"It was evening when I first arrived at the tomb, and in the light of the sunset the faces of the men and children in the street looked almost sacred. They looked like people of ancient times, possibly they were related to one of the lost tribes of Israel that are said to have migrated to India. Taking off my shoes, I entered and found a very old tomb surrounded by a filigree stone fence which protected it, while to one side there was the shape of a footprint cut into the stone. It is said to be the footprint of "Yousa-Asaf", and according to the legend, "Yousa-Asaf" is Jesus. On the wall of the building hangs an inscription and below it a translation from the Sharda into English which reads "Yousa-Asaf (Khanyar, Srinagar)"..

"This tomb, which is supposed to be that of Jesus, is quite different from other local Muslim tombs and it has its feet towards Mecca. This grave is much bigger than other Muslim graves and is housed in a single-roomed house constructed in the Jewish style and having windows and a door of Jewish origin. There is some inscription in Hebrew on the tombstone which due to weathering has become very faint and is very difficult to read". (*The Illustrated Weekly of India*, April 2, 1972, Bombay).

The Tomb is built in a typical Jewish manner with the feet towards the West and the head towards the East. This is connected with an ancient Jewish belief that the remains of the dead one sometimes will rise from the tomb and that the revived then immediately will face Jerusalem. (Vide : Isaiah 26 : 19). The tombs of



Muslims are always in a north-south direction, while Hindus and Buddhists apply cremation.

It is also to be noticed that the Tomb is called that of a Prophet's. This actually means that the remains in the Tomb must have belonged to a person who lived prior to the Prophet Muhammad (circ. 581-632 A.D.), since according to the Islamic religion the Prophet Muhammad was the last Prophet and after him no Prophets can appear. Persons who go on a pilgrimage to Jesus's Tomb in Srinagar venerate it as the Tomb of Hazrat Yuz Asaf, Shahzada Nabi (The Prince Prophet), Nabi Sahib (The Prophet) or Hazrat Isa Sahib (Jesus). The Tomb, which has been dated to the end of the first century A.D., was honoured by Buddhists prior to the Islamic invasion of Kashmir during the 13th century. In the first century A.D. and subsequently Kashmir was a hundred per cent Buddhist country with a flourishing culture based on non-violence, including vegetarianism. This is why the Persian Historian Mir Khwand in his *Rauzat-us-Safa* mentions that Jesus lived only on vegetables and pure well water. (Vol. I, p. 130-135.). The bloodthirsty followers of the so called Islam (which ironically enough means "peace") invaded Kashmir and after they, on their horses, had brandished the Koran, sword and hell fire, they slaughtered thousands of unarmed, non-violent Buddhist monks, usurped Jesus's Tomb, honoured by the Buddhists, and built a mosque over the Tomb. This could happen since Jesus or Isa Nabi is one of the principal Prophets of Islam. The reason why Jesus had come to Kashmir was to continue further studies on Buddhism in monasteries in Kashmir and in Tibet.

Subsequently, as we will show, the work on an entire chain of literary and historical impostures was started both by Christo-Messianists (Churchians) and Muslims in Kashmir with the sole purpose to deceive and confuse posterity so that they never would detect that Jesus's remains lay buried in Kashmir. Again we recall the words of Emperor Julian after he had had the Christ's skeleton exhumed in Samaria : "a purely human trickery". To begin with there is an official decree referring to Jesus's Tomb. The decree, signed and sealed by five Muftis (Judges) of Srinagar, is dated 11th Jumada-al-Thania, 1184 A.H., (1766 A.D.). We read as follows :

"In this Kingdom in the Department of Learning and Piety and in the Court of Justice, Rahman Mir, son of Bahadur Mir, states that at the holy shrine of Yuz Asaf the Prophet (*Paighambar*), may God bless him, nobles and ministers and kings and high dignitaries and the general public come from all directions to pay their homage and make offerings and (he claims) that he is absolutely entitled to receive (and utilize) them and no one else (has this right) and that all others should be restrained from (interfering with) his rights.

After recording evidence it has been established that in the reign of Raja Gopadatta who repaired the building on Mount Solomn and built many temples, a man came here whose name was Yuz Asaf. He was a prince by descent and had given up all worldly affairs and was a law-giver. He used to devote himself to the prayer of God, day and night ; and used to spend most of his time alone in meditation. This happened after the first great flood of Kashmir and when people (of Kashmir) had taken to idol-worship. The Prophet Yuz Asaf had been sent as a Prophet to preach to the people of Kashmir. He used to proclaim unity of God till death overtook him and he died. He was buried in Mohallah Khanyar on the bank of the lake which is known as *Rauzabal*. In the year 871 A.H. (1451 A.D.) Syed Nasir-ud-Din Rizvi, a descendant of Imam Moosa Ali Raza was buried besides Yuz Asaf.

Since the place is being visited regularly by all, high and low, and the said Rahman Mir is the hereditary custodian of the place he is entitled to receive the offerings which may be made therein and no one else has any right to or connection with the said offerings.

Given under our hands this 11th Jumada-al-Thania, 1184 Al Hegira.

Signed and sealed :

Mulla Fazal, *Mufti-Azam*  
Abdul Shakur, *Mufti-Azam*  
Ahmadullah, *Mufti*

Muhammad Azam, *Mufti*  
Hafiz Ahsanullah, *Mufti*

Signed and sealed :

Muhammad Akbar, *Khadim*  
Raza Akbar, *Khadim*  
Khizar Muhammad, *Khadim*  
Habibullah, *Khadim*".

Thus the official decree mentions that the remains of a Prophet by the name of "Yuz Asaf" lie buried in the aforesaid Tomb. However "Yuz Asaf" is, like the apostle "Paul", an altogether fictitious person who never has existed except on paper. "Yuz Asaf" was invented by Churchians and Muslims in Kashmir in order to deceive posterity as to whom really was buried in that Tomb. The fictitious legend about "Boodhasef", "Yuz Asaf" "Yuzasaf", "Yewasef", "Joasaph" or "Josaphat" is nothing but a cynical distortion of the biography of the Bodhisattwa Gautama and the Teachings of the Buddha. This fraud, perpetrated by both Churchians and Muslims in Kashmir, was invented partly to destroy the Buddhist heritage in Asia and in other parts of the world as well and partly to throw dirt into the eyes of Jesus, defile his name and confuse posterity in relation to his Tomb in Kashmir.

Let us first establish the fact that Christo-Messianistic Jews (Nestorians) started to defile Kashmir already at an early date. They arrived in Kashmir from Syria, Assyria and Persia. The first of them must have arrived already during the second half of the fourth century A.D. This is reported for example by one Musaeus, bishop of Aduli, who is said to have visited the north-western parts of India in the fourth century. Musaeus tells us that he came across both churches and synagogues in Kashmir. (Vide : *Christian Religion in India*, E. Wilfred, p. 70.). The Greek traveller and monk Cosmas Indicopleustes has confirmed Musaeus's report. Cosmas Indicopleustes, who visited Kashmir in the 6th century, tells us that the Nestorians had churches in Kashmir and that their bishops were consecrated by the Nestorian patriarch of Antioch in Syria. (*Topographica Christiana* II, 178-179.). And according to a modern Christo-Messianistic churchman by the name of Barkatullah :

"Recently some tiles have been discovered in North India from the tombs of hilly valleys of Kashmir. It appears from the style, inscriptions and construction of these tiles that these belong to the Christians of Nestorianism. This confirms the fact that from ancient centuries there were everywhere cathedrals in Kashmir and Nestorian Christians were settled there". (*Tarikh-i-Kalisa*, Rev. Barkatullah, p. 157).

And Professor Nicolai Roerich, in his *Heart of Asia*, writes as follows :

"Not far from Leh, on a stony hill, are ancient graves, believed to be prehistoric and recalling Druidic antiquities. Not far away is also the place of the old Mongolian Kham, which tried to conquer Ladakh. In this valley also are Nestorian crosses, once more recalling how widely spread in Asia was Nestorianism". (p. 28-29, 1929.).

And according to George Roerich, Professor Roerich's son :

"It seems very probable that there existed a floating Nestorian Christian population in Ladakh during the eighth to tenth centuries A.D. when Nestorian colonies were numerous along the trade routes of Turkestan and other regions of Central Asia... In the country round Ladakh and Kashmir are found curious legends of a Christian character, which are at present current among the Mohammedan population of the two provinces". (*Trails to Innermost Asia*, p. 28-29, 1931.).

And the German scholar Andreas Faber-Kaiser reproduces in his book *Jesus Died in Kashmir* a photograph of early Nestorian inscriptions in Aramaic and crosses of St. George on a rock at Tankse, sixty miles from Leh, the capital of Ladakh.

Nestorian inscriptions have also been discovered at Drang-tse in Tibet, near the lake of Pang-Kong, on the caravan road to Lhasa. One inscription is in Sogdian and includes Jesus's name and the year 825 A.D. Sogdiana was an ancient country bordering upon Kashmir in the north-west.

According to Marcelle Lalou in her book *Les Religions du Tibet*, 1974, the Nestorians tried to establish a political churchian empire in the Ladakh-Kashmir-Tibet area by a deliberate mental pollution and enslavement of various Central Asian tribes. In the Ueno Museum in Tokyo there is, for example, a slab of stone with an inscription that tells us that a Chinese general, a Nestorian, attempted to "convert" by force Tibetan tribes between 656 and 661. Thus we can draw a parallel between the Christo-Messianists in Asia and the Christo-Messianists in the Roman Empire. All of them were cynical impostors and *trastavadins*.

When the first Nestorians arrived in Kashmir they started to harangue about the so called "crucifixion and resurrection" of Jesus. However they did not have any success, mainly because the population of Kashmir did not consist of barbaric peoples and was therefore not equally susceptible to fraud as the primitive peoples in the Graeco-Roman world during the first centuries A.D. and subsequently. And the fact that Jesus had been in Kashmir and even lay buried there must have come as a shock to the Nestorians. So, in their low-mindedness and *trastavadism*, they started to take steps in order to bury the truth, precisely in the same way as the Christo-Messianistic Jews in Rome had done after Emperor Julian had had the Christ's skeleton exhumed. The Nestorians invented the fable of "Yuz Asaf", an equivalent to the invention of the fable of "John the Baptist" in Rome subsequent to the discovery of the Christ's skeleton. All over Kashmir and Central Asia the Nestorians started to preach that "Yuz Asaf" (a "Christian") had come to Kashmir during the first century A.D., destroyed heathen temples and altars, built churches, converted India to Churchianity, prayed day and night, preached the word of "god" until his death and burial in Srinagar, the capital of Kashmir". (Vide : *Barlaam and Josaphat*, Joseph Jacobs, London, 1896.). And, as we shall see, subsequently the Muslims, who like the Nestorians, also had dogmatic and selfish interests to protect in relation to Jesus, supported the "Yuz Asaf" - fraud. (Vide : *Kamal-ud-Din*, Al-Said-us-Sadiq or Ibn Babuya of Qum.).

When the Nestorians arrived in Kashmir they came into contact with Buddhism and they also perceived that Buddhists had honoured

the Tomb of Jesus in Srinagar ever since his burial. So, not only in order to bury the truth about Jesus, but also in order to destroy the Buddhist heritage in Asia, the Nestorians started to compile the "Yuz Asaf" - fraud, which is nothing but a deliberate distortion of the biography of the Bodhisattwa Gautama and the Teachings of the Buddha. It is significant that the oldest fragments of this fraudulent legend have been discovered in the Jammu-Kashmir area and close by. The fragments, written in Sogdian, have been dated to the fourth century A.D. which also corresponds to the time of the beginning of the Nestorian activity in Kashmir. We read a fantastic story about one "Boodhsav", "Yewasef", "Yuzasaf", "Ioasaph" or "Josaphat" who "converts all India to Churchianity after paganism had started to flourish again despite the mission of the equally fictitious apostle Thomas". When the Nestorians invented this fraud they copied from Buddhist documents precisely in the same way as the Christo-Messianistic Jews in Rome, when they wrote the Gospels, subsequent to 135 A.D., copied from documents stolen from Buddhist (Essene) libraries in Palestine.

According to the Nestorian fable Yuz Asaf or Ioasaph is the only son of the Indian king Abenner. At Yuz Asaf's birthday fifty astrologers predict a brilliant future for him and the most eminent of the astrologers adds that he will become a Churchian. However Yuz Asaf's father, king Abenner, does not want his son to become a Churchian and he therefore builds a splendid palace where Yuz Asaf is brought up in luxury so that he may never hear the name of the Christ. But one day Yuz Asaf learns from his favourite tutor why he is kept prisoner in his palace. He receives a reluctant permission from his father to go and see the world outside the palace. The sight of a cripple and a blind man makes him sigh and long for heaven. Yuz Asaf then comes into contact with Barlaam, a churchman, who tells him about the crucifixion and resurrection of Jesus, baptism and the kingdom of heaven. Thereafter Barlaam baptizes Yuz Asaf and gives him to eat and drink human flesh and blood, the Eucharist. After having become sufficiently sick in his mind Yuz Asaf thereafter starts to preach the Cross all over India. Like the Christo-Messianistic Jews in Rome destroyed Roman temples he starts to burn Buddhist and

Hindu temples in India, destroy educational institutions and pollute the minds of both men and animals. Finally Yuz Asaf, in the oldest versions of the legend, comes to Kashmir together with his favourite disciple Abadid and dies there.

This fraudulent legend, a cynical distortion of the biography of the Bodhisattwa Gautama and the Teachings of the Buddha, was both invented and preached by Nestorians with the greatest fervour all over Kashmir and Central Asia during many centuries in order to confuse posterity and bury the truth about Jesus and his Tomb in Kashmir. The legend sank so deeply into the minds of the people that the fictitious "Yuz Asaf" in the end became regarded as a historical person. This happens for example in a work on Muslim theology written circ. 1000 A.D. in Baghdad. In this work Yuz Asaf is condemned as a heretic. (Vide : *The Wisdom of Balahvar: A Christian Legend of the Buddha*, D. M. Lang, London, 1957.).

It is also to be noticed that the "Yuz Asaf" - "Ioasaph" - "Josaphat" - fraud was preached fanatically in all the churches of Roman Vaticanism in Europe during at least six centuries, starting from the eleventh century. And the fictitious "Yuz Asaf" was regarded as a historical person. At Palermo in Italy, for example, there is a church dedicated to "Divo Josaphat". And in 1571 king Sebastian of Portugal exhibited "a bone and part of the spine of St. Yuz Asaf". After Spain had conquered Portugal in 1580, these "sacred treasures" were removed by Antonio, the pretender to the Portuguese crown, and transported to the cloister of St. Salvator in Antwerp. Within the Vaticanistic Church both Barlaam and Yuz Asaf were worshipped as saints and their festival day was celebrated on the 27th of November. Within Greek Churchianity Yuz Asaf's important day fell on the 26th of August and within Russian tsarist Churchianity not only Yuz Asaf and Barlaam but also king Abenner were commemorated on the 19th of November (old style : 2nd of December). So this is nothing but a tragic comedy.

It has been argued, inter alia by D. M. Lang, that the Yuz Asaf legend would have been invented by Manicheans and not by Nestorians. However there is nothing to support this argument,

simply because the legend does not contain the most fundamental tenets of Manicheism. The Manicheans can rightly be regarded as Buddhists. They taught and practised non-violence, including strict vegetarianism. They believed in *kamma* (karma) and rebirth and they were atheists. And besides Mani (circ. 214-276 A.D.) explicitly declared that the churchian story about the so called "crucifixion of Jesus" was a big fraud and that a political rebel, murderer and thief, the historical Messiah-Christ, had been crucified by Pontius Pilate. Mani also quite truthfully declared that Jesus had migrated to India and died a normal death there.<sup>a)</sup> There is nothing of these fundamental Manichean teachings in the Yuz Asaf-legend. Instead the whole legend is full of typical Christo-Messianistic, churchian elements and it was invented by Nestorian Jews in Kashmir in order to confuse and deceive posterity as regards Jesus's Tomb in Kashmir. Listen to this historical description by Mulla Nadiri (14th century A.D.), the first Islamic Historian of Kashmir :

"After him his son Raja Akh (whose name was Ach), came to the throne. He ruled for sixty years. It is said that he founded the village (of) Achabaal in Kothar district. After him his son, Gopananda, took (the reigns of) Government and ruled the country under the name of Gopadatta. (During his reign) many temples were (built) and on top of Mount Solomon the dome (of the temple) became cracked. He deputed one of his ministers named Sulaiman, who had come from Persia to repair it. Hindus objected that he (the Minister) was an infidel of (and belonged to) another religion. During this time *Hasrat* Yuz Asaf having come (*marfu* : elevated) from (Bait-ul-Muqaddas) the Holy Land to this holy valley (Wadi-e-Aqdas) proclaimed his prophethood. He devoted day and night in (prayers to) God and having attained to heights of piety and virtue, he declared himself to be a Messenger (of God) for the people of Kashmir. He invited people (to his religion). Because the people of the valley had faith in this prophet, Raja Gopadatta referred the objection of Hindus to him (for a decision). It was because of this

a) *The Messiah Jesus and John the Baptist*, R. Eisler, London, 1931, pp. 606 ff.

Prophet's orders that Sulaiman, whom Hindus called Sande-man, completed (the repairs of) the dome. (Year) Fifty and four. Further, on one of the stones of the (flankwalls encircling the) stairs he (Sulaiman) inscribed : In these times Yuz Asaf declared himself to be a prophet (*Dar een waqt Yuz Asaf da'wa -i-paighambari mikunad*), and on the other stone of the stairs he also inscribed that he (Yuz Asaf) was Yusu, Prophet of the Children of Israel (*Aishan Yusu Paighambar-i-Bani Israel ast*).

I have seen in a book of Hindus that this prophet was really *Hazrat Isa* (Jesus) *Ruh Allah* (the Spirit of God) on whom be peace (and salutations) and had also assumed the name of Yuz Asaf. The (real) knowledge is with God. He spent his life in this (valley). After his departure (death) he was laid to rest in Mohalla Anzmarah. It is also said that lights (*anwar*) of prophethood used to emanate from the Tomb (*Rauza*) of this Prophet. Raja Gopadatta having ruled for sixty years and two months died...." (*Tarikh-i-Kashmir* by Mulla Nadiri, p. 69. The manuscript is in the private possession of the family of Sahibzada Basharat Saleem, Srinagar, Kashmir.).

The late Pakistani scholar, Khwaja Nazir Ahmad, who discovered this ancient Persian manuscript in Srinagar writes as follows : "The book, when I saw it, was moth-eaten and the first and last few pages were unfortunately missing. I had the relevant folio photographed, but before I could complete my negotiations for the purchase of the MMS., I had to leave Srinagar on account of the Partition of India". (*Death of Jesus*, p. 368).

On the 23rd of June, 1986, this author contacted Mr. Sahibzada Basharat Saleem of Srinagar, Kashmir, concerning the manuscript of *Tarikh-i-Kashmir*. Mr. Saleem answered as follows in a letter dated 2.7.1986 :

"Mulla Nadiri's Persian book *Tarikh-i-Kashmir* is an authentic historical document with enormous and convincing details of our family i.e. the family of Holy Yuza Asaf. You say that this manuscript is said to be in the private possession of


some Ghulam Mohiuddhin Wanchoo. In fact this precious historical document is our family's property and has been in the private possession of my revered late father Sahibzada Ghulam Mohiyuddin. The word Wanchoo is wrongly fixed with the name. My revered late father's name was Sahibzada Ghulam Mohiyuddin and Wanchoo was only an assistant to him".

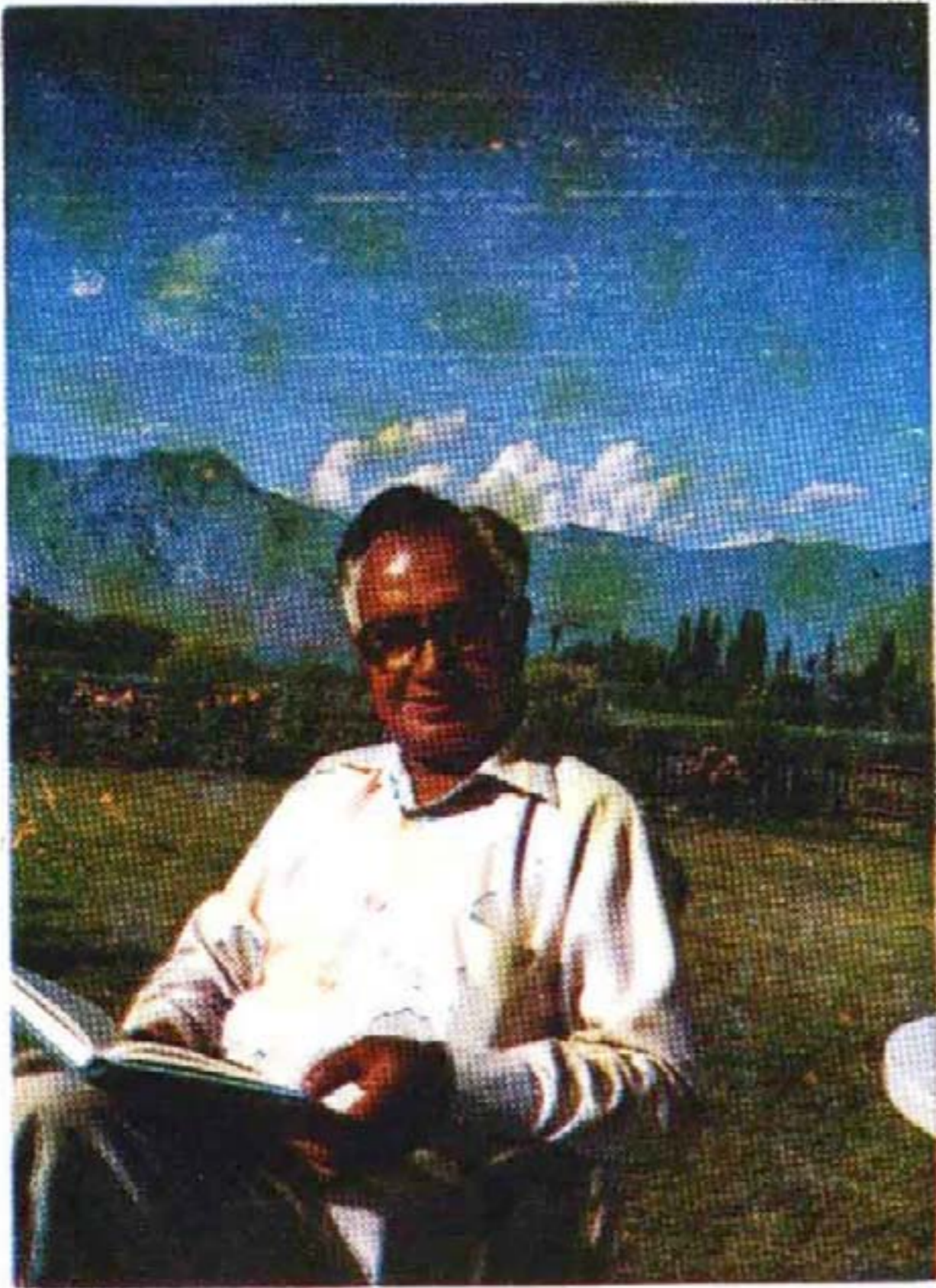
Thus Mulla Nadiri, in his *Tarikh-i-Kashmir* (History of Kashmir), tells us that the name of the Prophet who arrived from Israel in Kashmir during the reign of king Gopadatta (circ.49-109 A.D.) would have been "Yuz Asaf". However Mulla Nadiri must have been an honest man, since he clearly confirms that the fictitious "Yuz Asaf" actually was *Isa Ruh-Allah* (Jesus) and no one else. Mulla Nadiri does not tell us which chronicles he used when he wrote his *Tarikh-i-Kashmir* during the reign of Sultan Sikandar (1378-1416 A.D.). However it is quite clear that some of those chronicles, subsequently burnt, must have been grossly tampered with by Churchians in Kashmir. "Yuz Asaf" is nothing but a Nestorian fraud invented in order to bury the truth about Jesus and his Tomb in Kashmir. So the Nestorians, in order to throw dirt into the eyes of History, expurgated the proper name *Isa* or *Issa* (Jesus) from the relevant chronicles and introduced instead the fictitious name of "Yuz Asaf".

Mulla Nadiri also refers to two inscriptions in Persian on the ancient Temple of *Takht-i-Sulaiman* (The Throne of Solomon) in Srinagar. However, as we will see, these inscriptions were also tampered with by Churchians and also by Muslims, who, like the Churchians, because of dogmatic madness, had to deny that the remains of Jesus lay buried in Kashmir. Obviously Mulla Nadiri must also have consulted un falsified chronicles since he refers to "a book of Hindus", where the Palestinian Spiritual Teacher is mentioned by his real name, that is Jesus. Mulla Nadiri thereafter tells us that Jesus would have "assumed" the name of "Yuz Asaf". However the truth is that Jesus never "assumed" the name of "Yuz Asaf" but that it was cynically ascribed to him by Churchians in Kashmir in order to confuse and confound posterity. Again we recall the words of the Jewish

FACSIMILE OF EXTRACT OF MR. SAHIBZADA BASHARAT SALEEM'S LETTER TO THE AUTHOR ON HIS INQUIRY AS REGARDS THE MANUSCRIPT OF *TARIKH-I-KASHMIR* BY MULLA NADIRI. MR. SALEEM'S LETTER IS DATED 2. 7. 1986.

Mulla Nadiri's Persian book *Tarikh-i-Kashmir* is an authentic historical document with enormous and convincing details of our family i.e. the family of Holy Yuzg Asaf. You say that this manuscript is said to be in the private possession of some Shulam Mohiuddin Wanchos. In fact this precious historical document is our family's property and has been in the private possession of my ~~late~~ ~~and~~ revered late father Sahibzada Shulam Mohiuddin. The word Wanchos is wrongly fixed with the name. My revered late father's name was Sahibzada Shulam Mohiuddin and Wanchos was only an assistant to him.

My honesty and dedication as the chiefly and directly concerned man prompted me to write you in detail. Sincerely: 



SAHIBZADA BASHARAT SALEEM  
AMIDST THE HEAVENLY LOCALES OF KASHMIR.



A DEVOTEE IN SEARCH OF TRUTH TALKING TO  
MR. BASHARAT SALEEM.



Historian Josephus Flavius (circ. 35–100 A.D.), when he described the Christo-Messianists (subsequently called "Christians") in Palestine during the first century A.D. He called them in no uncertain terms "impostors", "great frauds", "criminals", "madmen", etc.

In Mulla Nadiri's *Tarikh-i-Kashmir* there is a reference to an earlier "Hindu" book, which must mean a book written in Sanskrit. Apart from all the deliberately burnt and destroyed chronicles there are two alternatives : 1) *Rajatarangini* (The River of Kings) written in Sanskrit circ. 1150 by the Kashmiri Historian Kalhana. 2) *Bhavishya Maha Purāna*, a Sanskrit-work by anonymous brahministic authors. The work has been dated to the second century A.D. The original manuscript, of which the oldest parts are written in *kharosthi*-script, is preserved in the State Library of Srinagar. The word "*purāna*" means ancient history. However, as we will show, both these works have also been grossly tampered with by Churchians in Kashmir. The Ecclesia Militans has done a good job of tampering with the texts but there is still quite a lot of material left, which makes it possible for us to reconstruct a truthful history.

According to Mulla Nadiri the name of king Gopadatta's Minister was Sulaiman, called *Sandiman* by "Hindus".<sup>a)</sup> Raja Gopadatta ruled in Kashmir between circ. 49–109 A.D. This is mentioned for example in *A Chronological Chart of the History of Kashmir* by T. N. Khazanchi, Bombay, 1955, and in *Guldasta-i-Kashmir* by Pandit Hargopal. This dating of king Gopadatta's reign is also at large followed by the British Indologist Horace Hayman Wilson (1789–1860) in his *History of Kashmir, Indian Researches*. According to George Nathaniel in his *Historical Persons in Ancient*

a) The word "Hindu" actually originates from the name of the river Indus or Sindhu and was invented by Persians and Arabs. King Darius of Iran, for example, used the term "Hindu" in a geographical sense, meaning the people or the country he had conquered at the river Sindhu. In old Persian "Sa" is pronounced as "Ha". Thus "Sindhu" was called by the Persians "Hindu". Subsequently the Greeks corrupted the word into "Sinthos" or "Indos" and from these are derived the English words "Indian" and "India". Thus the words "Hindu" and "Hinduism" began to be used subsequent to the Islamic and Christo-Messianistic (Churchian) invasions of India in order to distinguish "ishwara" from "allah" and "god".

India king Gopadatta's Minister Sulaiman (Sandiman) was a Persian of Syrian origin, and in all probability a Jew. Solomon (Sulaiman) is a Jewish name. Radha Kant Dev, Professor of Sanskrit, tells us that *Sandiman* is neither a Hindu name nor a Sanskrit word. (Vide : *Shabd Kalpadruma*, Vol. 1 : 241).

Raja Gopadatta's Minister and Jesus's disciple Sulaiman (Sandiman) is also mentioned in the *Rajatarangini* by Kalhana. But here Sulaiman's (Sandiman's) name has been perverted into *Samdhimati* and he is mentioned as king Jayendra's Minister and not as king Gopadatta's Minister. However, in the beginning of his work, Kalhana admits that those earlier chronicles, upon which he bases his own work, are not in all respects historically and chronologically reliable. We are apt to believe that the Persian *Tarikh*s like, for example, *Tarikh-i-Kashmir* by Mulla Nadiri and *Tarikh-i-Jadul*, give a more accurate information. Both these works confirm that Sulaiman (Sandiman, Samdhimati) was a Minister of king Gopadatta.

In Kalhana's *Rajatarangini* we read a curious story, meant to confuse, about the "crucifixion and resurrection of king Gopadatta's Minister Sulaiman (Sandiman, Samdhimati)". This is actually the only recorded "crucifixion" in the long history of India and significantly enough it is said to have taken place in Srinagar.

The story about the "crucifixion and resurrection of Sulaiman (Sandiman, Samdhimati)" is connected with Jesus. However in the *Rajatarangini* Jesus's name is not given as "Yuz Asaf" but as *Issana* and like in Mulla Nadiri's *Tarikh-i-Kashmir* Jesus (*Issana*) is Sulaiman's (Sandiman's, Samdhimati's) Guru or Spiritual Teacher. Kalhana mentions *Issana* at least seven times and he is given the epithets of "worthy" and "godly". He is also mentioned as a Guru who had "controlled his self (mind)". In another place of Kalhana's work *Issana* is said to have "adorned the country" (I : 38). And in order to honour his Guru *Issana* Sulaiman (Sandiman, Samdhimati) builds a temple and calls it *Issana-vara*. (II : 134).

Kalhana's story about *Issana* and his disciple Sulaiman (Sandiman Samdhimati) reads abbreviated as follows :

*Issana* lived on the bank of Lake Dal in Kashmir. He was a Saint of great renown : everyone listened to his sermons, and he had many followers. One of his principal disciples, Sandiman (Samdhimati) was imprisoned for ten years. In the end he was crucified. *Issana* attended, and saw three sentences written in front of Sandiman.

1. This man will be a pauper as long as he lives.
2. After ten years of imprisonment he will be crucified.
3. Three days after his burial he will rise from the tomb and become a king.

Sandiman was hung on the cross. His Guru *Issana* appeared. He went to the funeral ground and said : "Alas, my son, to see you in such a plight". Thereafter *Issana* had Sandiman's skeleton exhumed. *Issana* felt a smell of perfume and divine incense. He saw a number of Goddesses (Yogis or Spiritual Teachers) standing inside a halo of light. The Goddesses had taken possession of Sandiman's skeleton and started to massage it with divine emollients. Sandiman returned to life. *Issana* embraced him. The residents of Srinagar heard the good news about the resurrection of Sandiman. Sandiman was thereafter elected king of Kashmir. (Book II ; 65-171).

Sir Auriel Stein (1862-1943), who has done a lot of historical research in Kashmir, describes ancient traditions, which confirm that Sulaiman (Sandiman, Samdhimati) must have been a historical person and not mythical. According to Sir Auriel Stein who visited the ancient village of *Issa-Bar*, situated on the shore of Lake Dal :

"Immediately behind the tank lies a ruined mound.. Its base is formed by carved stone slabs of evident antiquity. This mound is believed by the local Purohitas to mark the site of a temple built by King Sandhiman".

In this connection it is to be noticed that there are many similarities between the historical Messiah-Christ and Sandiman as he is represented to us in the *Rajatarangini* :

1. Both induce the wrath of the ruler(s) of the country and are being punished (crucified) as political rebels. In Kalhana's

report we are told that "wicked men raised the king's hatred against Sandiman, by telling him to beware of a person of such wonderful mental power". And in the Gospels the historical Messiah-Christ (in the guise of Jesus) is also represented as a man with "wonderful mental power" in connection with the so called "miracles". In the Gospels there are also "wicked men" who try to raise the hatred of the Roman ruler against the Christ.

2. Both the Christ and Sandiman are being accused of sedition. According to Kalhana : "At that time there spread by the force of future events a mysterious report from house to house which declared : 'To Samdhimati will belong the Kingdom' ". And in the Gospels the Christ is being executed as a pretender to the throne—*Rex Iudaeorum*.

3. Both the Christ and Sandiman are being mocked and scourged before the execution. According to Kalhana : "There he (Sandiman) pined with his legs tormented by cruel fetters".

4. Both the Christ and Sandiman are being convicted to the punishment of the cross and they are being crucified by "savage executioners".

5. Darkness comes over the earth when the Christ is being crucified in the Gospels. So also in Sandiman's case. Both the Christ and Sandiman die on the cross.

6. Both in the Gospels and in the Rajatarangini a number of sympathizers carry away the dead body of the crucified in order to perform proper funeral rites.

7. Both the Christ and Sandiman rise miraculously from the grave on the third day after the crucifixion.

8. In the Gospels the Christ is the Son of God (Bar-Abbas) whom God has fathered to rule the chosen people of Israel. In the Rajatarangini Sandiman is the chosen one of Goddesses. "He who, when chosen by us, was joined with a heavenly body, will be known on earth by the name of Samdhimat and on account of his noble character as *Aryaraja*" (*Aryaraja*=A Noble King).

9. After the "resurrection" of Sandiman his sympathizers express doubts in relation to the miraculous event. (II ; 115). This also takes place in the Gospels in connection with the so called "resurrection" of the Christ.

A closer analysis of the king Solomon (Sulaiman, Sandiman, Samdhimati) story in the *Rajatarangini* of Kalhana proves beyond the slightest shadow of doubt that the story originates from a Christist (Christian) pen. Kalhana did not invent this crucifixion-resurrection story of the priest-king Solomon but bases his own narrative on earlier chronicles. And it is obvious that these earlier chronicles must have been forged by Christist Nestorian Jews in Kashmir who did everything they could in order to confuse and confound posterity and blackout facts in relation to Jesus's death and burial in Kashmir. In the beginning of his work *Rajatarangini* Kalhana admits that those earlier chronicles, upon which he bases his own work, have been grossly tampered with and therefore offer "troublesome reading" ( I ; 12). Kalhana explicitly states that he based his own work on "eleven works of former scholars" (I ; 14). Up to date it has not been possible to trace these ancient historical chronicles, containing inter alia the works of the Kashmiri Historians *Suvrata*, *Ksemendra*, *Helaraja*, *Padmanihira* and *Chavillakara*. Kalhana tells us that Helaraja, for example, composed a historical report, *Pārthivāvali*, containing no less than 12,000 verses.

Why would the Nestorian Christist Jews of Kashmir have given this priest-king Solomon (Sulaiman, Sandiman, Samdhimati) all the fundamental particulars of the Gospel story if this king would not have had a connection with Jesus? After his own nation had rejected him Jesus saw in Kashmir a possibility to establish a Kingdom of Peace on earth and trained Solomon (Sandiman) for this purpose. Not only Kalhana but also Mulla Nadiri, in his *Tarikh-i-Kashmir*, confirm that Solomon (Sandiman) was Jesus's disciple.

There is no reason whatsoever to doubt the historical existence of the priest-king Solomon (Sulaiman, Sandiman, Samdhimati). Besides that his name is connected with a number of historical

sites he is still today regarded as the Ideal King (*Aryarāja*) within the Kashmiri traditions. Kalhana describes king Solomon as follows :

"The heart of this king who had pacified the senses, was captivated by the forest-regions with their beautiful mountain slopes and their heights round which the birds never cease flying,—but not by women".

And further :

"While he who was free from passions occupied the great throne, no calamity came over his subjects either from the gods or from men".

In the end Solomon abandoned the throne voluntarily and took up the life of a mendicant. And he thought :

"Thanks to heaven that abandoning fortune at the right time, like a woman who has become indifferent, I escape the shame of a forcible expulsion".

"Thanks to heaven that though I have long acted like a dancer on this regal stage, the onlookers have not even at the end lost their interest"

"Thanks to heaven that after proclaiming aloud all times my contempt of fortune, I do not feel fear at the time of renunciation like a braggart in the battle".

Weeping citizens followed king Solomon (*Sandiman*) after he had renounced the throne and tried to persuade him to resume it but "nobody was able even by entreaties to induce him to resume it as little as a snake can be got to resume its cast-off skin".

There is another Sanskrit-work containing a clear reference to Jesus and his sojourn in Kashmir. In the *Bhavishya Maha Purāna* we read the following text :

"Salivahana (circ. 39–60 A.D.), who was the grandson of *Bikrama Jit* (*Vikramaditya*), took over the government. He defeated

the attacking hordes of the Chinese, the Parthians, the Scythians and the Bactrians. He made a demarcation line between the territories of the Aryans and the *Mleechas* a), ordering the latter to remain on the other side of the river Indus. One day Salivahana went to the Himalayas and there, in the middle of the Hun country, the mighty king saw a dignified personality sitting near a mountain.

The Saint was fair of complexion and wore white garments. King Salivahana asked him who he was. The Saint replied :

I am known as the Son of God (*Ishaputra*), b) born of a virgin (*kumarigarbhasambhava*).

When the king felt amazed at the reply, the Saint said :

I preach the *Mleecha* religion and I follow the principles of truth.

When the king asked him what his religion was, he replied :

O, king ! I come from a land far away, where there is no truth any more and unwholesomeness knows no limits ; I appeared there in the *Mleecha* country as a Teacher of Righteousness. My name has been established as *Isa Masih* (Jesus the Messiah).

The king requested him to further explain his teachings and the Saint said :

I teach loving-kindness towards all living beings, truth and purity of the mind.

The king returned after making obeisance to the Saint". (*Bhavishya Maha Purāna*, p. 282, Para, Chapter, III, *Adhyaya*, Section II, Verses 9–31.).

The king referred to must have been a descendant of king Simuka, the founder of the Salivahana or Satavahana family during the first century B.C. King Simuka's dynasty, a mixture of Aryans and non-Aryans, consisted of circ. 20 kings and ruled very

a) *Mleecha* is a "Hindu" term and means a follower of a religion other than Vedic Brahminism and Upanishadic thinking.

b) The expression "*Ishaputra*" might contain an allusion to the Hebrew expression "*Bar-Abbas*", which literally means "the Son of the Father." All Jews were called "*Bar-Abbas*" in a metaphorical sense.

large areas of India until the middle of the 3rd century A.D. Thus the name Salivahana or Satavahana was the name of the royal family founded by Simuka. Within the popular fancy the name Satavahana, corrupted into Salivahana, was later mistakenly regarded as the name of an individual king. The Salivahana or Satavahana family had quite a few fights with foreign invaders, including Parthians, Scythians, Sakas, Bactrians, during the first century A.D.

The word Bikrama Jit (Vikramaditya), meaning "Chief of Valour," must in this context be a title rather than a name and must contain a reference to king Simuka, the founder of the Salivahana dynasty. Quite a few Indian rulers assumed the title of Vikramaditya.

The Salivahana king referred to in the *Bhavishya Maha Purāna* must in all probability have been Gautamiputra Salivahana (Satavahana), also called Satakarni. He is recorded to have thoroughly defeated the attacking hordes of the Chinese, the Pahlavas (Parthians), the Bactrians, the Scythians and the Sakas in North-Western India during the first century A.D. He died after a reign of about 20 years. His mother Gautami Balasri recorded the conquests of her son.<sup>a)</sup>

The *Bhavishya Maha Purāna* further tells us that the Salivahana or Satavahana king, shortly after his conversation with Jesus, performs the *asvamedha* or the horse-sacrifice according to the rituals of Vedic Brahminism. In this respect the historical authenticity of the *Bhavishya Maha Purāna* is confirmed by the *Nanaghat* cave-inscriptions, which clearly prove that the Salivahanas (Satavahanas) indulged extensively in bloody sacrifices, including horse-sacrifices, to celebrate various military conquests.

The *Purānas*, which consist of altogether eighteen books, are historical works. They contain quite a lot of information which is historically accurate. In 1902, for example, Dr. Vincent Smith thoroughly examined the *Matsya Purāna* and confirmed that the dynastic list

a) Vide: *Vayu Purāna*. See also: Cave-inscriptions of *Nanaghat* (nos. 1112-20) and *Hathigumpha*.

of the Andhra kings and the duration of rule as given in that *Purāna* are correct. (Z.D.M.G., pp. 654, 658 ff.).

The oldest parts of the *Bhavishya Maha Purāna* (also called the *Bhavishya* or *Bhavishyat Purāna*) can definitely be dated to an early period, since it is quoted in the *Dharma Sutra* (a manual of conduct in domestic and social relations) by Apastamba (II, 9, 24 6). Pandit Apastamba can be dated to the second century B.C.

The *Bhavishya Maha Purāna* was printed for the first time by Shrivenkateshvara Press, Bombay, 1897. A revised edition was printed in 1910 under orders of H. H Maharaja Sir Partap Singh of Kashmir. A third edition was printed in Bombay in 1959.

I think that the Sanskrit-text, as we have it today, does not contain the original wording. The word "Masiha", for example, must have been introduced by Churchians in order to confuse and confound the reader. "Masiha" has a connection with the Hebrew word "Mashiah," meaning a "Messiah" or a "Christ", that is an anointed political ruler in ancient Palestine. However as regards the Buddhist (Essene) Jesus, it is more suitable to use the word "Teacher of Righteousness" instead of "Messiah". I also think that the word "*vaigama*" in the Sanskrit text is an interpolation, since it does not mean anything. Furthermore I think that the word "*suriyamandala*", containing a reference to sun-worship, is a deliberate interpolation, because a person who teaches loving-kindness towards all living beings and the necessity of purifying the mind through the practice of virtue can simply not at the same time be a primitive sun-worshipper.

At a time when printing did not exist most of what was written consisted of manuscripts written by hand. In many parts of India the leaf of the talipot palm (*tālapatra*, in Tamil : *olai*) was used as writing material. The leaves were dried, smoothed, sized and cut into stripes. It would have been an easy thing to falsify a text, remove a stripe and introduce another instead. We have already demonstrated that the so called "church fathers" in the Roman Empire were past masters in the art of falsifying texts. Edmond Bordeaux Szekely, for example, has made the following statement :

"The truth, in brief, is that Jesus-Christ, the Christian Church and the whole of Christianity are the product of innumerable forged documents, supplemented by the forgery of the Christian era, whose date is from two to eight centuries later than the acts and events they claim to record".

The Kashmiri Historian Mulla Nadiri, in his *Tarikh-i-Kashmir*, p. 69, mentions two inscriptions in Persian that Jesus's disciple Sulaiman (Sandiman, Samdhimati) had inscribed on the ancient temple of *Takht-i-Sulaiman* (The Throne of Solomon) in Srinagar. However, as we will show, these inscriptions have also been grossly tampered with both by Churchians and Muslims. But before we analyse the relevant inscriptions let us to begin with say something about the ancient temples of Kashmir. Sir Vincent A. Smith, who has made a thorough investigation as regards Greek influence upon the architecture of India, writes as follows : "there is no evidence that Greek architecture was ever introduced in India". (Vide : *The Early History of India*, p. 227.). And Sir Auriel Stein thinks that the ancient ruins of Kashmir exhibit neither Buddhist nor Brahministic origin. (Vide : *Rajatarangini* II : 290.). According to Sir Alexander Cunningham, writing about the ancient temples of Kashmir :

"These temples so widely differ from the ever-varying forms and plastic vagaries of the Hindu architecture that it is impossible to conceive their evolution from a common origin". (An *Essay on the Arian Order of Architecture as exhibited in the Temples of Kashmir*, p. 85.).

And according to Khwaja Nazir Ahmad the ancient temples of Kashmir "establish undoubted traces of Israelite influence". G.T. Vigne in his *Travels to Kashmir, Ladakh, and Iskardoo* agrees with Khwaja Nazir Ahmad and writes as follows:

"I had been struck with the great general resemblance which the temples bore to the recorded disposition of the Ark, and its surrounding curtains, and in imitation of which the temple at Jerusalem was built ; and it became for a moment a question whether the Kashmirian temples had not been built by Jewish architects, who had recommended them to be constructed

on the same plan, for the sake of convenience merely. It is, however, a curious fact that in Abyssinia, the ancient Ethiopia, which was also called Kush, the ancient Christian churches are not unlike those of Kashmir and that they were originally built in imitation of the temple, by the Israelites who followed the Queen of Sheba to Aksum, the capital of Tigre, where she resided with her son Menelik, whom she had by Solomon, and who took possession of the Throne of Kush". (I : 395).

It is also to be noticed that the ancient temples of Kashmir, like the Jewish synagogues in the Orient, have the main entrance of the temple directed towards the West. As far as Hindu temples are concerned the relevant condition is always the reverse. Thus it can be established that Jews, both Israelite and Chaldean, must have influenced the ancient temple architecture of Kashmir.

There is one temple in Srinagar, the *Takht-i-Sulaiman*, which merits our special attention. James Prinsep, in his *Tables*, dates the temple to circ. 250 B.C. However it might even be older than that. There is a great similarity between this temple and the tomb of Absalom, the third son of king David, in the valley of Josaphat near Jerusalem. The *Takht-i-Sulaiman* was built at the Dal Lake in Srinagar on a hill called *Gopadari* or "the hill of Gopa". The Jews in Kashmir think that the temple is a replica of Solomon's Throne in Jerusalem. This temple was destroyed by Nabuchadnezzar.

Originally there were four inscriptions in Persian *khat-i-sulus* script on the temple of *Takht-i-Sulaiman*. Two inscriptions, which are still there but cannot be read legibly, were on the walls encasing the staircase. The two remaining inscriptions on two of four pillars which support the roof have the following wording :

(1) *Maimar een satoon Raj Bihishti Zargar. Sāl panjāh wa chahār.*

=The mason of this pillar (is) the suppliant Bihishti Zargar.  
Year fifty and four.

(2) *Een satoon bardast Khwaja Rukun bin Murjan.*

=Khwaja Rukun son of Murjan erected this pillar.

The two other, deliberately mutilated, inscriptions had at the end of the 14th century the following wording :

(3) *Dar een waqt Yuz Asaf da'wa-i-paighambari mikunad. Sāl pānjah wa chāhar.*

=At this time Yuz Asaf proclaimed his prophethood. Year fifty and four.

(4) *Aishan Yusu paighambar-i-Bani Israil ast.*

=He is Yusu (Jesus), Prophet of the Children of Israel.

Mulla Nadiri, who wrote his *Tarikh-i-Kashmir* during the reign of Sultan Sikandar (1378-1416), mentions only the two last of these inscriptions and confirms, although somewhat reluctantly, that "Yuz Asaf" is Jesus. All the four inscriptions are mentioned by Khwaja Hasan Malik Chaduara in his *Tarikh-i-Kashmir* written during the reign of Emperor Jahangir (1569-1627). However Khwaja Hasan Malik Chaduara does not give the text of the inscriptions at all. Another Kashmiri Historian, Mufti Ghulam Nabi Khanyari in his *Wajeez-ut-Tawarikh*, also mentions all the four inscriptions but gives the text of only the first three inscriptions. The inscriptions are also mentioned by Khwaja Hasan Malik in his *Tarikh-i-Kashmir* (p. 56.). We reproduce the first and third inscriptions in this book :

(1) *Maimar een satoon Raj Bihishti Zargar. Sāl pānjoh wa chahār.*

(3) *Dar een waqt Yuz Asaf da'wa-i-paighambari mikunad. Sāl pānjah wa chahār.*

In his *Illustrations of Ancient Buildings in Kashmir* (1, A, 68-69) Major H. H. Cole reproduces the first two inscriptions photographically. They have the following text :

(1) *Maimar een satoon Raj Bihishti Zargar. Sāl pānjah wa chahār.*

(2) *Een satoon bardast Khwaja Rukum bin Murjan.*

Major Cole also mentions the two remaining inscriptions but he does not quote their text. He writes as follows :

"There are also two mutilated inscriptions on each side of the two flank walls encasing the stairs. Their characters are in Persian".<sup>a)</sup>

Islamic rule was established in Kashmir at the beginning of the 14th century. Soon after the Muslims, with the sword in one hand and the Koran in the other, had conquered Kashmir they perceived that the remains of Isa Nabi (Jesus) lay buried in Srinagar. They also perceived that Jesus's Tomb had been honoured by Buddhists a long time prior to the Islamic advent. Now a difficult dilemma arose for the followers of "allah". Knowing very well that the relevant Tomb was Jesus's they had to venerate it. They had no other choice since Jesus is one of the principal Prophets of Islam. Therefore they usurped Jesus's Tomb, honoured by the Buddhists, and built a mosque over the Tomb. However they still had to deny that the Tomb was Jesus's since according to a somewhat diffuse statement in the Koran Jesus "had been *bodily* lifted up to heaven and therefore his remains could simply not lie buried here on earth". This dogma of the Koran was actually very deeply rooted in the minds of the followers of Islam and it would have been regarded as a very serious heresy indeed to state openly that the remains of Jesus lay buried in Srinagar. And heresy was punished by no less a punishment than death. The solution came in the form of a compromise. Now the previously invented Nestorian "Yuz Asaf"-fraud came in well also for the followers of Islam. This is the reason why Shaikh Al-Said-us-Sadiq writes as follows :

"Then Yuz Asaf, after roaming about in many cities, reached that country which is called Kashmir. He travelled in it far and wide and stayed there and spent his remaining life there until death overtook him, and he left the earthly body and was elevated towards the Light.... He stretched his legs towards the West and head towards the East and died. May God bless him". (*Kamal-ud-Din*, p. 358.)

a) *Illustrations of Ancient Buildings in Kashmir*, p. 8.

It is to be noticed that Shaikh Al-Said-us-Sadiq describes the behaviour of a Jew at the time of death. An Arab would have stretched his legs towards the South and his head towards the North. And the inscriptions on the *Takht-i-Sulaiman*, inscribed circ. 53 A.D., were grossly tampered with both by Nestorians and Muslims. The name of *Issa* (Jesus) was removed and instead the name of the fictitious "Yuz Asaf" was introduced. And in the fourth inscription Jesus's name was also distorted into "Yusu". Finally, in the 17th century, these inscriptions were mutilated by Muslims and/or Churchians to such an extent that they cannot be read legibly today.

The fact that the followers of Islam also supported the Nestorian "Yuz Asaf"-fraud in order to bury the truth about Jesus's Tomb becomes particularly obvious when one reads *Tarikh-i-Hassan* written circ. 1890 by Pirzada Ghulam Hassan. He writes as follows concerning Jesus's Tomb :

"It is said that therein lies buried a prophet who, in ancient times, was raised for the people of Kashmir".

And in a footnote Pirzada Ghulam Hassan thereafter makes the following statement :

"This man was a prince<sup>a)</sup> . . . and through extensive prayers reached the stage of prophethood (*darja-i-paighambari*). His burial place is in Khanyar and it is known as the Tomb of a Prophet. (*Qabr-i-paighambar Sahib ast*".)

Thereafter Pirzada Ghulam Hassan deliberately continues to falsify history and writes that "Yuz Asaf (not Yuz Asaf) was sent

a) Some of the Kashmiri Historians, obviously influenced by some of the traditions of Nestorian Churchianity, maintain that Jesus would have been a "Prince". In this respect it is worth while making a reference to Professor Ladislav Filip of the Charles University, Czechoslovakia, and his research. According to Professor Filip Jesus was a son of Herod Antipas, the tetrarch of Galilee, and thus a grandson of Herod the Great. This would explain why Jesus is called a "Prince" in the Kashmiri traditions. Professor Filip bases his research on the *Book of Mysteries* by Mani, the founder of the Manichean religion. See also Article by Dr. Otakar Klima, *Zmlaka, Nabozenka Revue* XVII, p. 241, 1946, and *Manis Zeit und Leben* by Otakar Klima, Praha, 1962. The Herods were not Jewish, but Arabs. This would also explain why the Arabs adopted Jesus as a principal prophet of Islam.

by the Egyptian ruler as an ambassador to the court of Sultan Zain-ul-Abidin (1424-1471)". However Ghulam Hassan does not with one single word claim that this "Yuz Asaf" would lie buried in Khanyar. Instead his report contains a contradictory reference to an earlier historian by the name of Mulla Ahmad Kashmiri (15th century), whose manuscripts deliberately were burnt, and he claims that Mulla Ahmad would have recorded as follows :

"And nothing was written about his grave (*wa az marqad-i-sharif-i-o na nawisht*)".

Then Pirzada Ghulam Hassan quotes his father :

"The father of the author, Abdur Rasul Shewa, has said that he, as a student, used to go with his teacher *Mullah Ubaidullah* to Koh-i-Sulaiman (the mount of Solomon) and saw inscribed on one of the stone walls of the stairs, in *sulus* script : "In this time a young man *Yuz Asaf* by name came from Egypt and claimed to be a descendant of a prophet. Year fifty and four *Kashmiri era*".<sup>a)</sup>

So this is an intentional fraud by Pirzada Ghulam Hassan. Furthermore he adds the words "Kashmiri era" at the end of the inscription. If Kashmiri era had been used in this context then "Yuz Asaf" could not have been a representative of the Egyptian Khedive at the court of Sultan Zain-ul-Abidin, since the year 54 would then have corresponded either to 1378 A.D. or 1478 A.D. The reign of Sultan Zain-ul-Abidin encompassed only the period between 1424 and 1471 A.D. Moreover the photographic reproductions by Major H.H. Cole do not contain the spurious addition "Kashmiri era". Pirzada Ghulam Hassan also deliberately refrains from mentioning the fourth inscription, because had he done so he would have spoken against himself. The fourth inscription states namely that "Yuz Asaf" (Jesus) was a Prophet of the Children of Israel (Bani Israel).

However Pirzada Ghulam Hassan, poisoned by the mental defilements of Lust and Ignorance, continues in the third volume of his work deliberately to present contradictory "information" in order to confuse and confound posterity. He writes as follows:

a) *Tarikh-i-Hassan*, Pirzada Ghulam Hassan, Vol. I, f, 25 (a), MMS., in Research Library, Srinagar.



"On the top of Koh-i-Sulaiman Raja Sandiman built the temple. The temple *Zishi-shore* was repaired by Raja Gopadatta . . . and by Raja Lalitadatta for the second time and then by Sultan Zain-ul-Abidin in 874 Al Hegira and he put up four pillars to support the roof. Consequently on one it was inscribed :

*Een satoon bardast Khwaja Rukun bin Murjan. Sāl panjāh chahār Kashmiri.*

=This pillar was erected by Khwaja Rukun son of Murjan. Year fifty-four Kashmiri era.

and in the second :

*Maimar een satoon Raj Bihishti Zargar. Sāl pānjah wa chahār.*

=The mason of this pillar is the suppliant Bihishti Zargar. Year fifty and four.

and further on the north wall staircase stone was inscribed:

*Dar een waqt Yuz Asaf name jawāne oz Mizr āmadā da'wa i-paighambar-zadgi mikumad. Sāl panjāh wa chahār.*

=In this time a young man Yuz Asaf came from Egypt, claimed to be a descendant of a prophet. Year fifty and four."

Thus in the third volume of his work Pirzada Ghulam Hassan writes that the name of the so called "ambassador from Egypt" would have been "Yuz Asaf" and not "Yuz Asap" as it says in the first volume. Furthermore he omits the words "Kashmiri era" in the third inscription. He thereafter makes the following statement about Jesus's Tomb :

"The pious say that from that tomb the light of prophethood emanates".

By this statement Pirzada Ghulam Hassan actually exposes himself both as a liar and a hypocrite. If "Yuz Asaf" would have

come during the reign of Sultan Zain-ul-Abidin and had been buried there his Tomb could not have emitted vibrations of prophethood, since according to Islam, Pirzada Ghulam's faith, no Prophet can occur after the Prophet Mohammad (7th century A.D.).

It is also to be noticed that all Kashmiri Historians, except Pirzada Ghulam Hassan, explicitly agree that Jesus arrived from Palestine to Kashmir during the reign of king Gopadatta (circ. 49-109 A.D.) Mufti Ghulam Nabi Khanyari, for example, writes as follows :

"The tomb of Syed Nazir-ud-Din is in Mohalla Khanyar and is also known as *Rauzabaal*. There is also the tomb of Yuz Asaf, the Prophet. He was a prince and had come to this place. Through prayers and (because of his) piety he had come as a Messenger to the people of Kashmir, and he preached to them. It is said that at that time Raja Gopadatta was the ruler. There was a hole (window) in the western wall (of the tomb) out of which the aroma of musk used to emanate. A woman with an infant child came to pay her respects. The child passed urine (and it went) into the hole. The woman became insane". (*Wajeez-ut-Tawarikh*, Vol. II, f. 279.).

And both Mir Saadullah Shah in his *Bagh-i-Sulaimen* (MMS. in Sri Partap Library, Srinagar) and Haji Ghulam Muhiyuddin Abu Muhammad in his *Tarikh-i-Kabir-i-Kashmir* (p. 35) also explicitly confirm that Jesus did come during the rule of king Gopadatta. Mirza Saif-ud-Din Baig in his *Khulasa-tut-Tawarikh* writes as follows:

"It is said that a prophet, Yuz Asaf by name, appeared for the guidance of the people of Kashmir. He is buried in Mohalla Khanyar. (During his life) he invited people to his religion. He lived near about the reign of Raja Gopadatta who had also built a temple on Mount Solomon".

And according to Khwaja Muhammad Azam of Deedamari (18th century A.D.) :

"Besides that grave (of Syed Nazir-ud-Din in Khanyar) there is a tomb. It is well known amongst the people of the locality that there lies a Prophet who had come to Kashmir in ancient times. It is now known as the place of the Prophet. I have seen in a book of history that (he had come) after great tribulations from a great distance. It is said that a prince, after undergoing a good deal of penance and perseverance and through devotion and prayers, had become the Messenger of God to the people of Kashmir. On reaching Kashmir he invited people (to his religion) and after death he was laid to rest in Anzmarah. In that book the name of the Prophet is given as "Yuz Asaf". Anzmarah is in Khanyar. Many pious people, and especially the spiritual guide of the author, Mulla Inayatullah Shaul, say that while visiting the tomb Divine grace and blessings of prophethood were witnessed". (*Waqiat-i-Kashmir*, 1729 A.D. The original MMS. is in the Bihar Library, Calcutta, MMS. No. 81.)

And as we already have mentioned, Mulla Nadiri (14th century) also confirms that Jesus (Isa Ruh Allah) came personally to Kashmir from Jerusalem during the time of king Gopadatta. (*Tarikh-i-Kashmir*, p. 69.).

A summing of all this let us understand that neither the Bible nor the Koran, with the exception of a handful, have ever succeeded in generating any magnanimity upon this planet. Practically all these accounts are classical examples of how mentally sick dogmatism, under the pseudonyms of "god", "salvation", "development", "culture", "religion" etc., can mutilate and corrupt man's mind beyond recognition. Listen to this, for example, by Badi-ud-Din Abdul Qasim :

"The assertion of the people of knowledge is that one of the disciples of Jesus (*yake az hawariyoon*) is buried there, from whose tomb emanates Divine grace and blessings". (*Waqiat-i-Kashmir*, *Jannat Nazeer Gohar-i-Alam*, 1745 A.D. MMS. No. 189, Royal Asiatic Society of Bengal.).

Thus Badi-ud-Din dates back the Tomb to the time of Jesus and Abdul Qadir bin Qaziul-Quzat Wasil Ali Khan writes as follows in his *Hashmat-i-Kashmir* :

"The tomb is described by the people of the locality to be that of a *Paighambar-i-Ahl-Kitab* (Prophet of the People of the Book)"<sup>a)</sup>

It is to be noticed that the followers of Islam call the churchians *Ahl-i-Kitab* or the People of the Book (Bible). In this respect *Paighambar-i-Ahl-i-Kitab* means Jesus.

The Nestorian and Muslim "Yuz Asaf"-fraud was subsequently supplemented by another brazen fraud in order to further confuse and confound posterity in relation to Jesus's Tomb. Quite close by the Tombstone, and a long time ago, Churchians have cynically placed a large slab of stone upon which two footprints have been carved and upon the footprints large crucifixion wounds. The Kashmiri Historian Professor Fida Hassnain writes as follows :

"Nearby the grave is a stone slab, engraved with a footprint, bearing traces of crucifixion wounds ; one foot impression has a small round hole and the other has a raised scar wound".

And according to the West-German scholar Andreas Faber-Kaiser who has visited Jesus's Tomb :

"On our visit to Jesus's tomb, we were able to prove that these "footprints" were no more than carvings, done by some old unknown artist. However, the fact that these carvings represent feet bearing crucifixion wounds shows that whoever fashioned them saw Yuz Asaf and Jesus as the same person, and was testifying to that".

Khwaja Nazir Ahmad writes as follows :

"The original tablet affixed to this tomb was, for reasons unknown, but which can be guessed, removed and is not traceable, but the one now affixed to the wall reads :

*Rauza Hazrat Yuz Asaf, Khanyar.*

=The shrine of *Hazrat Yuz Asaf, Khanyar.*

<sup>a)</sup> MSS. No 42, Royal Asiatic Society of Bengal, 1826 A. D.

And further :

"It is well-known that Baba Yahyah Shah, the late Mir Waiz of Srinagar and Grand Mufti of Kashmir, used to say that the tomb was that of a prophet and he, like other people, as a sign of respect, used to walk barefoot in front of it".

Before we finish this chapter let us make a chronological analysis in relation to the ancient inscriptions on *Takht-i-Sulaiman*. This furnishes us with a chronological proof in relation to Jesus's arrival in Kashmir. The year in question is 54. Now it is necessary to find out which era the date is referring to. And in ancient India there were many eras in use, like for example the Bikrami era, the Gupta era, the Harsa era, the Kollam era, the Saptarsi or Laukika era etc. etc. In Kashmir, during the first centuries A.D., the following eras were mainly used : 1) Laukika era, 2) Shalewahin or Saka era, 3) Kaliyuga era. Due to vanity many chroniclers in ancient India omitted the centuries. Thus for example "the 24th year" or "the 89th year" can actually mean the 4224th year and the 3889th year depending on which era is used. And the date mentioned in the inscriptions can mean either the 54th or the 154th year. A comparison between the various eras and the relevant dates gives the following results :

I. Hijra era	1=622 A.D.	54=676 A.D. 154=776 A.D.
II. Kashmiri era	1=1324 A.D.	54=1378 A.D. 154=1478 A.D.
III. Shalewahin era	1=78 A.D.	54=132 A.D. 154=232 A.D.
IV. Bikrami era	1=57 B.C.	54=3 B.C. 154=97 A.D.
V. Laukika era	1=3076 B.C.	3054=22 B.C. 3154=78 A.D.
VI. Kaliyuga era	1=3101 B.C.	3054=47 B.C. 3154=53 A.D.

a) *Hijra Era*: According to Major H. H. Cole the year 54 would correspond to 1054 A. H. (=1676 A.D.).<sup>a)</sup> However Major Cole does not tell us upon which reasons he bases his calculation. Anyhow his calculation is wrong since the relevant inscriptions are already mentioned by Mulla Nadiri who wrote his *Tarikh-i-Kashmir* during the reign of Sultan Sikandar (1378-1416 A.D.). The inscriptions also existed during the time of Khwaja Hasan Malik Chaduara who mentions them in his *Tarikh-i-Kashmir* written during the reign of Emperor Jahangir (1569-1627). And during the Mughal (Muslim) period in India centuries were not omitted from inscriptions, coins, documents etc. And Major Cole's dating does not fit in either with the type of script used. The inscriptions are written in *khat-i-sulus* and not in *nastaleeq*. The *sulus* script was introduced from Persia into India in ancient times and was used in India, including Kashmir, until the invasion of India by Taimur in 1398 A.D. One of his contemporaries, Mir Ali Tabrezi, introduced then the present Persian script called *nastaleeq*. Thus the year 54 does certainly not correspond to 1676 A.D.

The year 54 cannot either correspond to 54 A.H. (=676 A.D.) since dating in Kashmir according to the Hijra era was not introduced until the establishment of Islamic rule in Kashmir in 1324 A.D.

b) *Kashmiri era*: According to Mulla Ahmad, the historian of the Court of Sultan Zain-ul-Abidin (1424-1471), this era began to be used parallelly with the Hijra era in connection with the accession of Rantanju in 1324 A.D. Mulla Ahmad states further that prior to the accession of Rantanju the Laukika era was used in Kashmir. Thus the Kashmiri era cannot have been used in the relevant inscriptions.

c) *Shalewahin era*: According to this era the years 54 or 154 would correspond to 132 A.D. or 232 A.D. However history does not record the repair of the temple of *Takht-i-Sulaiman* during this period.

a) *Illustrations of Ancient Buildings in Kashmir*, p. 8.

The ancient Kashmiri Historians declare almost unanimously that the repairs of the temple were carried out during the rule of king Gopadatta (circ. 49-109 A.D.).

According to Pandit Narayan Kaul Ajiz in his *Tarikh-i-Kashmir* :

"Some thousands of years ago Raja Gopadatta had repaired a temple on Koh-i-Sulaiman". (f. 31 a).

And Haidar Malak writes as follows :

"Then Raja Gopananda came to the throne after his father. He put up many temples and repaired the one on the *Koh-i-Sulaiman*. About two thousand years have passed but the temple is intact. He ruled for sixty years". (*Tarikh-i-Kashmir*). Further in *Tarikh-i-Jadul* :

"He (Gopadatta) repaired the temple called *Zishi Shore* on Koh-i-Sulaiman.... Sandiman (Sulaiman) was Minister of Gopadatta and he had been deputed to repair the temple" (f. 49-51).

That the repairs were carried out during the reign of Gopadatta is also confirmed by the historians Mulla Nadiri, Mufti Ghulam Nabi Khanyari, Mirza Saif-ud-Din Baig and Pirzada Ghulam Hassan. It is also to be noticed that Gopadatta's Minister Sandiman, who had the inscriptions made, was a Jew of Syrian-Persian extraction.<sup>a)</sup> This explains why the *sulus* script was used.

According to Sir Aurel Stein and Mulla Ahmad Kalhana used mostly the Laukika era but sometimes also the Kaliyuga era. And Mulla Ahmad states further that the Laukika era was almost exclusively used in Kashmir up to the accession of Ratanju in 1324 A.D.

Taking into consideration the period of rule of king Gopadatta, that is between 49 and 109 A.D., the relevant date must either be the 3154th year of the Kaliyuga era or the 3154th year of the Lau-

kika era. This would correspond to 53 A.D. or 78 A.D. We are inclined to believe that the inscriptions were made in 53 A.D., since the Kaliyuga era was almost exclusively used for the dating of religious events and almost never, like the Laukika era, for the dating of political events. (Vide : A. L. Basham, *The Wonder that was India*).

It is therefore obvious that Jesus must have resided in Kashmir and adjoining areas from 53 A.D. onwards until his death and burial in Srinagar.

The rediscovery and reidentification of Jesus's Tomb at the end of the last century has actually brought about a reinterpretation of the Koran in relation to Jesus. The expression "Allah (i.e. God) exalted him (Jesus) in His presence" (IV : 157-158) is no longer interpreted as if Jesus "had been bodily lifted up to heaven". Recently, for example, the All World Muslim League, Mecca, published a tract, *Message of Quran*, in which it is stated that :

"Nowhere in the Quran is there any warrant for the popular belief of many Muslims that God has taken up Jesus bodily into heaven" (tr. by Mohammad Asad Leopold, p. 178.).

And in connection with a public inquiry Senior Professor Shaikh Mahmud Shaltut, rector of the Al-Azhar University of Cairo, has declared a *fatwah* (verdict) in which is given the following interpretation concerning the Koranic verses about Jesus :

- (1) The Koranic verses show that Jesus died a natural death. He was neither killed nor crucified.
- (2) There is nothing in the Koran, nor in the traditions of the Prophet Mohammad, which would maintain that Jesus was taken up to heaven with his body and is alive there even now, and would descend therefrom sometimes in the future.<sup>a)</sup>

<sup>a)</sup> *Al-Risalah*, Cairo, Vol 10, No. 462, p. 515. See also: *Jesus in the Qu'ran*, G. Parrinder, London, 1965.

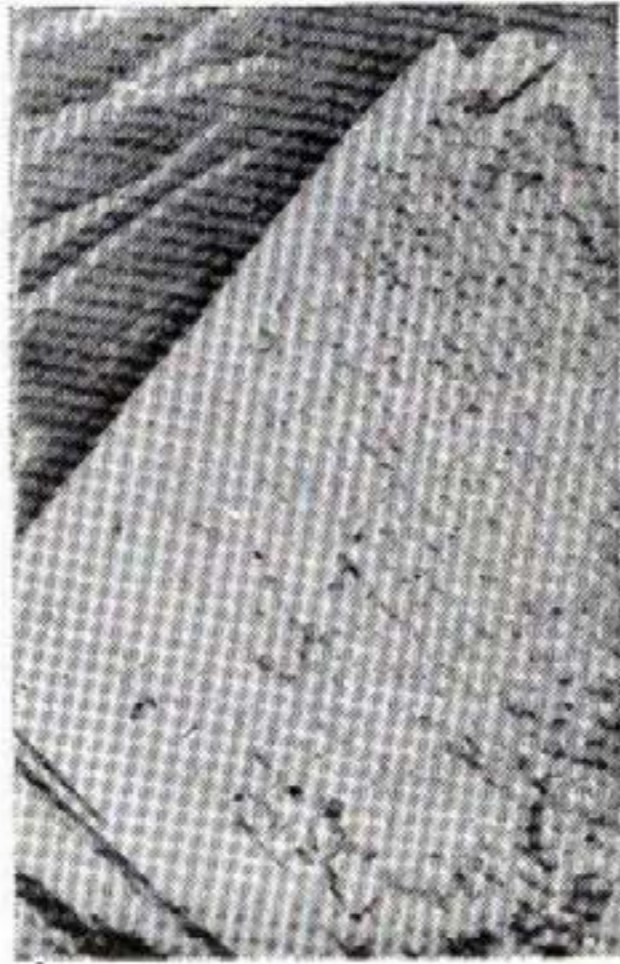
<sup>a)</sup> *Historical Persons in Ancient India*, George Nathaniel, p. 358.



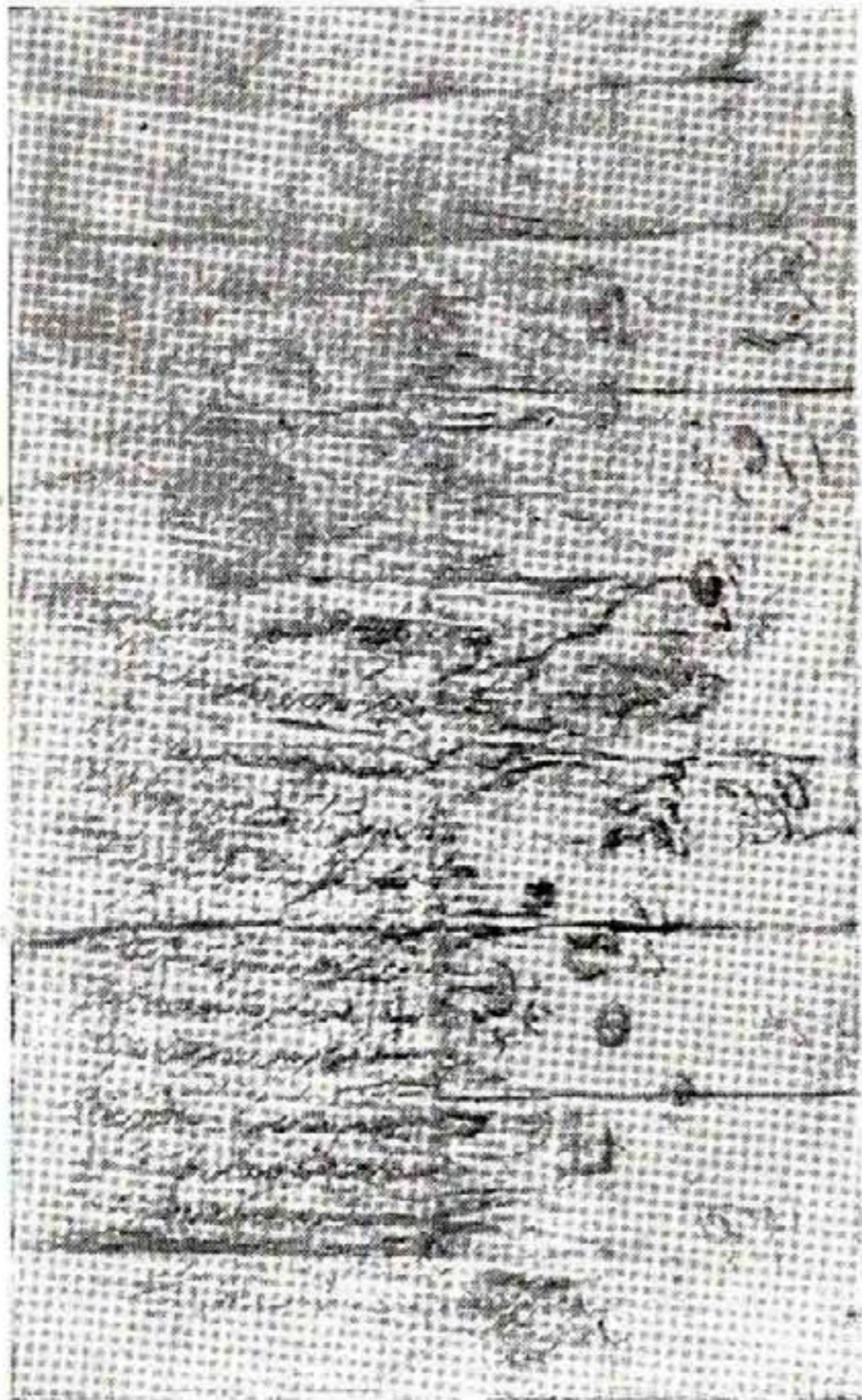
Page 69 of *Tarikh-i-Kashmir* (History of Kashmir) by Mulla Nadiri. Ancient Persian manuscript from the end of the 14th century. The text describes how *Isa Ruh-Allah* (Jesus) arrived in Kashmir from *Bait-ul Muqaddas* (Jerusalem) during the reign of king Gopadatta. The manuscript of *Tarikh-i-Kashmir* is in private possession with the family of Sahibzada Basharat Saleem, "Naihman", 7 Raj Bagh, Srinagar, Kashmir.



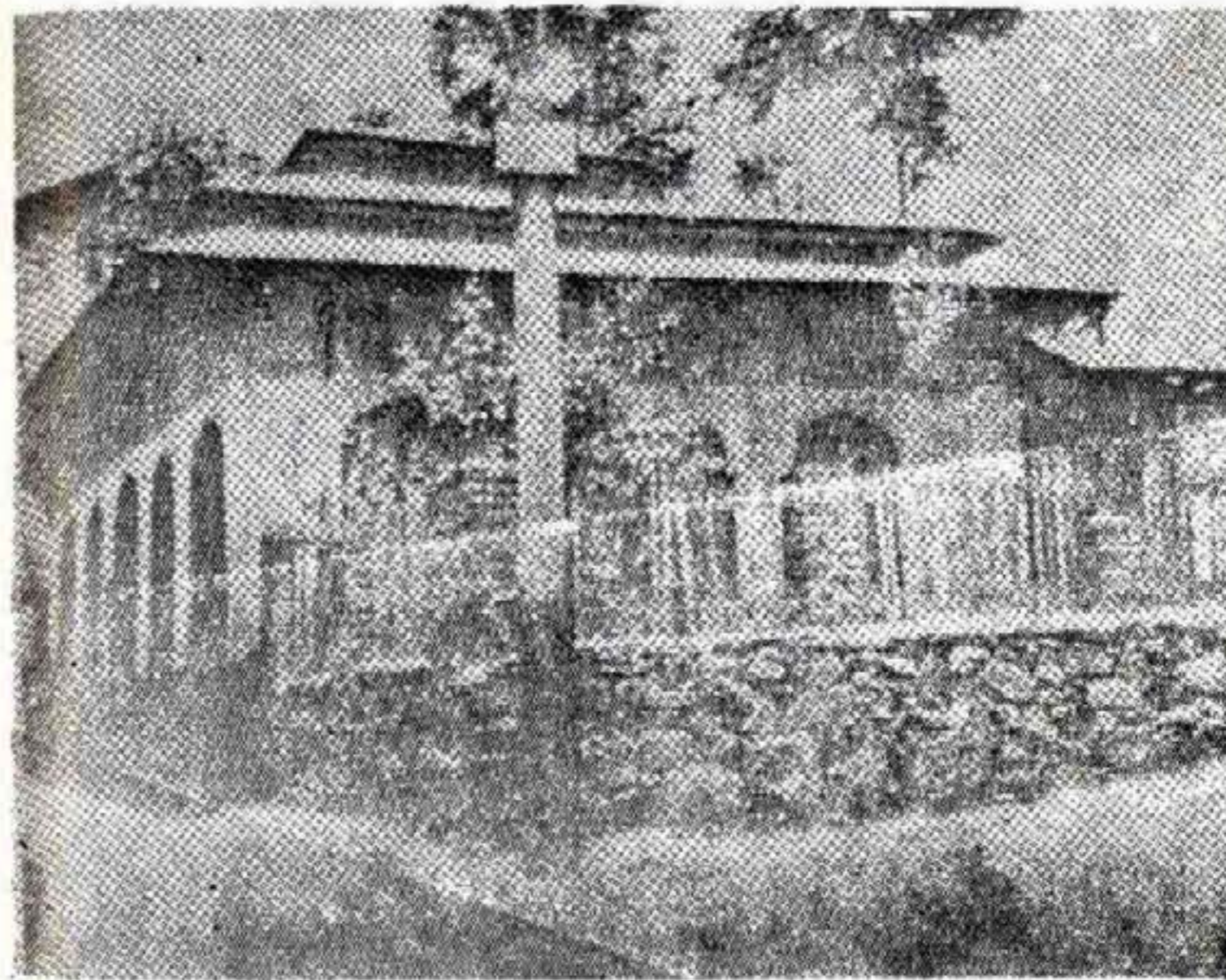
Verses 17-32 of *Bavishya Maha Purāna*. The text describes a conversation between Jesus and an Indian king of the Salivahana (Satavahana) dynasty. The conversation takes place in the Himalaya region during the first century A. D.



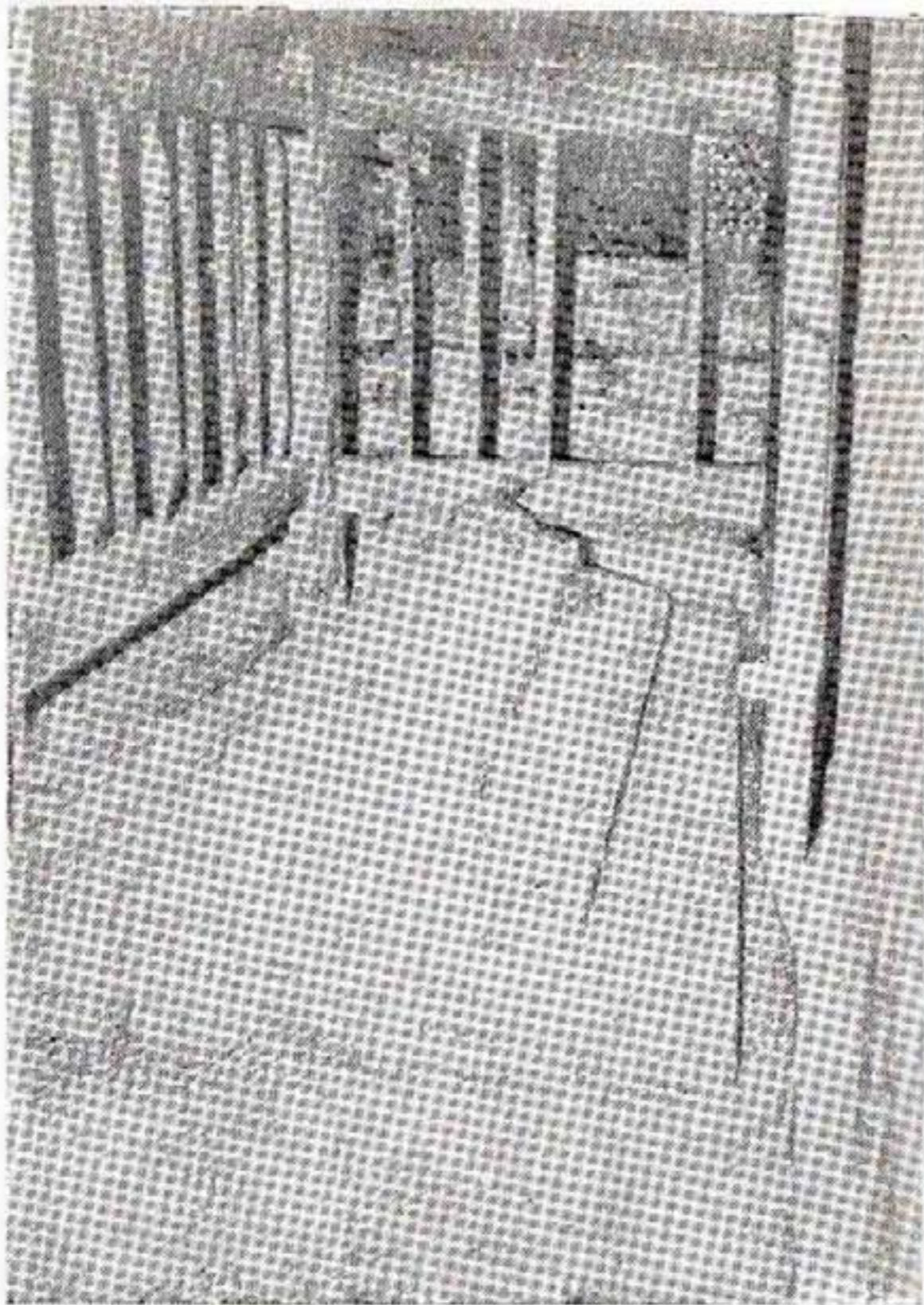
This original manuscript of the *Bavishya Maha Purāna* is preserved in the State Library of Srinagar. The manuscript has been dated to circ. 115 A.D.



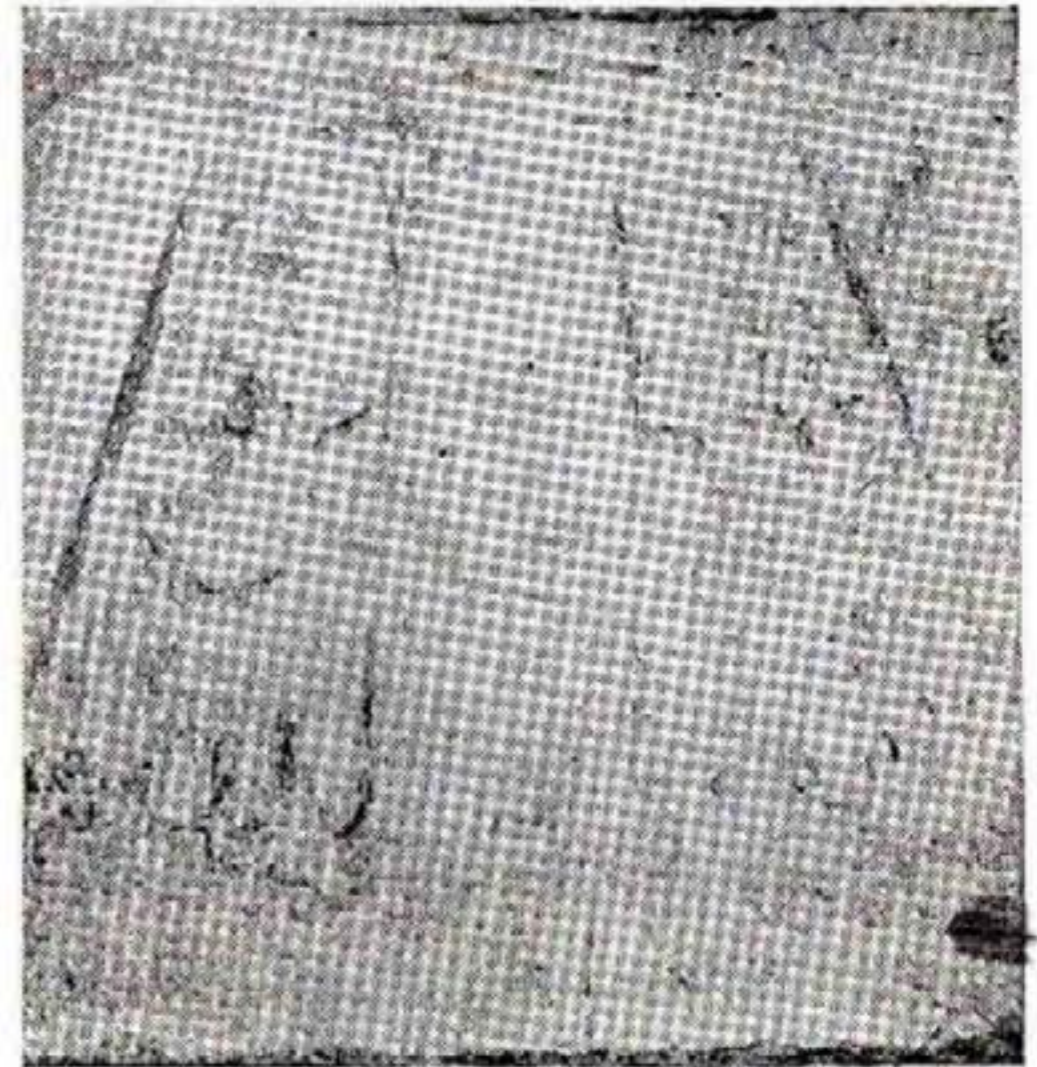
• Official decree issued by the Grand Mufti of Kashmir in relation to Jesus's Tomb. The document is dated 1184 A.H.



*Rauza Bal* (=The Prophet's Tomb). Jesus's Shrine in Srinagar.

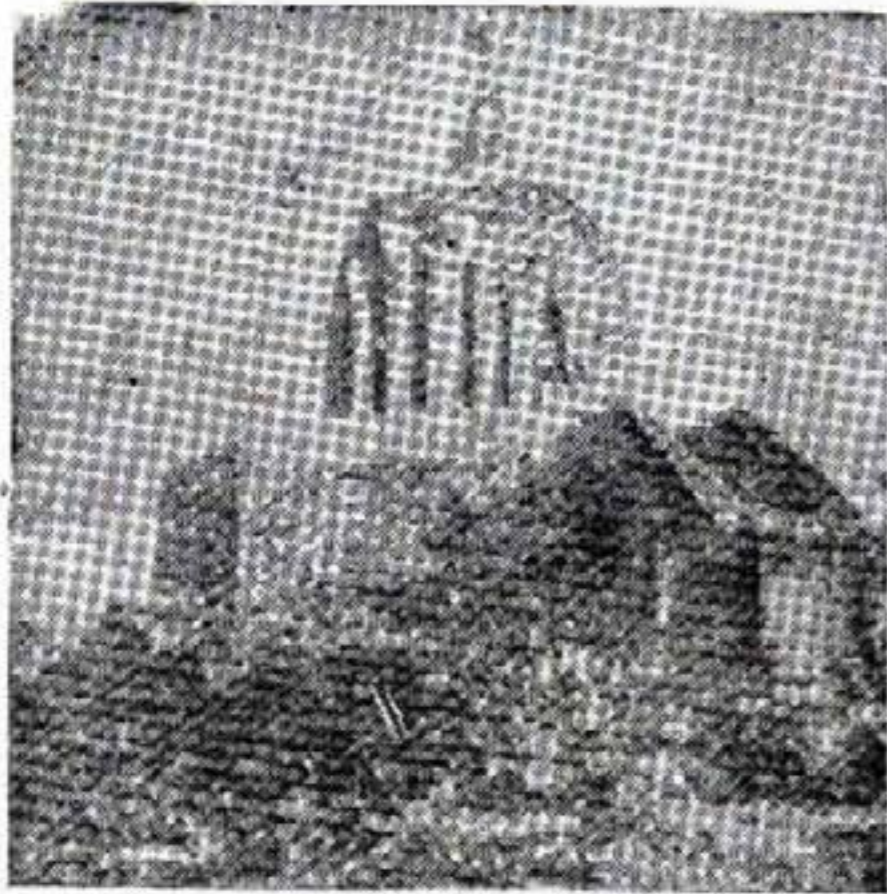


JESUS' S TOMB

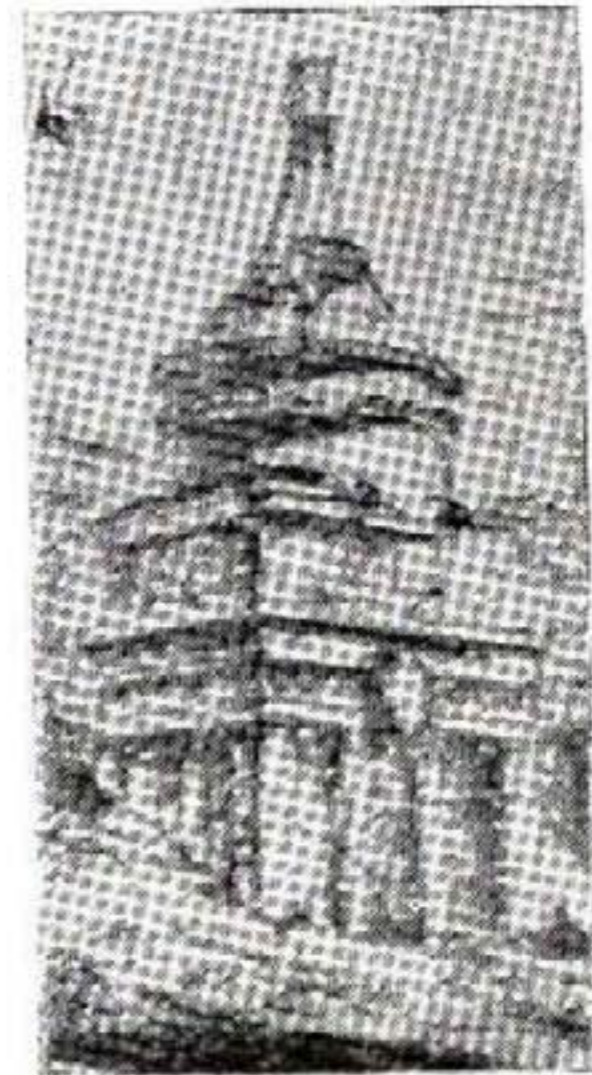


Ancient tablet with footprints and crucifixion scars. This slab of stone has cynically been placed beside Jesus's Tomb in order to confuse posterity.





The temple of *Takht-i-Sulaiman* (Throne of Solomon) in Srinagar. On the flank walls encasing the stairs of this temple there are two inscriptions in Persian which confirm Jesus's presence in Srinagar in 53 A.D. James Prinsep has dated the temple to circ. 250 B.C.



There is a clear resemblance between *Takht-i-Sulaiman* and this picture of Absalom's tomb in the valley of Josaphat (Palestine).

## CHAPTER IV

### BUDDHISM, THE ESSENES AND JESUS.

"He who has eyes can see the sickening sight ; why does not God set his creatures right ? If his wide power no limits can restrain, why is his hand so rarely spread to bless ? Why are his creatures all condemned to pain ? Why does he not to all give happiness ? Why do fraud, lies and ignorance prevail ? Why triumphs falsehood— truth and justice fail ? I count your God one among th'unjust who made a world in which to shelter wrong." (*Bhuridatta Jataka*, 543.)

At the time of Jesus India was philosophically, spiritually, medically, artistically, economically, politically and culturally the most advanced country in the world. The Buddhist universities of Taksasila (Taxila), Nālanda, Wickramasila, the oldest universities of the world, subsequently pillaged by Muslims, were in India. The philosophical and religious thinking had attained to a very high level. This had undoubtedly a direct and indirect connection with Buddhism and the Teachings of the Buddha, emphasizing non-violence and tolerance. Culture, in the true sense of the word, can only flourish in a pacifistic, non-materialistic atmosphere. According to Professor A. L. Basham, writing about the Buddha : "Even if judged only by his posthumous effects on the world at large he was certainly the greatest man to have been born in India." (*The Wonder that was India*, p. 256.). When Jesus arrived in India he must have come into contact with the following schools of thinking :

- (1) **Iswara - vada** or theistic religion. This religion included polytheism, pantheism and monotheism and deification and worship of ancestors and nature-energies (sun, moon etc.) and devil-worship. There were in India during the first

century A. D., and still today, personal "god"-believers and formless "god"-believers. Among the personal "god"-believers there were two sections : a) Those who believed only in one lifetime and thereafter an eternal heaven or hell or purgatory judged by the "god" on one lifetime and one alone. Examples today are Judaism, Catholicism, Protestantism and Islam. b) And there were those who besides that they believed in "god" also believed in many births where the "soul" tries to liberate itself in order to join the godhead Brahman. After Buddhism this section also started to believe in *kamma* (karma) like Hinduism.

Jesus also came into contact with the Vedic and Upanishadic thinkers. The last named school changed from a personal "god" (*saguna brahma*) to a formless "god" (*virguna brahma*) or a very "impersonal force."

(II) **Paramattha - vada.** However the belief in a personal or impersonal force called "god" did not satisfy the Vedic thinkers and they went further and created the idea of a universal soul or energy or a "brahman", the "source and origin" of everyone and everything. They taught that all world systems and all human beings are outward manifestations of that "supreme source" and/or energy and are an illusion (*maya*). They further taught that "atman" or the "personal soul" merges into "para-atman" or "brahman" as the river merges into the sea.

(III) **Kala - vada.** This religion or belief was also prevalent in India at the time of Jesus. The kala-vadins believed that time (*kala*) brings, maintains and destroys everyone and everything. Is the time in the mind or the mind in the time?

(IV) **Swabhavika - vada** or nature-worship. This school believed that there is something called "nature" or "mother-nature", which brings maintains and destroys everyone and everything. This sort of worship was also a form of vague and weak "god"-belief.

(V) **Prabda - vada.** This school of thinking in India consisted of "fatalists", "predestinationalists" or "destiny"-believers. They believed that everyone and everything is "prearranged or prefated by a power beyond" — the will of Brahma, Iswara, Creator, Jehowa, Allah etc.

(VI) **Ucheda - vada** or **Charvaka - vada.** The members of this school believed that everyone and everything is matter and matter alone, including mankind and all mentally conscious living beings. When the sperm and ova combine and later comes out as a being, there is the physical brain, a special product of matter, the chemical part of which is the "thinker", that is called "mind", and when the matter disintegrates the "mind" also finishes and that is the end of the story of man. The Ucheda-vadins or Charvaka-vadins were materialists. Examples today are communists, hippies, parangists and trastavadins. Karl Marx can on very good reasons be called the Charvaka of the Western world.

Jesus must also have come into contact with Buddhism which, promoted by the Sakya, Lichavi, Malla, Maurya and Ashoka-dynasties, dominated all India during the first century A.D. and subsequently. And according to the Tibetan Jesus-manuscripts and *Jame'-ut-Tawarikh* Jesus set out on a journey from Palestine to India at an age of thirteen in order to study the Teachings of the Buddha. Buddhism rejected all the above mentioned six fundamental schools or systems of thinking as false teachings. The Buddha was a hundred per cent atheist and rejected "god"-belief inter alia in these words :

"If there exists some Lord all powerful to fulfil, in every creature bliss or woe, and action wholesome or unwholesome, that Lord is stained with Sin, man does but work his will."  
(*Mahabodhi Jataka*, 528.).

He did not only reject "god"-belief but also "soul"-belief, which he called "a full-blown doctrine of fools."

"*Puttā matthi dhanammatthi* — This is my son, this is my wealth.  
*Iti Balo Vihaññati* — So the fool raves only to come to grief.

*Attā hi attano vatthi*" — When these five processes, feeling perception, volitional activity, consciousness and physical processes are in ever recurring flux (*anicca*), sorrowful, full of suffering and devoid of a permanent, unchanging I, ego or soul. So where is my son, where is my wealth?

Instead of "god" and "soul"—belief the Buddha advocated the dignity, power and strength of the human mind to solve all problems both individual and social.

*"Manopubbangamā dhammā  
manosethā manomayā*

—The mind is the forerunner of all worldly phenomena—illusion, mind is the pivot, mind is the chief and everything is mind made.

*Manasā ca padutthena  
Bhāsati vā karoti vā*

—If a person thinks on wrong understanding, i.e. understanding stained by greed, hatred and ignorance and on that wrong basis thinks speaks or acts bodily.

*Tato nan dukkha manveti*

—Such thinking, speech and action brings no peace and happiness to such persons but more and more suffering.

*Cakkava vahato padan.*

—As the wheels of the cart follow the hooves of the ox that draws the cart.

*Manopubbangamā dhammā  
manosethā manomayā* — (see above)

*Manasā ca passaneva  
Bhāsati vā karoti vā*

—If a person thinks on right understanding, i.e. understanding free of greed, hatred and ignorance but flowing with liberality, including hospitality, loving-kindness and wisdom and thereafter he thinks, speaks and/or acts bodily.

*Tato nam sukhamavveti*  
—Happiness follows him.

*Chāyāva anapayini*  
—As the shadow follows the man.

In this chapter we are going to prove that the Essenes of Palestine, including Jesus, were Buddhists. The Teachings of the Buddha, were known in the Mediterranean world over 500 years prior to the beginning of the Churchian chronology, which is nothing but a cynical forgery. Buddhism reached the Mediterranean countries, including Palestine, Syria, Greece, Egypt, Rome, mainly through the mission of Emperor Ashoka or Dharma Ashoka of India (circ. 273 — 231 B.C.), the son of king Bindusara. Ashoka was also called Ashoka-vardhana and Devanan Piya or Piyadassi. a) The Mediterranean countries were very well known in India at this time. Megasthenes, for example, the Greek Historian, spent many years at the Court of Chandragupta Maurya (circ. 322—298 B.C.) in Pataliputra. And king Bindusara, Ashoka's father, had maintained regular and friendly contacts with Antiochus I, the Seleucid king of Syria. Antiochus sent Deimachos as his ambassador to India.

Ashoka is the greatest and noblest ruler India ever has seen. James M. Macphail, for example, writes as follows about Ashoka :

"In the history of ancient India, the figure of Ashoka stands out like some great Himalayan peak, clear against the sky, resplendent in the sun, while the lower and nearer ranges are hidden by the clouds." (*Asoka — King of Magadha*, 1918.)

And the celebrated Historian H. G. Wells describes Emperor Ashoka as follows :

"Amongst the hundreds of thousands of monarchs the world has seen the name of Ashoka (Dharma Ashoka) alone shines

a) The word "ashoka" means sorrowlessness or joy, while "vardhana" means "increasing." Devanan Piya and Piyadassi means The Beloved of the Gods.

uniquely as the one and the only bright (brightest) star in the firmament."

This reminds the author of a document submitted to a UN-assembly in Geneva in 1977 by a North American Red Indian union called *Hau de no sau nee*, a very ancient union between the Mohawk, Onondaga, Seneca, Oneida, Cayuga and Tuscarora nations bordering upon the U.S.A. in the north-east. The first article of this document states that : "*Spirituality is the highest form of political consciousness.*" If Emperor Ashoka had been our contemporary he would certainly have supported this document and its message. Spirituality meant everything for Ashoka. Long ages ago the Red Indians of North America were influenced by the Teachings of the Buddha. This is the reason why they still are spiritual minded and not materialistic. The Sioux philosopher Archie Fire Lame Deer, for example, has made the following statement :

"If the peoples of the world want to help to save the world, then they ought to study Red Indian religion. Red Indian spirituality occupies itself with the world. When one destroys a tree, one destroys oneself. When one destroys animals and plants one damages oneself. Our religion has existed in thousands of years and it will exist as long as the world exists. It is the hope for the future."

If one studies the Rock and Pillar Edicts of Emperor Ashoka one will notice how well they harmonize with the above mentioned words. Ashoka wanted to enlighten the world not through violence and destruction but through righteousness in thought, speech and action. Not a single drop of blood was shed in connection with his Mission. In contrast to Christianity and the so called Islam he did not send out missionaries with a book in one hand and a sword in the other, killing, lying and stealing and singing and shouting "hallelujah, praise the lord and "allahu akbar."

Emperor Ashoka's inscriptions in the form of Rock and Pillar Edicts all over India are the oldest Indian inscriptions of any historical significance. The contents of the inscriptions reveal the unique character of a noble ruler. In Rock Edict Nr. 2 there is the following text :

"All men are my children. Just as I want my own children to enjoy all prosperity and happiness in this life and the next, so I want the same for all men. The world should be comforted by me. From me the world should receive happiness not sorrow. There is no duty higher than to promote the happiness of the whole world. Work I must for the good of the whole world."

And in Rock Edict Nr. 1 the unique Teaching of non-violence, including vegetarianism, is described. This Teaching subsequently became a corner-stone in the Teachings of the Buddhists (Essenes) of Palestine, including Jesus :

"King Piyadassi (Ashoka) has commanded this Edict on Dharma to be inscribed : No living creature shall be slaughtered here, and no festive gatherings shall be held. King Piyadassi sees a great many evils in festive gatherings. Yet he also approves of some kind of festivals."

Many hundreds of thousand living creatures were formerly slaughtered every day for curries in the kitchens of His Majesty. At present, when this Edict on Dharma is inscribed, only three living creatures are killed daily, two peacocks and a deer, and the deer is not slaughtered regularly. In the future, not even these three animals shall be slaughtered."

Practically all India became a vegetarian country as a consequence of the civilization of Emperor Ashoka. The Chinese traveller Fa-Hsien, who visited India between 399 and 413 A.D., reports that no respectable person ate meat in India at this time. He reports further that only the lowest dregs in the society were carcass-eaters and blood-drinkers.

The Vedic and Upanishadic thinkers were also influenced by the Buddhist Teaching of *ahimsa*, that is, non-violence. In the *Manu Smriti* (The Laws of Manu), for example, we read the following text :

"He who injures harmless beings from a wish to give himself pleasure, never finds happiness, neither living nor dead."

He who does not seek to cause the sufferings of bonds and death to living creatures, but desires the good of all, obtains endless bliss.

He who does not injure any creature, obtains without an effort what he thinks of, what he undertakes, and what he fixes his mind on.

Meat cannot be obtained without injury to animals, and the slaughter of animals obstructs the way to Heaven; let him therefore, shun the use of meat.

Having well considered. . . . the cruelty of fettering and slaying living beings, let him entirely abstain from eating flesh.

He who does not eat meat becomes dear to men, and will not be tormented by diseases.

He who permits the slaughter of an animal, he who kills it, he who cuts it up, he who buys or sells meat, he who cooks it, he who serves it up, and he who eats it, are all slayers.

There is no greater sinner than that man who seeks to increase the bulk of his own flesh by the flesh of other beings." (45-52).

When an animal is about to become slaughtered he tries, quite normally, his very best to avoid the slaughter, but when brute force overcomes his force he becomes very, very angry and bitter and through that bitterness in the mental processes the whole body gets poisoned. Thus the carcass is full of poison and anyone who eats the carcass will be poisoned.

The 13th Rock Edict describes the Buddhist Mission of Emperor Ashoka to the Mediterranean world. The Edict, which is situated at Shahbazgarhi not far away from Srinagar in Kashmir, contains the following text :

"For king Piyadassi (Ashoka) desires safety, self-control, justice and happiness for all beings. King Piyadassi considers that the greatest of all victories is the victory of Righteousness,

and that (victory) king Piyadassi has already won, here and on all his borders, even six hundred leagues away in the realm of the Greek king Antiyoka (Antiochus II Theos of Syria), and beyond Antiyoka among the four kings Turamaya (Ptolemy II Philadelphus of Egypt), Anitikini (Antigonus Gonatas of Macedonia), Maga (Magas of Cyrene) and Alikasudara (Alexander of Epirus), and in the South among the Colas and Pandyas and as far as Ceylon."

There are also other historical documents which confirm the Buddhist Mission of Emperor Ashoka to the Graeco-Roman world. I am referring to the Ceylon Chronicles *Dipavamsa* and *Mahāvamsa* (Chapters viii and xii). These Chronicles describe the Third Buddhist Council, convened by Ashoka in 251 B.C. in Pataliputta or the modern Patna in India. The Ceylon Chronicles state that at the termination of the relevant Council missionaries were sent to various countries. The following countries are mentioned: Kashmir, Gandhara (Peshawar), Nepal, Tibet, Sindh, Gujarat, Kathiawar, South India, Ceylon, Burma and *Yavana Lōka*. In ancient Oriental literature *Yavana Lōka* or *Yavana Dēsha* is invariably used as a name of those areas in the Mediterranean world, where Greek was spoken, like for example Egypt, Palestine, Syria and Greece. According to ancient Indian medical literature two Ayurvedic physicians were sent from India to the Babylonian king Nebuchadnezzar on that king's request and one of those physicians reports that his colleague continued the journey from Babylonia to *Yavana Dēsha*, meaning Egypt. In Egypt he introduced Unani medicine, based on Ayurvedic herbal therapy. Subsequently Samuel Hahnemann, on one of his visits to Egypt, came in contact with the *Unani* system, upon which he based his own homeopathic system.<sup>a)</sup> Still today Muslims in Sri Lanka are called *Yavana Sinhala*s, the descendants of which arrived as buccaneers at Beruwela in Sri Lanka from the Mediterranean world.<sup>b)</sup> And according to early Tamil literature Tamil kings employed *Yavanas*, meaning Greeks, as body-guards and for the construction of war engines.

a) *Ayurveda Itihasaya* (Ayurvedic History by Pandit Ayurvedic Dr. Aryadasa Kumarasingha, p. 66, Colombo, 1982. Dr. S. T. A. Perera, Nugegoda, Sri Lanka.

b) The Ceylon Chronicle *Mahāvamsa*.

The Greek navigation-book *The Periplus of the Erythrean Sea*, written during the 1st century A.D., confirms that the Greeks had regular contacts with the Tamils in South India. Ancient Buddhist literature also describe how the Buddha Gotama placed one of his footprints in *Yavana Lōka*, which, more exactly, meant Mecca in Saudi Arabia.

The *Mahāvamsa* states that a monk by the name of Maharakkhita, Thera and his assistants were sent to *Yavana Lōka* in order to preach the Buddha-Dhamma. There are archaeological proofs which confirm the historicity of the missionaries mentioned in the *Mahāvamsa*. Some time ago the archaeologist Cunningham opened brick burial mounds (Topes) at Sānchi and in Bhilsa in India containing ashes from the cremation pyres of some of those Buddhist Elders and missionaries mentioned in the *Mahāvamsa* in connection with the Third Buddhist Council. On the Urns are epitaphs in letters of the 3rd century B.C., like for example: "Of the good man, Kassapa-gotta, the teacher of all the Himalaya region." And further: "Of the good man Majjhima." Again: "Of the good man, Kassapa-gotta, son of Koti, teacher of all the Himalaya region." And again: "Of the good man Gotiputta, of the Himalaya, successor of Dundubhissara."<sup>a)</sup> The names given in the *Mahāvamsa* of three of the five missionaries to Nepal and Tibet are Majjhima, Kassapa-gotta and Dundubhissara.

Emperor Ashoka must have known the Graeco-Roman world very well. A fact that cannot be overlooked is that Ashoka had some of his Edicts engraved in Greek and Aramaic and it is also significant that these relevant Edicts are situated along the caravan roads to the Mediterranean world. In Afghanistan, for example, near the ancient site of Kandahar, there is a rock-inscription with the following text in Greek and Aramaic:

"After full ten years king Piyadassi had the text of the Dhamma published to men and from this moment he made men merciful and everything prosperous all over the earth. And the king abstains from eating the flesh of living creatures, and so

a) *Bhilsa Topes*, Cunningham, pp. 287, 316. See also: *Buddhist India*, T. W. Rhys - Davids, Delhi, 1970.

also the other men; and those who are hunters and fishers of the king cease from hunting; and if there are people who are incontinent they cease from incontinence by exerting every effort, and they obey to their fathers, mothers and elders too. In present life and in future time they will find themselves in better and preferable conditions from every point of view, if they behave in that way. (Vide: *Rivista di Culture Classica e Medioevale* I, Carlo Gallavotti, pp. 113 — 26, 1959).

H. B. Swete, in his *Introduction to the Old Testament in Greek*, discusses a Buddhist mission at the Egyptian court of the Ptolemies in the third century B.C. And in 1970 two French scientists, Mr. and Mrs. Jean Bourgeois, discovered an ancient rock-inscription near the town of Laghman in eastern Afghanistan, circ. 150 miles to the West from Shahbazgarhi. The inscription, which is a sign-post for travellers to the Mediterranean countries, is written in Aramaic during the time of Emperor Ashoka. We read:

"This way to Tadmor. In the year 10 king Piyadassi (Ashoka) expelled vanity from among the prosperous, the friends of that which is frivolous and of the fishing of fish-creatures. At a distance of 200 bows, this way to the place called Tadmor."<sup>a)</sup>

Tadmor can be indentified with the trading-city of Palmyra in Syria, circ. 200 miles from Palestine. And Sarah E. Titcomb writes as follows in her *Aryan Sun-Myths. The Origin of Religions*:

"The new religion (Buddhism) spread extensively all over the vast continent of Hindustan; and finally, about three hundred years after the Buddha's *Parinibbana*, found an enthusiastic and powerful convert in the person of a king called Ashoka. This ruler was imbued with a missionary spirit and under his influence some eighty thousand missionaries went throughout India and into China, Japan, Ceylon (Sri Lanka), Persia, Babylonia, Syria, Palestine, Egypt, to that very populous and important emporium Alexandria. Indeed, they seem to have gone into every country to which ships, caravans and the flow of commerce gave them access."

a) *Edgar Cayce on the Dead Sea Scrolls*, Glenn D. Kittler, p. 105, 1970.

Between circ. 550 B.C. and the beginning of the Churchian chronology a real cultural revolution took place in Palestine. And this had undoubtedly a connection with a Buddhist influence from India. The most conspicuous element within traditional Judaism had always been the bloody sacrifice. It is recorded for example that when king Solomon inaugurated the temple of Yahwe in Jerusalem at least 20,000 sheep were sacrificed and also a considerable amount of bulls, rams and fatted calves. And the third book of Moses, the *Leviticus*, written by members of the Pharisaic political party in Palestine, is nothing but a manual of slaughter. The ancient Jews did not only sacrifice animals but also humans. (Vide : Judges 11 : 1—40, II Samuel 21 : 9, Numbers 25 : 4 etc.). The jugular veins of both humans and animals were cut under invocation of the name of the desert-devil Yahwe. Thus the blood of both humans and animals flowed. The blood was put into special vessels, which were carried through the temple. The flesh of the animal was put on the altar of the devil and blood and wine were poured over the flesh. With hands and lips soiled with blood the administering churchman thereafter turned himself towards the suppliants and said : "May the lord bless you and protect you. May the lord let his face shine over you and grant you peace." And the audience replied : "God bless you. Hallelujah." Thus traditional Judaism was a notoriously violent religion. It was based on the worship and the fear of the devil. It brought the whole Jewish population, with the exception of a handful, to very primitive and sub-human levels.

Like in Palestine, the followers of the bloodthirsty Vedic Brahminism in India had during the pre-buddhistic period sacrificed millions and million of horses (*asva-medha*), sheep, goats, poultry etc. to appease the devil. Human-sacrifices or *purisa-medha* were also current during the pre-buddhistic period in India. According to Sylvain Levi : "It is difficult to imagine anything more brutal and material than the theology of the Brahmanas ..... Morality finds no place in this system." And according to Professor Lal Mani Joshi : "It is a missearch (*vipallāsa*) to try to find out anything of morality in Vedic religion." Before the coming of a Buddha politics and religion were twin-comrades for power, immorality, sensuality and degeneration, improperly called "civilization",

"culture", "progress", "development", "living standard", "education", "freedom", "liberty" etc. Buddhism abolished the bloody sacrifices to a very great extent from India. And the unique and civilizing Teaching of non-violence (*ahimsa*), including vegetarianism, also reached the Jews in Palestine.

Non-violence, including vegetarianism, was utterly unknown in all the Mediterranean world during the pre-buddhistic period. Both the Greek, Egyptian and Roman religions were notoriously violent in the name of "god" and "soul". Homer, for example, describes the religion of the Greeks as follows :

"But when they had said their prayer, they bent the throats of the animals backwards and they stuck and flayed them, cut off the thighs and covered them with lard in double layers and with raw slices. The old man roasted them on embers, and poured glittering wine over them, and with five-pronged forks in their hands the young ones helped him. But when they had burnt the thighs and swallowed the entrails, they cut the rest into pieces and put it on the spit, roasted it carefully and pulled it off the spit again. And when at last they had finished the cleaning and the food was ready, they etc, nothing was missing in the right meal . . . All the day thereafter by songs they appeased the god, the sound of glorious hymns was heard from the curly sons of the Acaians and they praised the Helper good, and he listened to them with joy."

And William Shakespeare, on the Roman scene, describes the religion of the Romans as follows :

"for how can man die better than facing fearful odds for the ashes of his fathers and the temples of his gods."

Further :

"Romans in Rome's land spared neither land, nor gold, nor son, nor wife, nor limb, nor life in the brave days of Rome." And according to Virgil :



"Of arms I sing and the warrior who exiled by fate came to the shores of Levinium."

"Rome shall perish, write the word in the blood that she has spilt... perish... hopeless".

Kindly consider their conception of "religion", "bravery", and the actions that followed such thinking to this very day. Are they not going to destroy each other unless and until the non-violence, uniquely of the Buddha, is accepted by all nations in the world in thought, speech and action? Greed is the cause of fear, greed is the cause of suffering, remove and irradiate this greed, then where is your fear, where is your suffering? We have already described the violent Egyptian religion in connection with the cult of Osiris for example. Thus the Teaching of non-violence, including vegetarianism, could not have come from either Greece, Rome and Egypt to Palestine. It must have come from somewhere else and there is no other answer than India and Buddhism.

Religion, in the true sense of the word, did not arise in Palestine until roughly circ. 250 B.C. Due to Buddhist influence in Palestine the noblest section among the Jews, that is the Essenes, embraced the Teaching of non-violence, including vegetarianism. In the Eighth Chapter of Book II of *The Wars of the Jews against the Romans*, Josephus Flavius calls the Essenes "the most perfect of all the sects in Palestine." He states further that "the Essenes enjoyed a high moral reputation among the various Jewish sects and among all the neighbouring people." And this is exactly the reason why the Essenes are not mentioned with one single word in the so called "gospels" of the so called "new testament", concocted by primitive, sub-human and enslaved devil-worshippers.

The first distinct signs of Buddhism in the Bible are in The Book of Isaiah. In Isaiah I : 11 there is the following text :

"To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the Lord. I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats."

In this context it is quite interesting to note that Francis Story in his book *Buddhist Outlook* mentions an ancient printed copy of the Bible with a picture of a Buddhist *bhikkhu* (monk) on one of the covers. There is no reason to doubt that the figure really represents a *bhikkhu* since he is shaven-headed, has Oriental features and wears a *chivara*.

And according to Arthur Lillie in his *Buddha and His Early Buddhism* :

"It is asserted by calm thinkers like Dean Mansel, that within two generations of the time of Alexander the Great, the missionaries of Buddha made their appearance at Alexandria. This theory is confirmed in the east by the Asoka monuments, in the west by Philo. He expressly maintains the identity in creed of the higher Judaism and that of the Gymnosophists of India who abstained from the "sacrifice of living animals" in a word, the Buddhist. It would follow from this that the priestly religions of Babylonia, Palestine, Egypt and Greece were undermined by certain kindred mystical societies organized by Buddha's missionaries under the various name of Therapeutae, Essenes, Neo-Pythagoreans, Neo-Zoroastrians, etc. Thus Buddhism prepared the way for Christianity."



This picture of a Buddhist *Bhikkhu* (monk) is to be found in the Gutenberg Bible, the first book to be printed in Europe in Mainz, Germany, circ. 1454. The Gutenberg Bible exists today in forty-five copies. The above reproduction is from the Pelplin copy in the New York Public Library. The unknown engraver must have been aware of the very great significance of the Buddhist Mission of Emperor Ashoka to the Mediterranean world, including Palestine.

351. 11 6 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100 101 102 103 104 105 106 107 108 109 110 111 112 113 114 115 116 117 118 119 120 121 122 123 124 125 126 127 128 129 130 131 132 133 134 135 136 137 138 139 140 141 142 143 144 145 146 147 148 149 150 151 152 153 154 155 156 157 158 159 160 161 162 163 164 165 166 167 168 169 170 171 172 173 174 175 176 177 178 179 180 181 182 183 184 185 186 187 188 189 190 191 192 193 194 195 196 197 198 199 200 201 202 203 204 205 206 207 208 209 210 211 212 213 214 215 216 217 218 219 220 221 222 223 224 225 226 227 228 229 230 231 232 233 234 235 236 237 238 239 240 241 242 243 244 245 246 247 248 249 250 251 252 253 254 255 256 257 258 259 260 261 262 263 264 265 266 267 268 269 270 271 272 273 274 275 276 277 278 279 280 281 282 283 284 285 286 287 288 289 290 291 292 293 294 295 296 297 298 299 300 301 302 303 304 305 306 307 308 309 310 311 312 313 314 315 316 317 318 319 320 321 322 323 324 325 326 327 328 329 330 331 332 333 334 335 336 337 338 339 340 341 342 343 344 345 346 347 348 349 350 351 352 353 354 355 356 357 358 359 360 361 362 363 364 365 366 367 368 369 370 371 372 373 374 375 376 377 378 379 380 381 382 383 384 385 386 387 388 389 390 391 392 393 394 395 396 397 398 399 400 401 402 403 404 405 406 407 408 409 410 411 412 413 414 415 416 417 418 419 420 421 422 423 424 425 426 427 428 429 430 431 432 433 434 435 436 437 438 439 440 441 442 443 444 445 446 447 448 449 450 451 452 453 454 455 456 457 458 459 460 461 462 463 464 465 466 467 468 469 470 471 472 473 474 475 476 477 478 479 480 481 482 483 484 485 486 487 488 489 490 491 492 493 494 495 496 497 498 499 500 501 502 503 504 505 506 507 508 509 510 511 512 513 514 515 516 517 518 519 520 521 522 523 524 525 526 527 528 529 530 531 532 533 534 535 536 537 538 539 540 541 542 543 544 545 546 547 548 549 550 551 552 553 554 555 556 557 558 559 560 561 562 563 564 565 566 567 568 569 570 571 572 573 574 575 576 577 578 579 580 581 582 583 584 585 586 587 588 589 590 591 592 593 594 595 596 597 598 599 600 601 602 603 604 605 606 607 608 609 610 611 612 613 614 615 616 617 618 619 620 621 622 623 624 625 626 627 628 629 630 631 632 633 634 635 636 637 638 639 640 641 642 643 644 645 646 647 648 649 650 651 652 653 654 655 656 657 658 659 660 661 662 663 664 665 666 667 668 669 670 671 672 673 674 675 676 677 678 679 680 681 682 683 684 685 686 687 688 689 690 691 692 693 694 695 696 697 698 699 700 701 702 703 704 705 706 707 708 709 710 711 712 713 714 715 716 717 718 719 720 721 722 723 724 725 726 727 728 729 730 731 732 733 734 735 736 737 738 739 740 741 742 743 744 745 746 747 748 749 750 751 752 753 754 755 756 757 758 759 760 761 762 763 764 765 766 767 768 769 770 771 772 773 774 775 776 777 778 779 780 781 782 783 784 785 786 787 788 789 790 791 792 793 794 795 796 797 798 799 800 801 802 803 804 805 806 807 808 809 810 811 812 813 814 815 816 817 818 819 820 821 822 823 824 825 826 827 828 829 830 831 832 833 834 835 836 837 838 839 840 841 842 843 844 845 846 847 848 849 850 851 852 853 854 855 856 857 858 859 860 861 862 863 864 865 866 867 868 869 870 871 872 873 874 875 876 877 878 879 880 881 882 883 884 885 886 887 888 889 890 891 892 893 894 895 896 897 898 899 900 901 902 903 904 905 906 907 908 909 910 911 912 913 914 915 916 917 918 919 920 921 922 923 924 925 926 927 928 929 930 931 932 933 934 935 936 937 938 939 940 941 942 943 944 945 946 947 948 949 950 951 952 953 954 955 956 957 958 959 960 961 962 963 964 965 966 967 968 969 970 971 972 973 974 975 976 977 978 979 980 981 982 983 984 985 986 987 988 989 990 991 992 993 994 995 996 997 998 999 1000

Emperor Ahoka's First Pillar Edict in Brahmi Script at Lauriya Nandangarh (north-east India), circ. 240 B.C.

*Devavampiye Piyadasi raja hevam aha saduvisativasabhisitena me iyam dhammalipi likhapita. Hidatapalate dusam patipada ye ambata agaya dhamma khamataya agaya palikhaya agaya sususa ya egena bhayena agena usahena. Esa cu kho mama anusathi yadhamma pekha dhammakamata ca su ve su vadhi ta vadhi sati ceva. Puli sapime ukasa ca gevaya ca mahima ca anuvidhiyamti sampatipayamti ca alam ca palam samadapayitave, hameva antamchamata pi. Esa hi vidhi ya iyam dhammena palana dhammena vidhane dhammena sukhiyana dhammena goti ti.*

Thus speaks the King, Dear to the Devas (the Radiant Celestial Beings), of Gracious Mien. After having received instruction in the Law during twenty-six years I ordered this inscription of the Law (the Buddha - Dhamma) to be engraved. Rebirth as a human being in this world and as a celestial being in the heavenly world is hard to attain, except by great Love of the Law, great self (mind) - examination, great obedience to the Law, great respect for the Law, great energy. But through my leadership respect for the Law and love of the Law have grown and will grow from day to day. Moreover my officers, of high, low and medium grades, follow it and apply it, sufficiently to make the waverer accept it; the officers on the frontiers do likewise. For this is my rule: Government by the Law, adminis-

tration according to the Law, gratification of my subjects by the Law, protection by the Law.

We read further in Isaiah I :

"I hide my eyes from you, because your hands are full of blood."

In Hebrews X : 4 there is an echo of the Buddhist Isaiah :

"For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins."

Isaiah further describes the social consequences of the practice of non-violence in thought, speech and action as follows :

"The lion shall lie down with the calf and the leopard with the fatling and the wolf with the lamb and the bear with the donkey and the owl with the dove, and a child shall lead them." (XI : 6).

And again :

"Thou shalt not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain" (XI : 9).

For the sake of comparison let us quote from Leviticus 1 : 15, written during the pre-buddhistic period :

"And the priest shall carry the animal to the altar and twist off the head of the animal and roast it upon the altar. And the blood of the animal shall be squeezed upon the wall of the altar."

Thus Buddhism from India introduced the first signs of culture and civilization into the society of the Jews in Palestine. The Buddhist influence is also noticed in the Proverbs, some of which were written circ. 500 B.C. :

"Better is a meal of herbs, where loving-kindness is, than a stalked ox, where hatred is ; better is a dried morsel, where

peace is, than a house of feasting, where strife is. Better is a clay and wattle hut with a thatched roof and a plate of brown rice, herbs, soya or lentils, to be shared, where peace is, than concrete and iron with all the junk and feasting, where strife is." (XV : 17, XVII : 1).

According to the Pharisaic scribes of the Old Testament "Isaiah", if this is his real name, lived during the rule of king Uzzia (8th century B.C.). However we think this is a chronological forgery, simply because the Book of Isaiah contains teachings which were not known, did not exist in a Palestine of the 8th century B.C. It is recorded for example in II Kings and II Chr. that both Uzzia (785 — 747), Jotham (758 — 743), Ahas (742 — 725), Hiskia (725 — 697, II Chr. 29 : 20 — 36), Manasse (696 — 642), Amon (640 — 639), Josia (639 — 609), Joahas (609), Jojakim (609 — 598), Jojakim (598) and Sidkia (597 — 586) indulged extensively in bloody sacrifices. And king Josia did not only sacrifice animals but also human beings (Vide : II Kings 23 : 20). Thus Isaiah cannot be dated to the 8th century B.C. and the Book of Isaiah could not have been written prior to the 6th century B.C. and can therefore either not be a prophecy. Isaiah, like the Book of Daniel, is actually a pseudepigraph, that is fraudulent history. None of the religions of the Mediterranean world taught non-violence, including vegetarianism, prior to the sixth century B.C. It was not until during the second half of the 6th century B.C. that this Teaching became known and preached in the Mediterranean countries and this had a direct connection with Buddhist influence. A reference can be made to Pythagoras (circ. 565 - 475 B.C.). No Greeks preached non-violence, including vegetarianism, prior to Pythagoras. And Pythagoras visited India.

And it is also stated in II Kings XX that Isaiah would have been "a personal counsellor of king Hiskia (725 — 697) and that Hiskia is a devoted follower of Isaiah." And as we already have mentioned Isaiah strictly prohibited bloody sacrifices. How then does it happen that Hiskia in II Chr. 29 & 30 sacrifices bloodily no less than 23,000 (twenty-three thousand) animals ? And further : In Isaiah 26 : 19 there is the following statement by Isaiah : "Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise.

Awake and sing, ye that dwell in the dust." This is a clear reference to *a life after death* and this teaching did certainly not exist within traditional Judaism of the 8th century B.C. At this time, and previously, the Jews believed that there is no life after death and that *Sheol*, or the House of the Dead, is a miserable prison-house without life. Thus the so called "prophet" Isaiah cannot have been a contemporary of Uzzia, Jotham, Ahas and Hiskia, which all lived during the 8th century B.C. And our conclusion is further proved by the contradictory statement in Isaiah 45 : 1 that the "prophet" Isaiah would have been a contemporary of the Persian king Cyrus or Kores (559 — 529 B.C.).

The Books of Jeremiah and Daniel state that "Jeremiah and Daniel would have lived during the 7th and 6th centuries B.C." However this is also, like the Book of Isaiah, an historical and literary imposture. Neither Jeremiah nor Daniel can be dated to the 7th and 6th centuries B.C. Jeremiah, for example, strictly prohibits bloody sacrifices in Jeremiah VII : 6 :

"do not shed the blood of the innocent in the temple", that is "do not indulge in bloody sacrifices of animals."

And further in Jeremiah VII : 22 :

"I never asked you to indulge in bloody sacrifices."

Jeremiah must certainly have been much more explicit than this but one must take into consideration that a lot of rubbish was introduced into his sayings by the powercrazy, bloodthirsty and enslaved Pharisaic priesthood. Anyhow, it is obvious that Jeremiah must have been a Buddhist (Essene). And E. Preuschen in his *Antilegomena*, p. 112, quotes a passage from an ancient Essene scripture : "I (Jesus) have come to abolish the sacrifices and if you do not cease to sacrifice, the wrath of the Lord will not turn aside from you."

And when one reads the Book of Daniel one notices immediately that Daniel must have been a non-violent man and vegetarian. In Daniel I it is namely clearly stated that Daniel refused to defile himself at the table of Nebuchadnezzar but demanded instead

beans, lentils, pulse, bread and pure well water for food and drink. This is also confirmed by the Roman Historian Pliny the Elder (circ. 23 — 80 A.D.) in one of his letters to Emperor Trajan. Pliny tells us that the Buddhists (Essenes) of Palestine never touched flesh foods or anything that had "been born into life" but lived only on "cibum innoxium", that is "innocent food." a) This is further confirmed by Josephus Flavius. And Philo Judaeus in his *Works* states circ. 20 A.D. that the Essenes rejected all warfare and all production of armaments.

And according to the Buddhist (Essene) Hosea :

"In a civilized society thou shalt shout: 'My Man!' and no longer 'My God' " (Hosea 2 : 16).

"And in a civilized society there exists a union based on loving-kindness between man and the brute, and the birds under the sky and the reptiles on the ground, the fish in the sea and all living creatures on the earth. And I want to break the bow and the sword, and all the tools of war I want to banish from the earth, and they shall be taken away, so that all may live without fear." (Hosea 2 : 18).

Again :

"I delight in loving-kindness towards all living beings and wisdom and not in bloody sacrifices" (Hosea 6 : 6).

And again :

"I delight not in flesh-foods." (Hosea 8 : 13).

Now how is it possible that bloody sacrifices of animals are indulged in extensively even during the second half of the 5th century B.C. if the Books of Isaiah, Hosea, Jeremiah and Daniel had existed as the "Law of God" during the 8th, 7th and 6th centuries B.C. ? In Ezra VI : 17 and VIII : 35 it is namely recorded that no less than circ. 1000 (one thousand) animals, both bulls, rams, lambs and he-goats, were bloodily sacrificed in connection with the inauguration of the rebuilt temple in Jerusalem

a) *Evangeliet om det fullkomliga livet*, Ebba Waerland, p. 15, Malmö, 1976.

during the reigns of the Persian kings Darius or Darejaves (521 — 486) and Artaxerxes or Artasasta (465 — 425). We therefore conclude that Isaiah, Hosea, Jeremiah and Daniel cannot be dated even to the 5th century B.C.

The celebrated Jewish philosopher Philo of Alexandria writes circ. 20 A.D. about the Buddhists (Essenes) of Palestine as follows :

“They were a sect of Jews, and lived in Syria and Palestine, over 4000 in number, and called Essaei, because of their saintliness ; for *hosea*-saintly, is the same word as Esseaus. Worshipers of God, they yet did not sacrifice animals, regarding a pure mind as the only true sacrifice. At first they lived in villages and avoided cities, in order to escape the contagion of evils rife therein. They pursued agriculture and other peaceful arts ; but accumulated not gold or silver, nor owned mines. No maker of warlike weapons, no huckster or trader by land or sea was to be found among them. Least of all were any slaves found among them ; for they saw in slavery a violation of the Law (*Dhamma*), which made all men free brethren, one of the other.”

Philo Judaeus in his *De Vita Contemplativa* also tells us that the Buddhists of Palestine and Egypt “kept their tables pure from the flesh of animals”.

Thus it can be established beyond the slightest shadow of doubt that the Essenes of Palestine, including Isaiah, Hosea, Amos, Jeremiah, Daniel, Jesus and the majority of the called “minor prophets” were the first among the Jews who embraced Buddhism and rejected the killing of animals and other mentally conscious living beings. According to Pliny the Elder, writing about the Essenes :

“They are a race by themselves, more remarkable than any other in this wide world.” (*Historia Naturalis*).

And Josephus Flavius in his work *De Bello Judaico*, Chapter 8: “The Essene worship of God is grand, sacred and majestic.”

We think that neither Isaiah, Hosea, Jeremiah, Daniel and the majority of the so called “minor prophets” can be dated to a time

prior to the 3rd century B.C. The first missionaries of Emperor Ashoka arrived in Syria and Palestine roughly 250 B.C. and they certainly preached non-violence, including abstention from bloody sacrifices. We consider the Books of Isaiah, Hosea, Jeremiah, Daniel etc. chronological, historical and literary impostures perpetrated by the enslaved, bloodthirsty and powercrazy Pharisaic priestcraft who wanted to deceive posterity as regards the Essenes. Neither the Pharisaic nor the Christo-Messianistic Jews mention with one single word the Buddhists (Essenes) of Palestine since they are the most important *corpus delicti* of the Bible and Churchianity.

After we have quoted the following passages from the Buddhist Scriptures the intelligent reader will immediately understand that the Essenes of Palestine, including Jesus, were Buddhists :

*Sabbe tassanti dandassa ; sabbe bhāyanti maccuno ; Attānam upamam katvā , na haneyya na ghatāye.*

All fear the rod ; all are terrified of death ; Comparing oneself with others, one should neither kill nor cause to kill (by eating).  
*Sukhākāmaṇi bhutāni yo dandena vihimsati ; Attano sukhamesāno pecca so na labhate sukham.*

One who, seeking his own happiness, molests with the rod those who desire happiness themselves—such a one will not get happiness after death. (*Dhammapada*, Verse 129 and 130).

And again :

“This is what should be done by him who is wise in seeking the wholesome and hath reached the state of peace. May he be diligent, upright and true ; meek, gentle, not proud.

Contented and cheerful, not overwhelmed by the cares of the world ; not burdened with riches ; restrained in sensuality, wise, not haughty, not greedy.

May he do naught that is mean, for which those who are wise might reprove him.

May all beings be happy !

May they be delighted and safe!

All things that live, whether weak or strong, high, middle, or low, small or great.

Visible or invisible, near or afar, born or about to be born — may all beings be happy !

May none deceive any other, nor despise any being at all ; may none through anger or hatred wish harm to another.

Just as with her own life a mother shields from hurt her own, her only child — let all embracing thoughts for all that lives be thine.

I radiate thoughts of loving-kindness to all mentally conscious living beings, wherever they may be, as far as my thought-vibrations can reach, the hundreds and thousands of world systems in the infinite cosmic systems in all directions, from me, whether wise or foolish, whether through wisdom they have done so much good to the world or whether through folly in thought, speech and action have done so much harm to the world, from the tiniest invisible to the biggest visible mentally conscious living beings, to all mentally conscious living beings, whether on land, air, or in the waters, whether harmless or harmful, to the friendly or unfriendly, to those cherishing loving-kindness towards me, to every mentally conscious living being, including all those suffering in lower planes of consciousness, generally referred to as hells, in the *pretha* (miserly) *lokhas* (worlds), in the devilish and spirit worlds, in all the animal kingdoms, to every mentally conscious lower being (cats, dogs etc), all human beings, all beings in the *deva-thavas* (lower deities), *gandhabbas*, living in trees etc., all Gods (*Nagas*), all Brahmas (high holy people), all human beings, irrespective of colour, caste, creed or religion, to each and every one of them I radiate with all my intense power, sincerity and honesty, thoughts of loving-kindness."

And :

*Na hi verāni vairaṇa* — not by hatred is hatred appeased.  
*Sammantidha kudācayam* — but by mettā (loving-kindness) and mettā alone.

*Avereneva sammagghi* — non-hatred dispels hatred.

*Esa dhammo sannantavo* — that is the eternal law.

And in his work *De Bello Judaico*, Chapter VIII, Josephus Flavius writes as follows about the Essenes :

"They never let themselves be overcome by anger, hatred, vengeance or ill-will."

And further;

"The Essenes do no harm to any living being."

"Neither of impulse nor influence by others do the Essenes harm or hurt any man."

And according to the *Manual of Discipline* among the Dead Sea Scrolls ;

"The Law (the Buddha-Dhamma) was planted to reward the Children of Light with healing and abundant peace, with long life, with fruitful seed of everlasting blessings, with eternal joy in immortality of Eternal Light."

This is also confirmed by Josephus Flavius :

"Generally these people (the Essenes) grew very old, and I myself know several who have arrived at an extraordinarily old age."

In this context it is interesting to refer to a passage in *Historia Naturalis* by Pliny the Elder (circ. 23 – 80 A.D.). Pliny describes a meeting with Buddhists from Sri Lanka at the Court of the Roman Emperor. The *sinhala* dignitaries informed Pliny that there were no jails in Sri Lanka, no police force and no one needed to have locks on their doors. Pliny was also told that if a person in Sri Lanka passed away at an age of 100, that person was considered to have died fairly young.

Philo Judaeus gives the following description of the Essenes :

"Moral philosophy or ethic was their chief preoccupation."

"Their love of virtue revealed itself in their indifference to money, worldly position and pleasures of the senses."

And this is again one of the foremost landmarks of Buddhism. In *Dharmapradipika* (The Lamp of the Law) we read the following text;

"All inner wealth has virtue for source. Like a rich mine which yields countless jewels virtue gives endless delight to the good man.

Virtue is the ground from which one takes off to the high place of perfect holiness.

Virtue is the charmed weapon to slay the passions, and the coat of mail that wards off all the blows of Mara. (Mara=disease).

Virtue makes life pleasant, imbues it with power and vitalizes and refreshes it.

Virtue is like the cool, cleansing fertilizing rain.

The virtuous attain to the splendour of great renown wealth and honour.

The man of virtue is always mindful and completely aware. At the moment of death he is free from all confused thinking and is calm and composed.

Because of these things that go along with virtue one fosters it, guards it, and protects it with the single-minded devotion of a mother protecting her only child, the apple of her eye."

There was also something else which distinguished the Essenes. They rejected sensualities. They taught that sensual indulgence weakens the power of the mind. Josephus Flavius writes as follows :

"They (the Essenes) shun and despise sensuality as a deadly disease, but consider a moral and temperate life a great virtue."

"They pride highly the strength of mind and the power to overcome the passions and desires of their nature." (*De Bello Judaico*, VIII).

This is yet another clear proof of Buddhist influence on the Essenes of Palestine. In his very first discourse the Buddha mentioned ;

"There is a way, O monks, to be avoided, the first is *kama sukalla kama yoga*, that is the way of sensuality, which is base, vulgar and ignoble, breaking the power of the mind."

And in the *Khaggavisana Sutta* there is the following text :

"*Iti ca gando, ca upaddavo, ca rogo, ca sallam, ca bhayam, ca metam. Etam bhayam kamagunesu disva, eko ca e khaggavisanakappo.*"

"These (sensualities) are to me calamities, boils, misfortunes, diseases, sharp pains and dangers ; seeing this danger (originating) in sensual pleasures, let one wander alone like a rhinoceros."

The Buddha also pointed out that at the time of sensual indulgence, this indulgence appears as sweet as honey, but when the results ripen it is as bitter as bitter gourd. *Guru* and *Avagarika* Dharmapriya Mahinda from Panadura, Sri Lanka, has given to the author the following information about sensual greed or *kāma tanha* :

"The more a person feeds his sensual organs, the more he breaks his nervous system, the power and strength of the mind and body, the more he loses the power of the heart, eyes, ears liver, kidneys etc., he will have heart troubles and many other diseases, ultimately ending as a lunatic in a mental asylum if continued. Because of sensual indulgence people are losing their nerves in the so called 'modern developed world.' Family life is cracking. Divorces. Mentally and physically sick persons are ever increasing. The so called 'living standard'



and 'national output' are measured in terms of the degeneration called sensuality and the production of sensual junk. This is why the ancient East believed in utilitarian simple living and noble thinking. To the wise men in the East the so called 'developed countries' and their followers in Africa, Asia etc., are playing with the fiery ball of sensuality in the third stage after having passed the first stage of fighting for their needs, and the second stage of securing their needs in an immoral and unethical manner. Now they are in the third, relatively sub-barbaric stage of sensuality, again by immoral and unethical means of wrong livelihood getting ready to 'destroy' the human race. This stage is well seen in the Old Testament and in Rome etc., where all the degenerations today were manifest then, and the Jews, as a nation, after they had failed to pay heed to the relatively wise 'prophets', Isaiah, Jeremiah, Hosea, Daniel, Jeshua bin Jakobu, had to leave their country all over the world and suffer humiliation etc. The wise people call this 'Nero's fiddling, while Rome is burning.' Vide : *The Causes of the Rise and the Fall of the Roman Empire*, Edward Gibbon."

The Essenes of Palestine were great freedom fighters and revolutionaries in the true sense of the word. They were probably the first in the Mediterranean world who in clear terms condemned slavery and slave trade. According to Josephus Flavius :

"They never kept servants."

"They do not think it right that one should be the slave or servant of the other, as all living beings are brothers and sisters."

This is also confirmed by Philo in his work *Quod Omnis Probus Liber*, xii — xiii :

"They always condemned slavery in no uncertain terms."

We think that this also had a direct connection with the Mission of Emperor Ashoka to Palestine. Buddhism practically abolished

slavery and slave trade from India. Megasthenes, for example, the Greek Historian at the Court of Chandragupta Maurya (circ. 322 — 298 B.C.) in Pataliputra, tells us that there were no slaves in India at this time. (Vide : *Ancient India as Described by Megasthenes and Arrian*, J. W. Mc Crindle, 1877). Slavery in ancient India had a direct connection with the brahministic caste-system. The Vedic *brahmins* (churchmen) of India fooled the power-crazy kings, the *kshatryas*, and the *kshatryas* in turn, blinded by power and sensualities, fooled the brahmins. Both sections were very greedy for gold and silver, rubins etc. They also robbed other people's land, cattle, gold, sheep etc. etc. And, as they thought by themselves, they had not sufficient power to overpower other people already in possession of lands flowing with milk and honey, they had to reinforce their brute force, called armaments, which with other means of livelihood are strictly forbidden only in the Teachings of the All-Compassionate, All-Loving and All-Enlightened Buddha. So the brahmins fooled the *kshatryas* and opposite and they suffered a lot because of their greed. In the end they started to fool the bulk of the people, called the traders, agriculturists or businessmen, by throwing them some crumbs, when they are growing mildew, as people usually throw to pigs, dogs and other animals, they throw it to the third type of people, the *vaishyas* or the *banyas*. However the *banyas* also wanted more and more. When need is satisfied the ignorant becomes greedy and greed has no limit. So the brahmins and *kshatryas* threw then a few more crumbs, which were not of the sort that they threw to pigs. So for the time being they appeared to be satisfied and remained on the side of the *kshatryas* and brahmins, to furnish them with gold and silver, sheep and cattle for their incantations, dances, bloody sacrifices, songs and music, clad in silk, adorned with rubins and sapphires, crowning them like a pea-cock. The chief-priest surrounded by his subordinate priests dance round and round with their hands clasped under the force and noise called melodies. Five solar or celestial musics for the gods and the devils to come to earth. The fertility cult, the war cult, continues till today in some form or another—thanksgiving. The greed of the brahmins, *kshatryas* and *vaishyas* caused in the end more and more brutal forms of slavery. Thereafter they got all together to exploit and enslave the local,

dark-coloured people in contrast to the brown and light-brown. Even the very breath of a dark-coloured person, a *shudra*, was declared to be poison to the higher caste. And they put a clapper into the hands of the *shudra*, without which he was not allowed to enter a town, village etc. And further they invented the dogma of *varna-veda*, that is division on the grounds of colour, of the superficial thing called the skin, fundamentally arising from greed hatred and ignorance of the Four Noble Truths, as the Buddha was not yet in being.

Subsequently Prince Gautama the Buddha categorically rejected the caste system in these words :

“Not by birth is one noble or ignoble but by his thoughts, speech and actions alone.”

He destroyed the whole foundation of the caste system from its very roots and the caste-minded section, through the Buddha's own cousin Devadatta, greedy for leadership in the hands of brahministic kings, sent an intoxicated elephant to kill the Buddha. The all-pervading loving-kindness, *metta*, tamed the beast that bowed in obeisance to the Buddha.

Buddhism is the only philosophy and religion which strictly prohibits seven forms or means of livelihood, among them slave trade. This thinking system is unique, it cannot be found in any other religious, philosophical or political system. Over 2500 years ago, at a time when people north of the Alps were living in trees, caves etc., the Buddha strictly prohibited the following trades :

- (1) Any trade or livelihood which involves indirectly and directly the violation of any moral or ethical principles, as killing, lying, stealing etc.
- (2) The production and sale of sensual goods as opposed to utilitarian goods.
- (3) The production and sale of armaments.

- (4) The production and sale of poisons to kill mentally conscious living beings.
- (5) Indulgence in slave trade.
- (6) The bringing up of animals and selling them for slaughter.
- (7) The production and sale of alcohol, intoxicants, cigarettes, narcotics and all other forms of stimulants.

Over 90% of the industrial production in the world today come from these sources either directly or indirectly. The essential ingredient or characteristic of these trades is that the trader gives a lot of suffering to the buyer in one form or the other and all this suffering that he gives to others will come back to himself with a bang. Look at the Rockefellers, the Fords, the multi-millionaires, the billionaires of Europe. Did any one of these have good health, do they have good health today? Why? How have they attained these large sums of money, if not by violation or by violating the strictly disapproved forms of money-making. How many of these people can go to bed without drugs, whiskey, injections, nicotin, heroin etc. etc.? The sufferings they have given to others have come back to them with a bang. “As a man soweth, so shall he reap.”

And still today one can find references to slave trade in the brahministic literature of India. In *Manu Smriti*, for example, there is the following text :

“Slaves when they do wrong may be beaten with a rope or a cane, but only on the back and not on the head.” (viii, 299 f.).

So Buddhism, through the Essenes of Palestine, introduced the abolition of slavery and slave trade in the Mediterranean world. Subsequently Churchianity destroyed the Buddhist heritage in the Western world and reintroduced the most devilishly brutal slave trade the world has ever seen — the hunting for slaves among the negroes of Africa and the selling of them to Churchians in America.

Buddhism also introduced monasticism into the Mediterranean world. According to Andre Dupont-Sommer, French biblical

scholar and translator of the Dead Sea Scrolls :

"Shortly afterwards, in the second century B.C., one sees appearing within the Jewish world robust institutions of the monastic type, based like the Buddhist monastic communities on celibacy, renunciation and obedience. I refer to the Essenes of Palestine and the Therapeutae of Alexandria. For a long time one has been wondering about the origin of these Jewish mystic brotherhoods, which had no precedent, no true model, in either the tradition of ancient Judaism or elsewhere in the Mediterranean world." a)

The teaching of monasticism had a direct connection with the teaching of celibacy and the most progressive among the Essenes, including Jesus, lived in celibacy. There were no official religions in all the Mediterranean world which would have prescribed celibacy prior to the Buddhistic period, that is prior to 550 B.C. Within traditional Judaism celibacy was regarded as "a crime against 'god'" and it was even equalled with murder. In the Mishnaic Law, for example, it is stated that "an unmarried man may not be a teacher." And the Jewish priestcraft used sexuality as a means of mental and economical exploitation of the public. Every child that was born into a Jewish family was regarded as "the property of 'god'" and the parents had to "redeem" the child by paying a considerable amount of money to the churchman who had a bank in the same building as the temple. The patriarch Abraham indulged in sexual intercourse even with his servants. (Gen. 16 : 4). And king David of the Old Testament had no less than 500 concubines. King Solomon, the so called "wise", had "only" 300. So the ancient Jews, before the Mission of Emperor Ashoka, indulged practically every day and night in sexual intercourse, lost their vital energies and became weaker and weaker in their minds. However the noblest section among the Jews, the Essenes, embraced the Buddhist teaching of celibacy. The Roman Historian Pliny the Elder writes as follows :

"The Hessenes live on the West side away from the shores (of the Dead Sea), out of reach of their baneful influences, a

a) *Edgar Cayce on the Dead Sea Scrolls*, Glenn D. Kittler, p. 106.

solitary race, and strange above all others in the entire world. They live without women, renouncing the vulgar practice of sexual intercourse. They eschew money, and live among the palm trees. Yet the number of their fellows (*convenerum*) is kept up and day by day renewed ; for there flock to them from afar many who wearied of battling with the rough sea of life, drift into their system."

The single-minded practice of celibacy had no real traditions in India during the pre-buddhistic period. The brahministic literature, meant to protect the greedy interests of the priestcraft, condemns celibacy. In the *Aitareya Brahmana*, for example, there is the following text :

"*Kin nu malam kim ajinam kimu smasruni kim tapah ; putram brahmana icchadhvam sa vai loko vadah vadah.*"

"What is the use of wearing dirty or *kasava* garments, what use of antelope's hide, what use of (growing) a beard, what use of austerity ?

Desire a son, o brahmana, that is the only praise-worthy thing in the world."

And the churchmen of the *Rigveda* prayed as follows :

"May we, O Fire, attain immortality through children."  
(*Taittiriya Samhita* I. 4. 46. 1.).

This is also confirmed by Megasthenes, the Greek Historian at the Court of Chandragupta Maurya (circ. 322-298 B. C.) in Pataliputra:

"They (the churchmen of Brahminism) marry as many wives as possible, to secure good progeny; for the larger number of wives, the larger the number of good children is likely to be". (Fragment 40).

Ritual intercourse was also, as an aid to so called "salvation", practised within Vedic brahminism and sexual activity was regarded as a religious duty. The husband had to have intercourse with

his wife within a period of eight days at the close of every menstruation. And the brahministic literature describes no less than eight various forms of marriage. 1) *Brahma-marriage* or when a duly dowered girl marries a man of the same class. 2) *Daiva-marriage* or when a householder gives a daughter to a sacrificial priest as part of his fee. 3) *Arsa-marriage* in which, in place of the dowry, there is a bride-price of a cow and a bull. 4) *Gandharva-marriage*, a sort of clandestine marriage. 5) *Prajapatya-marriage*. Here the father gives the girl without dowry. 6) *Asura-marriage* is marriage by purchase. 7) *Raksasa-marriage* by capture. 8) *Paisaca-marriage* was solved when the girl was seduced while asleep, mentally deranged or drunk.

So the sex-crazy brahministic churchmen of India did not only indulge extensively in sexual intercourse themselves but, like the monkey who had cut off his "tail", they wanted all else also to cut and indulge. So they compiled books like, for example, the *Kama Sutra* and built statues representing large, erect penises and the female counterpart, which were placed visibly in various temples. Female worshippers were encouraged to pray and sacrifice in front of the penises and male worshippers opposite. The purpose of this was to weaken the mind of the worshipper and thereby enslave him/her and make possible mental and economical exploitation. This sort of "worship" is still today practised in India among the Shaivites for example, where the fires of *purusagni* (the male sex) and *yosagni* (the female sex) are kindled in the temples.

It was not until the Buddhistic time when the teaching of celibacy became widely accepted in India. Hinduism, which is more Buddhism than Brahminism, borrowed celibacy, non-violence and many other moral and ethical principles only from the teachings of the Samma-Sam-Buddha. The *Mahabharata*, which contains references to celibacy, was compiled at a time when Buddhism flourished most in India, that is between circ. 400 B.C. and 400 A.D. None of the *Upnishads* can be dated to a time prior to the age of the Buddha (624 — 544 B.C.).

Buddhism teaches celibacy as an absolute necessity for higher development. In the *Anguttara-Nikaya*, Vol. I, p. 1., we read the following text :

"O Monks, I know of no other single form which degenerates the mind of a man as much as that of a woman. Monks, a woman's form degenerates a man's mind.

O Monks, I know of no other single sound which degenerates the mind of a man as much as the voice of a woman. Monks, a woman's voice degenerates (weakens) a man's mind.

O Monks, I know of no other single smell which degenerates the mind of a man as much as the smell of a woman. Monks, the smell of a woman degenerates a man's mind.

O Monks, I know of no other single touch which degenerates the mind of a man as much as the touch of a woman. Monks, the touch of a woman degenerates a man's mind."

And in the *Dharmapradipika* (The Lamp of the Law) we read :

"Who chastely lives wins beauty, strength, and good men's praise and boon of health, his mind is clear and fit to tread the Path to Truth, and he is wed to noble thought, to kindly deed, and speech that's pure, he sows the seed of virtues rare, makes all to sprout and blossom. Then rich fruit brings out."

Both Pliny the Elder, Josephus Flavius and Philo Judacus declare unanimously that the Essenes of Palestine practised celibacy. In *The Wars of the Jews against the Romans* II, viii 2, 120, for example, we read the following text :

"The Essenes reject pleasures of the senses as a disease, but regard simple living, high thinking and the conquest over our passions as a special virtue. They neglect wedlock, but choose out other person's children, while they are pliable, and fit for learning, and esteem them to be of their kindred, and form them according to their own manners. They do not absolutely deny the fitness of marriage, and the succession of mankind thereby continued, but they guard against the lascivious behaviour of women, and are persuaded that none of them preserve their fidelity to one man."

The Dead Sea Scrolls also testify to the celibatarian livelihood of the Essenes :

"Her garments are the shades of twilight, and her adornments are touched with corruption. Her beds are couches of corruption, depths of the Pit.

Her lodgings are the beds of darkness, and in the depths of night are her dominions. From the foundation of darkness she takes her dwelling, and she lives in the tents of the underworld, in the midst of the everlasting fire of sensuality, and she has no inheritance among all who gird themselves with light.

She is the foremost of all the ways of iniquity ; Alas ! Ruin shall be to all who possess her, and desolation to all who take hold of her ; for her ways are the ways of death, and her paths are the roads to sin, her tracks lead astray to iniquity, and her paths are the guilt of transgression.

Her gates are the gates of death, in the opening of her house it stalks...

She lies in wait in secret places,... In the cities' broad places she displays herself, and in the town gates she sets herself...

Her eyes glance hither and thither, and she wantonly raises her eyelids to seek out a righteous man to lead him astray, and a perfect man to make him stumble"... *The Dead Sea Scrolls and the Christian Myth*, J. M. Allegro, p. 115.)

And according to Philo Judaeus:

"For no Essene takes a wife, because a wife is a selfish creature, excessively jealous and an adept at beguiling the morals of her husband and seducing him by her continued impostures." (*Hypothetica, Apologia pro Iudaeis*).

#### a) Jesus and the Teaching of Celibacy.

The Christo-Messianistic Gospels of the New Testament contain a few sickly references to celibacy. In Matthew 19 : 12, for example, the reader is literally exhorted to cut off his penis or his testicles for the sake of the so called "kingdom of heaven." And there

are sources which maintain that both Origen and Augustine would have followed this exhortation. And in Luke 20 : 34 — 35 we read that "not all skeletons but only the skeletons of those which belonged to celibatarians will rise from the tomb on the day of the so called resurrection." We have described in the first chapter how the Church, blinded by power and sensualities, expurgated acceptable and sane Essene references to celibacy from her gospels because she needed soldiers for her many bloody wars and could therefore not afford a decrease of the population. However in the so called "Apocryphal New Testament" the Buddhist (Essene) heritage is preserved but only in the form of a literary and historical imposture. We read the brazen lie about how Thomas (Judas), a brother of the historical Messiah-Christ, "never married and never indulged in sexual intercourse."<sup>a)</sup> And we have already mentioned that Thomas (Judas) in all probability was either crucified or decapitated in Palestine as a murderer, thief and impostor. One John declares that "lifelong celibacy is his greatest virtue." The nuptial union is further described as "the experiment of the serpent", "the gift of death", "the impediment which separateth from wisdom", "the beginning of disobedience", "the end of life" and "the devil that fills us with wrath and madness." It is quite obvious that these expressions are all copied from Essene documents, stolen by the partisans of the Christ.

Listen to the Christo-Messianistic Jew Eusebius who was rotten enough to assert that the Buddhists (Essenes) of Palestine would have been "Christians." He writes as follows :

"These ancient Essenes were Christians and their writings are our Gospels and Epistles." (*Historia Ecclesiastica*).

Thus Eusebius confirms that the Gospels of Churchianity were written on a basis of unlawfully obtained Buddhist documents.

In the ancient Aramaic Gospel text found by Rev. G. J. R. Ouseley in 1881 in a Tibetan monastery there is the following text about Jesus who belonged to the Buddhist (Essene) school of thinking as one of its most progressive members. Jesus is in the desert and is tempted by a devil :

a) *Apocryphal New Testament*, Rhodes Montague James, (428), 1953.

"And the devil was silent for a time and said not a word unto Jesus. But later he appeared again unto Jesus with a woman of overwhelming beauty and comeliness, spiritually refined, clever and betraying good insight, and said unto him : 'Do take her as thine own, for her desire is upon thee, and thou shalt have love and happiness and much joy all thy life, and even see thy children's children, for yea, is it not written : It is not good for a man that he should be alone.'

And Jesus, with voice raised, said unto the devil, "Get thee behind me Satan, for it is also written, Be not led away by the mere beauty of a woman, for all flesh is as grass and the flower of the field ; the grass withereth and the flower fadeth away, but the Holy Law (the Buddha-Dhamma) endureth forever. For I tell you what you already know of me, that I come to heal the mental ills of man, for a wise man keepeth the seed within, for he knoweth the wholesome from the unwholesome and the light from the darkness."

And in the Buddhist book *Loveda Sangarava* (The World's True Welfare), written during the 15th century A.D. by Vidagama Maitreya, a Buddhist *bhikkhu* from Sri Lanka, we read the following text :

"Your children and your wife  
Thought of as your own  
Are born and live, just as results  
Of actions in the past performed,  
And the same *kamma* keeps them here,  
Whether for long a time or short ;  
But for you, only the clinging thoughts  
Remain : 'They are my own.'

Not devoting time to disciplining self,  
You are engrossed in showering attention  
And love and fondling your children dear  
And darling wife : but what are they ?  
Shells and toys for play in childhood used.

It is an occurrence, common seen on earth,  
For mortal beings struggling hard

To earn and accumulate riches and wealth  
And then to states of woe depart ;  
Provide, care for, and maintain withal  
Wife and offspring — all sorrows cause ;  
But never are diligent in nor devoted to  
The practice of morality, which emancipation brings."

The Essenes of Palestine, including Jesus, lived in celibacy in order to develop wisdom, that is understanding of all uncreated, beginningless and impersonal laws which govern all existence. Indulgence in sex damages the brain and makes the mind obscure. Sex is incompatible with all higher development. *The Nag Hammadi Scrolls*, discovered in Upper Egypt in 1945, also confirm that Jesus taught celibacy. *The Book of Thomas* contains the following statement by Jesus :

"Jesus said : Woe to you with the fire of sensuality raging within you, for it is unquenchable ! Woe to you, because you are a smoldering fire inside ! The fire of sensuality will devour your flesh visibly, and, tear your souls secretly. Woe to you prisoners, for you are bound in caves ! You laugh ! You express your delight with foolish laughter ! You do not realize that you will be destroyed, you do not realize your plight, you do not understand that you live in darkness and death ! Rather you are drunk with the fire of sensuality and full of bitterness. Your minds are deranged because of the smoldering fire inside you. . . for you have exchanged your freedom for slavery. You do not realize, either, how the moon looks down night and day and sees your slaughtered bodies. Woe to you who love intercourse and filthy association with womankind ! Who will sprinkle a cool dew upon you, to put out all the burning and blazing within you ?"

And in the ancient Aramaic Gospel discovered by Rev. G. J. R. Ouseley (1835 — 1906) there are also quite a few philosophical references to celibacy :

"And Salome came unto him (Jesus) and asked : 'How long will the power of Death prevail ?' And he answered and said : 'As long as you put burdens on the men, and as

long as you women give birth to children. Therefore I have come to put an end to the deeds of the rash.'

And Salome said unto him : 'Then I have done well not to give birth to any child.' And the Master answered and said 'Eat of every plant, which is wholesome, but do not eat of those, which possess the bitterness of death.'

And when Salome asked, when these things that she inquired about would become known, the Master answered : 'When you have laid aside the dress of shyness and raised yourselves above the lust, when the both have become one, and when the male and the female in union with the female and the male is neither male nor female any more.'"

And in a tract titled *The Second Letter of Clement* we read the following statement :

"When the Master (Jesus) was asked when his kingdom would come, he just answered : 'When that, which is now two-fold, becomes one, the outer like the inner, the male like the female, so that neither the male nor the female exist any more.'"

The same reference to celibacy is made in *The Gospel of Thomas* of the Nag Hammadi Library:

"When you make the two into one, when you make the inner like the outer and the outer like the inner, and the upper like the lower, when you make male and female into a single one, so that the male will not be male and the female will not be female, then you will enter the kingdom."

And :

"When you make the two into one, you will become Sons of Men, and when you say, 'Mountain move !' it will move."

The practice of celibacy is actually a very deep philosophical truth. Very little is known in the sex-crazy Western world about the mental and physical effects of celibacy on man. In the *Dharmapradipika*, for example, it is stated that "who chastely lives wins beauty, strength and good health", indicating that the

practice of celibacy brings about direct physical changes. According to the Sri Lankan thinker Egerton C. Baptist : "Within a few month's practice (of celibacy) its first effects are perceptible from a change of expression in one's face ; harsh lines disappear ; with calm thought, calmness comes over the face. Shortly after, the voice sounds pleasant. Yogis do not have croaking voices." a) And according to the ancient Aramaic Gospel discovered by Rev. G. J. R. Ouseley in 1881 Jesus, on being asked by his followers what causes his power to heal, gives the following answer : "This power originates from complete chastity." Obviously the practice of celibacy must make our minds stronger. Chastity must make our thought-waves change somehow and these changed thought-waves must then also effect our environment, like, for example, the climate, geo-physical changes, frequencies of crimes, wars, suicides etc.

The strengthening of the mind through celibacy must obviously have a connection with some sort of fusion of the male and female principles within ourselves. In a battery, for example, there are two energies, one energy is positive (male), the other energy is negative (female). Now these energies are not separated in the battery but they are fused together and this fusion generates power-electricity. Without this fusion of the male and the female the battery would be worthless. These energies, the male and the female energies, must also exist in our minds, in our mental processes and as long as they are not fused together our minds cannot develop power, that is wisdom. Both the Buddhist and Hindu literature contain descriptions on how it is possible to bring about this fusion through a gradual uplifting of the sexual energies to the higher regions of the mind. The Latin expression *sursum corda* or "lift up your hearts" actually refers to this uplifting of the sexual energies for mental purposes. In the male this would also bring about that the sperms are no longer manufactured.

In the Buddhist book *Digha-Nikaya* there is a story about how people on this planet a long time ago did not have the same coarse bodies as now but represented a kind of radiant celestial beings

a) *The Secret Behind the Power to Heal*, Egerton C. Baptist, p. 21, Colombo.

who lived on joy. They could fly through the air and lived happily. Their bodies consisted of very fine matter and they were not separated into two sexes. However, as time went by, these beings started to become greedy. They began to develop a taste for more and more material things, and they thought this was as sweet as honey. And after a long time they noticed that their bodies became coarser and coarser. They could no longer fly in the air, they lost their celestial radiance and they found it more and more difficult to live on this planet. In the end sexual organs developed on their bodies and two sexes arose, male and female. They started curiously to examine their sexual organs and play with them and some of these beings became full of lust. The lustful ones lived at the outskirts of the society in huts and both sexes together. They indulged in sexual intercourse, which caused the reproach of the others. Ashes and sand was thrown at the lustful ones as a sign of reproach. And it is said that from this originates the present day habit of throwing rice at newly married couples when they come out from the Church. However, in contrast to those days, it is today among materialists regarded as normal to get married, have sex and produce children.

The ancient Buddhist educational system taught that one single drop of vital energy is equivalent to fifty to sixty drops of pure blood or more which it is absolutely necessary to be conserved in the system till, in the case of the female, up to twenty to twenty-one, and in the male, up to twenty-five or so, as one of the foundations of good health, mental and physical. In the British *Daily Telegraph*, 21st of March, 1985, there is an article with the following caption: "*Sexual Freedom Causing Record Level of Disease*". The article refers to medical reports and states that "the sexual freedom that began in the swinging sixties has resulted in unprecedented levels of present-day disease and infertility." And "as a direct result of precocious sexual intercourse a woman runs an increased risk of developing cancer of the neck of the womb at a relatively early age — her late twenties, early thirties." The article quotes Dr. Denis Sugrue, a hospital consultant specialising in genito-urinary medicine: "Over half a million new cases of sexually transmitted disease were presented at hospital departments in this country (England) last year."

According to Dr. Dennis Lincoln the British are today 10.000 times more active sexually than rabbits. One billion of sexual intercourses take place in England annually and this indulgence produces 720.000 children per year. Dr. Lincoln further states that there are no animals in the whole wide world which would indulge in sexual intercourse to a greater extent than the British. Dr. Lincoln presented his report at the annual meeting of the Academy of Glasgow. a)

The Christo-Messianistic Gospels of the so called "New Testament" contain practically no references at all to celibacy. What is the reason for this? This author has in the preceding text showed how Churchianity degenerated into a military institution full of bloodthirsty devil-worshippers under the pseudonym of "god." The popes were all involved in private wars against all wholesome tendencies in the society. The so called "crusades", for example, required a large amount of soldiers. The loss of many lives on the altar of the bloodthirsty churchian devil had somehow to be replaced. The population decreased rapidly because of the many bloody wars. So all references to the practice of celibacy in the so called "gospels" had to be removed. The sexual urge had to be stimulated. Churchianity started a vast brothel activity. This is also the reason why for example Russian tsarist Churchianity erected church towers which quite clearly had the shape of large penises. Practically all the Churchian priests were slaves under their low lusts and they also wanted all else to become equally enslaved so their so called "gosples" could therefore not contain any references to celibacy. Not too long ago a Parisian Vaticanistic archbishop passed away in a notorious brothel in Paris. It is also quite common today in the churches of vaticanism, lutherism and anglicanism that the administering churchman, while he is distributing human flesh and blood for consumption, suddenly, in the middle of the rites and rituals, makes a few fast sexual intercourse-movements with his body turned towards the audience. It is also quite a strange phenomena that the head and the face of the churchman today more and more has started to resemble the head of a penis. And hardly at any time before has there been

a) *Hufvudstadsbladet*, Helsingfors, 31st of August, 1985.



so many sex-maniacs in all the Churchian countries and among their followers in Asia, Africa etc. as today. Incest and sexual intercourse between human beings and animals are very common today in countries like, for example, Finland, Sweden, Norway Denmark, England, Germany and France and many other Churchian countries. And the Church is directly responsible for the devastating AIDS-disease (Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome) today in many parts of the world. This disease is transmitted through sexual intercourse. Sex weakens the mind of man and therefore it is in the interest of the Church and its offshoots in the society to counteract the practice of celibacy.

#### b) The Essenes and the Buddhist Teaching of Vegetarianism.

The eating and drinking of animal flesh and blood stimulates effectively the sexual urge and therefore the Church, at an early stage, expurgated from the Essene Gospels all references to vegetarian livelihood. The Buddhists (Essenes) of Palestine, including Jesus, were strict vegetarians. Both Pliny the Elder, Josephus Flavius and Philo Judaeus confirm that the Essenes not only rejected bloody sacrifices but also the eating of animal flesh. (Vide: *Life*, Josephus Flavius.). And according to the late Professor Edmond Bordeaux Szekely who devoted a whole lifetime to the study of the Essenes:

"They lived a simple life, rising each day before sunrise to study and commune with the forces of nature, bathing in cold water as a ritual and donning white garments. After their daily labor in the fields and vineyards they partook of their meals in silence, preceding and ending them with contemplation. In their profound respect for all living things they never touched flesh foods, nor did they drink fermented liquids. Their evenings were devoted to study and commune with the heavenly forces. Their way of life enabled them to live to advanced ages of 120 years or more and they were said to have marvelous strength and endurance." (*The Gospel of the Essenes*, p. 129, 1982.).

We have already mentioned that non-violence, including vegetarian livelihood, had no traditions whatsoever in the Mediterranean world prior to the Buddhistic period, that is prior to 550 B.C. The

philosopher Pythagoras (565 — 457 B.C.) is the first historically known Greek to have preached vegetarianism in the Graeco-Roman world. And Pythagoras visited India. The pre-buddhistic and brahministic literature of India contain no references to vegetarianism. The Vedic brahmins were all big carcass-eaters, under the pseudonyms of "taste", "god", "salvation", "development" etc. Hinduism, which is more Buddhism than brahminism, borrowed non-violence, including vegetarianism, only from the Teachings of the Samma-Sam-Buddha. *Na haneyya, na ghataye* (= do not kill or be the cause of killing by eating). The Greek revolutionary and Buddhist Pythagoras was followed in Palestine by the great Essene thinkers Isaiah, Jeremiah, Hosea, Daniel and Jesus. Subsequently the teachings of these noble men were deliberately distorted by the sub-human Christo-Messianistic Jews and their followers up to the present day. This is the reason why the whole Western world still today is in the grip of idiots.

Only the so called "Apocryphal New Testament" contains a few vague and fraudulent references to vegetarianism. We read for example that Thomas (Judas), a brother of the historical Messiah-Christ, would, like the Buddhists (Essenes) of Palestine, "have had only one garment, which he used in summer and winter alike." Further we are told that "he accepted no gifts for himself, and his vegetarian diet consisted only of water, bread, and salt." <sup>a)</sup> However the truth is that Thomas (Judas) was, like the Christ himself, a big carcass-eater and bloodthirsty devil. And in the so called "homilies" of the Christo-Messianistic Jew Clement of Alexandria Simon (Peter), also a brother of the historical Messiah-Christ, makes the following statement: "I live on bread and olives and only in exceptional cases also of vegetables." However this, like everything else within Churchianity, is nothing but a big, rotten lie. We have already mentioned that Simon (Peter) was crucified as a murderer, thief and impostor by Tiberius Alexander outside the walls of Jerusalem in 48 A.D. (Vide: *Ant. Jud.*, XX, iii, Josephus Flavius).

Vegetarianism is actually one of the corner-stones in the teaching of Jesus and the Essenes. No higher development is possible without vegetarianism. Dr. Annie Besant has made the following

<sup>a)</sup> *Apocryphal New Testament*, (373), Rhodes Montague James, 1953.

statement :

"If any one who eats flesh could be taken to a shambles to watch the agonized struggles of the terrified victims as they are dragged to the spot where knife or mallet slays them ; if he could be made to stand with the odours of the blood reeking in his nostrils ; if there his astral vision could be opened so that he might see the filthy creatures that flock round to feast on the loathsome exhalations, and see also slaughtered creatures as they arrive in the astral world and send back thence currents of dread and hatred that flow between man and animals in continually re-fed streams ; if a man could pass through these experiences, he, at least, would be cured of meat-eating for ever. These things *are*, though men do not see them, and they befoul and degrade the world."

*The Gospel of the Hebrews or The Essene Humane Gospel of Jesus*, an ancient Aramaic Gospel discovered in 1881 by Rev G. J. R. Ouseley, contain many references to vegetarianism :

"And on another occasion, some of Jesus's followers came and told him of a certain Egyptian, a son of Belial (Satan), who taught others that it was lawful to torment and torture animals, if their suffering brought any profit to man. And hearing this report, Jesus said unto them :

"Verily I say unto you, they who participate in and contemplate profits which are gotten by wronging one of God's innocent creatures, cannot be righteous, nay, nor can they be allowed to touch holy things, or even come near to the table of the Lord, nor can they teach the mysteries of the Kingdom. For I tell ye, those whose hands are stained with blood, and whose mouths are defiled with the flesh of innocent creatures, are not worthy of life in this world, nor in the world to come. Let such be born again to the sacred truths of the Kingdom or forever be forgotten of God, for by no means will such enter the kingdom of light, but will remain in darkness due to their bloodguilt.

"Let all know that God giveth the grains and the fruits of the earth for food, both to man and beast, and let no man say he

is righteous if he eat not the lawful sustenance of the body. For truly I tell thee, the robber who breaketh into the house made by man is guilty, but they who break into the house made by God, even of the least of these, are the greatest evil doers. Wherefore, I say unto all who desire to be my true disciples, keep your hands from bloodshed and let no flesh meat enter your mouths, for God is just and bountiful, who ordaineth that man shall live by the fruits and seeds of the earth alone."

In another chapter we read the following text :

"And it came to pass, in the course of Jesus's travels, he came upon a place near Tiberias where can be found seven wells, and there a young man brought live rabbits and pigeons, that he might eat as food with his companions. And Jesus beholding the young man, looked upon him with much concern and said unto him :

"I do perceive thou hast a good heart and God shall surely give thee the light of the Law. But knowest thou not that God in the beginning gave man the fruits of the earth for food, and did not make him lower than the ape, or the ox, or the horse, or the sheep, that he should kill and eat the flesh and blood of his fellow creatures ?

"For in the beginning all beasts of the field and fowl of the air and the fishes of the sea, were as the ape, the ox, the horse and the sheep— eating the green vegetation of the earth. But ye believe that Moses commanded such creatures to be slain and offered as a sacrifice unto God and eaten. Ye believe wrongly ; ye do not know of temple oblations ; for at no time did the True God delight in or demand flesh and blood offerings, but only the Pure Oblation — the unbloody sacrifice of man's obedience to His Holy Law.

"For Abel offered up the grains and fruits of the earth, but God required only Abel's keeping the Holy Law : for pure oblation is from the heart of man, that he seeketh after truth and righteousness and pure worship of the Eternal All.

"But I tell ye : Satan, the evil one, maketh the truth a lie, and

giveth to the sons of man, flesh and blood, the burnt offering, the unholy law of sick men, things that my Holy Father hateth and abhorreth. Know ye not, before ye standeth a one greater than even Moses ! Yea, even the holy one, who Moses spake of is here and restoreth the truth of the Law, that all may for a certainty know that God is True and every man whosoever keepeth not the Holy Law is a liar.

“For I tell ye, the holy law of Moses and Adam are one ; even as my Prophets spake unto Israel, I speak. The Holy Law changeth not, but evil men speak according to their desired of the flesh and lust after things unlawful. For of that which ye offer unto God in purity, ye may eat of freely, for it is lawful, but of that kind which ye offer not in purity, shall ye not eat. The hour cometh when all sacrifices and blood feasts shall cease, and ye shall again worship God according to holy law and a pure oblation.”

And the young man marvelled at Jesus’s words, for he knew not the likeness of them at any time, and he said unto Jesus, “Ye speak much truth, I knoweth not before this day. Please, Lord, continue, I do believe ye come in the spirit of Moses.”

And Jesus said unto him, “Ye listen well, may all peace be added unto ye. Now, let these innocent creatures go free, that they may rejoice in God and bring no blood guilt to any man.”

And the young man did as Jesus told him, and did set the rabbits and pigeons free. And Jesus helped the young man break their bonds and destroyed their cages.

But lo, the frightened creatures feared lest they should again be taken captive and moved not away from them. But Jesus spake unto them in a certain way, and told them they were free to move on. And the creatures of God did indeed obey Jesus’s voice and quickly departed in all gladness, free again to continue life. And the young man and some of his companions stayed on to listen to Jesus’s words.

And at that same time as they sat by the well... Jesus stood up and cried out for all to hear : “If any are thirsty, let them come unto me and drink, for I will give to them of the waters of life freely. For they who believe in me, out of their hearts shall flow rivers of water, and that which is given unto them, shall they give even unto others with power, for their truth shall be as living waters to all that thirst, like a well from God, springing up into everlasting life for all that obey the Holy Laws.”

And further :

“And he went on saying to them :

‘Do ye beware of false prophets, who indeed come unto you in sheep’s clothing, pretending to be innocent and harmless as sheep, but inwardly are ravening wolves, with appetites lusting after the blood and flesh of innocent creatures. Yea, their hands are dripping with blood and they boast in their evil and say it is good and deceive many at the entrance of the gate. Ye shall know them by their works, for though they speak love, they give only hate and by their fruits ye shall readily know their true root — for it is they who call truth a lie, and the lie truth.’”

And again :

“Jesus instructed his disciples in the fore-court of the temple, and one of them said unto him : ‘Master, the priests teach that the forgiveness of sins only can be won through bloodshedding. Can bloody sacrifices wash away our sins ?’

And Jesus answered : ‘No bloody sacrifice of four-footed animal or fowl or human being can ever wash away the sins. For how could a fault become irradicated through the shedding of innocent blood ? No, this would only increase the guilt.’”

And in a Gospel manuscript in ancient Slav preserved in the Royal Library of the Habsburgs in Vienna Jesus makes the following statement :

"He who kills, kills himself; and whoso eats the flesh of slain beasts, eats of the body of death. For in his blood every drop of their blood turns to poison. . . and their death will become his death."

Why did the enslaved Christo-Messianistic Jews and their followers up to the present day expurgate from the Gospels these sayings by Jesus? The eating of animal flesh (carcasses) makes man sick both mentally and physically and this is the reason why the Church expurgated the Buddhist (Essene) references to vegetarianism from her Gospels, in order to be able to degrade and enslave man for mental and economical exploitation. Today the consequences of these nefarious actions of the Church have become more and more visible in the Western world and among their followers in Africa, Asia etc. An ever increasing number of people are becoming sicker and sicker both mentally and physically. There is also a direct connection between carcass-eating and alcoholism, not to mention the connection between carcass-eating and cancer and many other awful diseases, like for example high blood pressure, diabetes, epilepsy, renal dysfunctions, heart troubles, rheumatoid arthritis, schizophrenia, mental depressions, suicides etc. etc. Thus Churchianity is directly and indirectly responsible for all these degenerations, which she deliberately has caused and is causing in order to satisfy her low lusts. The whole Western world is today in the grip of churchian idiots. We exemplify the actions of the churchian lunatics by quoting the following newspaper article:

"A new campaign to halt the decline in meat eating, aimed particularly at people aged under 35 has been launched by the Meat Promotion Executive.

Using the slogan 'Nothing Competes with Meat and Two Vegetables', it hopes to dispel some of the health fears associated with meat and to emphasize the benefits of a balanced diet.

Two million copies of a recipe booklet, prepared in collaboration with the Good Housekeeping Institute, are to be distributed through butcher's shops, containing information on pork, beef and lamb.

Mr. Jim Munday, the executive's director said the booklet is intended to be consistent with the recommendations of the Joint Advisory Committee on Nutrition Education.

The industry is concerned at evidence that younger housewives tend to avoid butcher's shops because they are often unable to recognize what is on display, and are too embarrassed to ask for advice." a)

It is also to be noticed that Crown Prince Charles of England has become a vegetarian. We read the following newspaper article in *The Sunday Observer*:

"Prince Charles, who once spoke of his love for Buddhism while on a visit to Japan, seems to have got nearer to accepting a Buddhist way of life with a very compassionate and caring gesture. For, he has become a vegetarian and has given away his guns and has said that he would never shoot again. Many people close to the Royals think that Buddhism has influenced his decision." b)

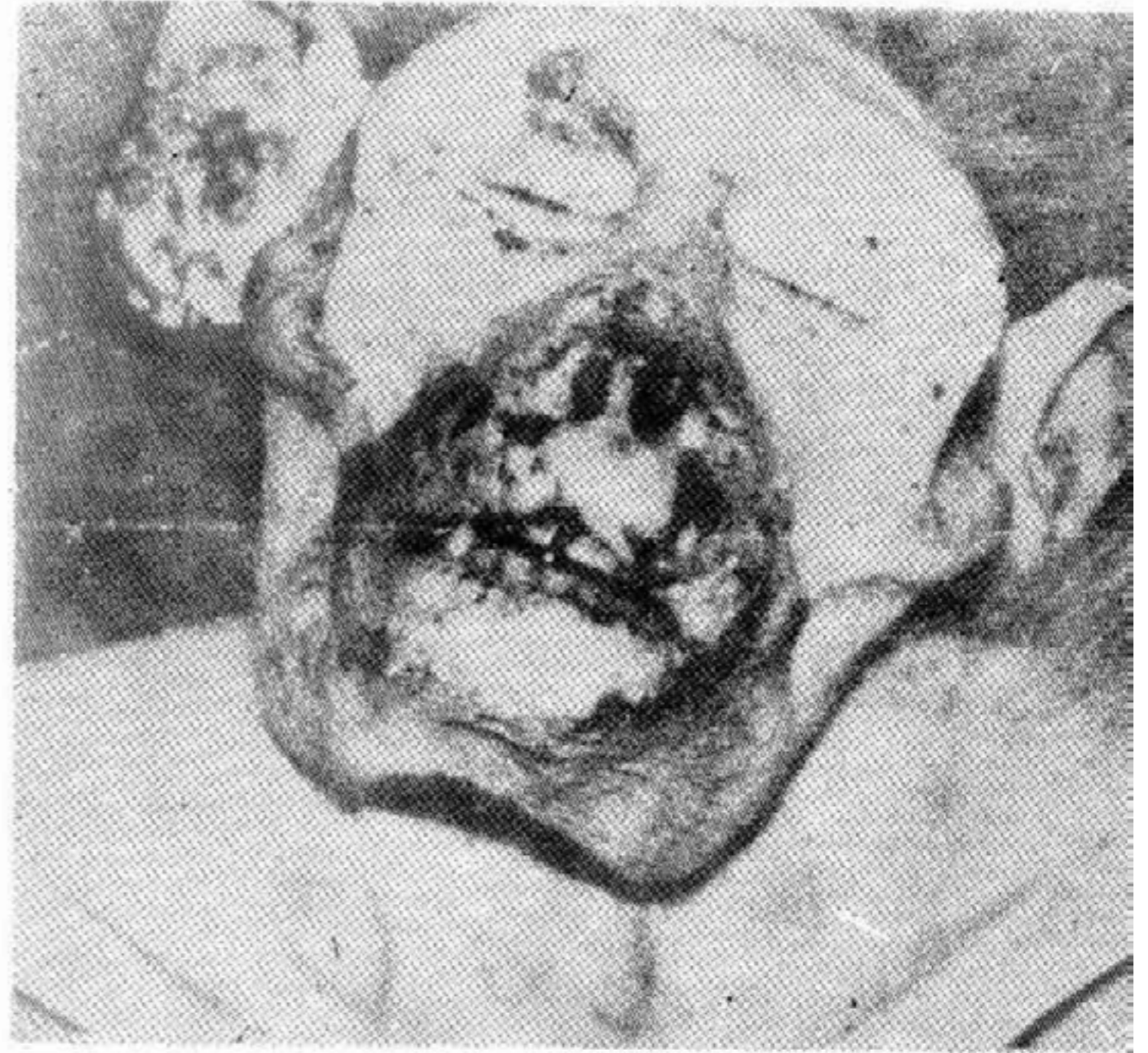
As a consequence of Prince Charles's wise decision the eating of carcasses has decreased in England during the last few years. How has Churchianity reacted? Prince Charles and his family has already been threatened by Australian butchery owners and other Churchian dust crawlers full of lust, hypocrisy, ignorance and greed. The followers of Churchianity are the biggest and sickest idiots the world has ever seen and they are a world menace. I radiate my loving-kindness to all these misguided Churchians and Churchianity and quote a few memorable words from an ancient Tamil Scripture — Nālādiyar:

"Though you feed him with care from a golden dish, a dog will always prefer carrion."

a) *Moscow News*, 1. 12. 1985, p. 9.

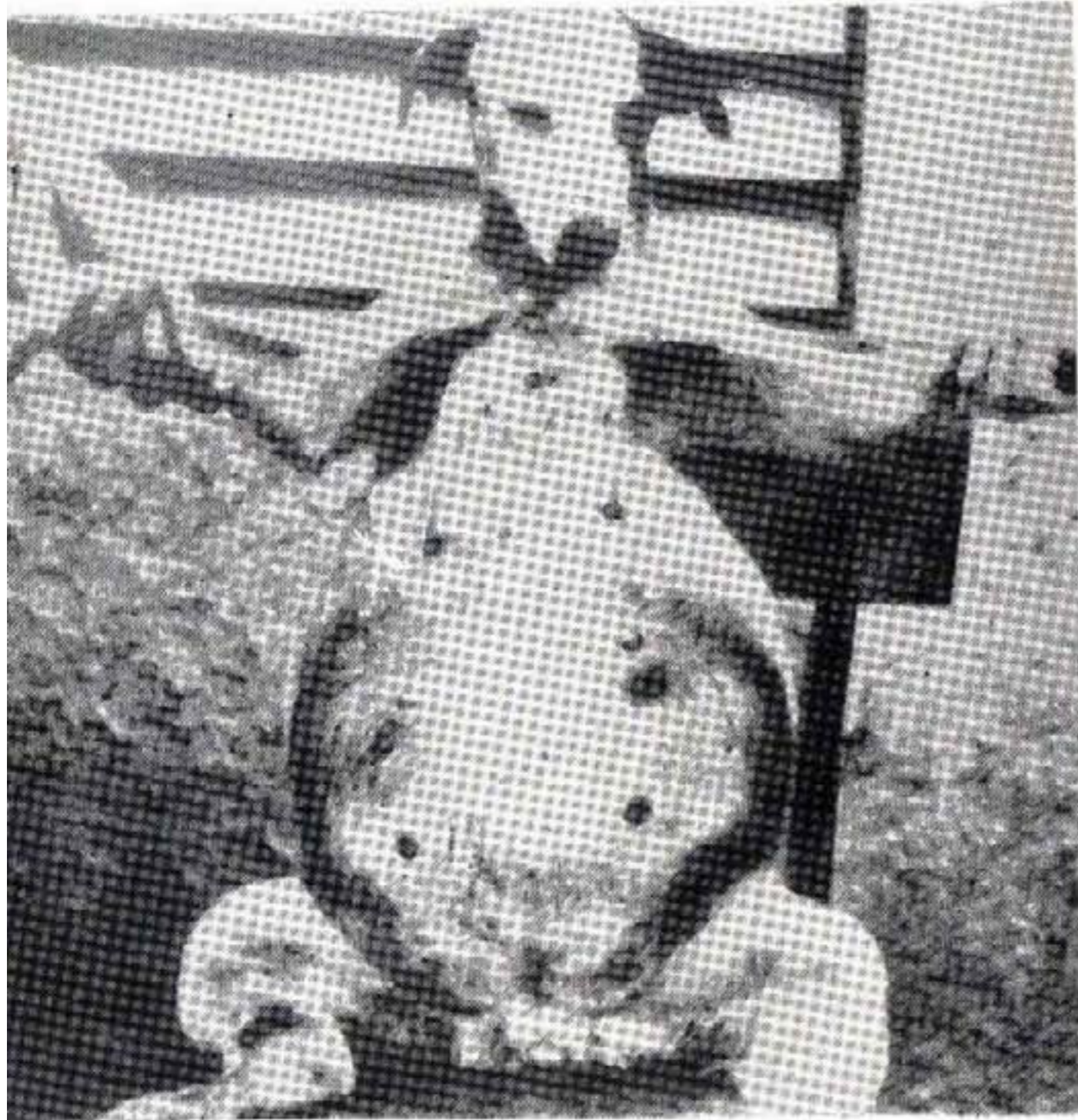
b) *Sunday Observer*, 16. 9. 1984, Colombo, Sri Lanka.

*“Do me this favour. Let the fire come over me, and the cross. May my bones become torn into pieces and broken, may my limbs become lacerated, may my whole body become wrecked ..... May I soon come to Jesus Christ.”* (Churchman Ignatius of Antioch).



Chimpanzee experiencing the consequences of Churchianity. The whole face and body has deliberately been sprayed with poisonous insecticides. The picture is from an allopathic so called “medical” laboratory in a churchian country in Europe. Allopathy, an offshoot of Churchianity, is the most repulsive quackery that ever has been practised on the historical human species, under the pseudonyms of “living-standard”, “progress”, “development”, “civilization”, “science”, “medicine”, “research”, “education”, “god”, “religion”, “good health” and “peace”.

*"Do not drink only water, but drink some wine for the sake of your stomach." (I Timothy 5 : 23).*



Alcohol-test. Dog, force-fed with alcohol, experiencing the consequences of Churchianity stretched out on an allopathic cross. "I am the good shepherd, and I know my dogs, and my dogs know me.... and I give my life for the dogs."

"Come to the great feast of the Lord to eat the meat of kings and war-colonels and heroes, meat of horses and their riders, yea, the meat of all, both of free men and serfs, both of small and great." (Rev. 19 : 18).



Extinction of Jews in Germany in 1943. A direct and indirect consequence of Churchianity. Under the pseudonyms of "medicine" and "science" gasoline, alcohol and other poisons were injected into the veins of these men, women and children. The person standing with his legs wide apart among the corpses is an allopath.

## A Challenge to Prince Valium

Valium addicts can now look for help from the church. Hope Community Church of Bethesda, Maryland, has started a project called VALIUM ANONYMOUS. Because most Valium users were assured that it was a safe medication when they started to take it (many have had it prescribed as a muscle-relaxer for back problems), an inordinate number of Valium addicts are people who would never be substance abusers.

But when they stop filling their Valium prescriptions, they are thrown into traumatic withdrawal symptoms that sometimes give the impression that they are demon-possessed, secret drug fiends, or far-gone in mental illness.

Experts explain that severe Valium addiction (some people become far

more seriously addicted than others, and it is possible that less robust people are more vulnerable) is harder to come out of than alcohol withdrawal or heroin withdrawal.

Sometimes people damaged by Valium have to resort to anti-depressant prescriptions to correct their faulty brain chemistry, but usually time is the physical healer. Time is a terrible answer for people suffering the terrors of Valium's "bad trip." These victims need great moral and emotional support instead of the suspicion and impatience ("Just snap out of it and quit feeling sorry for yourself") that often comes their way. This is an opportunity for churches to minister to their own members and to non-members who are undergoing extreme suffering.



### c) Jesus and the Teaching of Kamma (Karma) and Rebirth.

The Buddhists (Essenes) of Palestine, including Jesus, believed in *kamma* and rebirth. This teaching originated from India and spread to the Mediterranean countries even prior to the mission of Emperor Ashoka circ. 250 B.C. The teaching of *kamma* and rebirth had no real traditions in India prior to the Buddhistic period. According to Professor Lal Mani Joshi :

"The moral and spiritual ideals and ideas of Ahimsa, Moksa, Karma and Rebirth were entirely unknown to pre-Upanishadic Vedic religion or Indo-Aryan civilization." (*Brahmanism, Buddhism and Hinduism*, p. 31, 1970).

And this teaching did certainly not occur within traditional Judaism. The ancient Jews, prior to the Essenes, did not even have any clear ideas regarding a life after death. And there were no religions in either Greece, Egypt or Rome, which would have taught the teaching of *kamma* and rebirth prior to 550 B.C. The first historically known teacher in the Graeco-Roman world who taught *kamma* and rebirth was Pythagoras (circ. 565 — 475 B.C.) from the island of Samos in the Aegean Sea. And we have already mentioned that Pythagoras visited India in order to study Buddhism.

Some of the early Christo-Messianistic Jews, among them Augustine and Origen, also embraced the teaching of *kamma* and rebirth. However they did not have a sufficient mental capacity to understand this teaching and they thought, for example, that there is no difference between "reincarnation" and "rebirth." They did not understand that a human being also can be reborn in worlds consisting of fine matter or even as animals. And they also believed in the fantasy, dogma and narcotic, called "the soul." Furthermore they did not quite understand the teaching of *kamma*, which means volitional activity or the thought-process which immediately precedes every bodily action. Anyhow Augustine taught the teaching of rebirth and so did his pupil Origen. In *Contra Celsum* Origen makes the following statement :

"Is it not more in conformity with reason that every soul, for certain mysterious reasons, is introduced into a body according

to its former actions? Is it not rational that souls who have used their bodies to do the utmost possible good should have a right to bodies endowed with qualities superiour to the bodies of others? The soul which is immaterial and invisible in its nature, exists in no material place without having a body suited to the nature of that place. Accordingly, it at one time puts off one body — which was necessary before, but which is no longer adequate in its changed state — and it exchanges it for a second.”

And *De Principiis*, ascribed to Origen, contains the following text :

“Every soul comes into this world strengthened by the victories or weakened by the defeats of its previous life. Its place in this world as a vessel appointed to honor or dishonor, is determined by its previous merits or demerits. Its actions in this lifetime determines its place in the next lifetime.”

And the ancient Aramaic Gospel discovered in 1881 by Rev. G. J. R. Ouseley in a Tibetan monastery proves that Jesus also taught the teaching of *kamma* and rebirth. The old Gospel contains the following texts :

“And after a time, Jesus entered into a small village where he found a kitten, a young cat, which had none to care for her. And she was hungry and cried unto him for help, and Jesus picked her up, and put her inside his garment, and there she lay in his bosom. And when Jesus came into the village square, he set food and drink before the cat, and she did eat and drink, and shewed thanks unto him.

And Jesus gave the cat unto one of his disciples, who was a widow, whose name was Lorenza, and she took fine care of her. And some of the people in the village said, “This man careth for all creatures, small and great; are they his brothers and sisters that he should love them so?”

And Jesus hearing their words, said unto them: “Verily, these are your fellow creatures of the great Household of the Eternal

Being. Yea, they indeed are thy brethren and sisters, and have the same breath of life in the Eternal God, they being precious souls breathing the Spirit of Life, good and holy before God. And I tell ye, truly, whosoever careth for one of the least of these innocent creatures, and giveth it to eat and drink in its need, the same doeth it unto me. And whoso willingly allows one of these my creatures to be in want, and defendeth it not when evilly threatened, the same one allows the evil as if done unto me; for as ye soweth in this lifetime, so shall ye reap both in this lifetime and in the next.”

Further :

“Jesus sat in the fore-court of the temple, and many had come to listen to his teachings. And one of them asked him: ‘Master, what do you teach about life?’

And he told him: ‘Blessed are those who endure many trials and tribulations, for they shall become perfected. They will become like the angels of the Lord in heaven, and they will never die, and neither will they become reborn, because death and birth will no longer have any power over them.’”

Jesus said: “The light shines from the east to the west, the sun rises from the dusk and sets again in the darkness. In the same way it is with man in all eternity. When she appears out of darkness she has lived before, and when she sinks down into the dusk, it happens so that she may rest a little while and then become reborn. Thus you must go through many lifetimes so that you may become perfect, as it is written in the Book of Job: ‘I am a wanderer and walk from one place to another, from one house to another, until I come to that town and to that house, which are of eternity.’”

And again :

“And there was a man, who was blind ever since his birth. And he denied that there were such things as the sun and the moon, or that there were colours. And they tried in vain to persuade him that other people could see these things. And



they brought him to Jesus, and Jesus anointed his eyes and gave him back his sight. And he became full of fear, wonder and great happiness and protested that he had been blind previously. And he said: 'Now I can see everything, I know everything, I am a god.' And Jesus spoke to him again and said: 'How can you know everything? You cannot see through the walls in your house, neither read the thoughts of your fellow-beings, neither understand the language of the birds or the wild animals. You cannot even remember the events from your previous lifetime, your conception and your birth. Think in humility about how much that is unknown to you, how much that is invisible for your eyes, and when you do that, you will see more clearly.' "

Jesus said: "Be merciful, and mercy will come unto you. Forgive others and you will also be forgiven. As you measure for others, it will be measured unto you. And as you act so will others act towards you, and as you give, so shall you receive. And as you judge, so shall you be judged. And as you serve others, so shall you be served. For the Lord is righteous and rewards everyone according to his deeds. As a man soweth, so shall he reap."

This is a clear reference to the universal, impersonal, beginningless and uncreated law of *kamma* or cause and effect. However all references to "God", "Lord" "Creator" etc. in the ancient Aramaic Gospel are cynical interpolations. We think that the most progressive among the Buddhists (Essenes) of Palestine, including Jesus, were 100% atheists.

The very valuable Aramaic Gospel contains a few more references to the laws of *kamma* and rebirth:

Jesus said: "That body, which you put into the grave or which is consumed by fire, is not the body, which will remain, because those who become reborn receive, it is true, their own bodies, but these will be transformed. And what they have sown in one life, so shall they reap in another. Blessed are those who in this lifetime and in previous lifetimes have practised righteousness, because they will receive the crown

of life. Practice righteousness, peace and loving-kindness towards all living beings, and the most beautiful gifts of life shall come unto you."

In Chapter 96 of the ancient Gospel the disciples of Jesus make the following statement:

"We believe in the chastening of the soul through many births and experiences."

And Jesus said: "But for those who have sinned there will be no peace, because they will come and go and endure much suffering during many ages for the sake of their chastening, until they have become perfect. However they who have done wholesome deeds and who have attained to perfection, they have eternal peace. They rest in the Eternal (*Nibbana*). Birth and death in eternal circulation have no power over them anymore, and for them the wheel of eternity no longer turns, because they have attained to its centre, where eternal peace prevails."

The teaching of *kamma* and rebirth can also be traced in the Book of the Palestinian Buddhist (Essene) Obadiah:

"As thou has done, it shall be done unto thee; thy reward shall return unto thine own head." (Obadiah 1:15).

The Christo-Messianic Jews and their duped followers among the uncircumcised in the Graeco-Roman world expurgated practically all references to the teaching of *kamma* and rebirth in connection with the council of Constantinople in 553 A.D. (Vide: *Catholic Encyclopedia*, 1909, pp. 236 — 237). So these very valuable teachings were done away with. There are only a few dim references to the Buddhistic (Essene) teaching of *kamma* and rebirth left in the Christo-Messianic Gospels. We read for example as follows:

"As a man soweth, so shall he reap"

But this somewhat cryptic reference to Jesus's original teaching of *kamma* and rebirth is all. However it is quite obvious that this

teaching originates from Buddhism. In *Milindapanha* (Milinda's Questions), for example, we read the following text :

"The King (Milinda) said : 'Revered Nagasena, what is the reason that men are not all the same, some being short-lived, some long-lived, some weakly, others healthy, some ugly, others comely, some of few wishes, others of many wishes, some poor, others rich, some belonging to low families, others to high families, and some being weak in wisdom, others having wisdom ?'

The Elder said : 'But why, sire, are trees not all the same, some being acid, some salt, some bitter, some sharp, some astringent, others sweet ?'

'I think, revered sir, that it is because of a difference in seeds.' 'Even so, sire, it is because of a difference in deeds (*kammas*) that men are not all the same, some being short-lived, others long-lived, some weakly, others healthy, some ugly, others comely, some of few wishes, others of many wishes, some poor, others rich, some belonging to low families, others to high families, and some being weak in wisdom, others having wisdom. And this, sire, was also said by the Buddha : 'For you are the owner of your deeds, heir of your deeds, having deeds as your refuge, you will become the heir of whatever deeds you do.' " (*Milinda's Questions*, Vol. I, 89 - 90.)

Milinda or Menander or Menandros was a Graeco-Indian monarch who ruled in North India circ. 160 — 140 B.C. *Milindapanha* or *Milinda's Questions* was probably written during the first century B.C.

And *Anguttara-Nikaya* (The Book of the Gradual Sayings) also proves that the biblical statement "as a man soweth, so shall he reap", originates from Buddhist sources :

"Just as seeds that are unbroken, not rotten, unspoiled by wind and heat, capable of sprouting, and well embedded in a good field, planted in properly prepared soil, — if the sky rain down steadily those seeds come to growth, increase,

abundance ; even so, monks, whatsoever act is performed in lust... in malice... under delusion... one experiences the fruit thereof, whether it come into bearing in this very life or in some other phase of existence."

"Suppose seeds that are unbroken, not rotten, unspoiled by wind and heat, capable of sprouting, well embedded, and a man burns them with fire, and having done so reduces them to ashes. Having done that he winnows the ashes in a strong wind or lets them be carried off by a swiftly flowing stream, — those seeds, monks, would be cut off at the root, made like a palm-tree stump, made unable to become again in the future time... Just so, monks, an act not performed in lust, not performed in malice, not performed under delusion... is of a nature not to arise again in future time." (Volume I, p.118, London, 1979)

The Pali Scriptures record that the Buddha, immediately after he had won the greatest of victories, that is the victory over life and death, uttered the following unique words :

*Anekajāti sansaram  
Sandhāvissam anibbisam  
Gahacārako ditthosi  
Punageham na kāhasi  
Sabbā te phasakā bhaggā  
Gahakutam visankhitam  
Visankhāra gatam cittam  
Tanhānam khajamajjhaga*

Countless and beginningless rebirths I ran.  
I sought for the builder of this web of suffering  
(the five aggregates, very loosely called  
"the being" or "the man", but is nothing but a  
mirage, an illusion, a foam ball etc. to which  
man clings and plays with his feelings etc.,  
called sensuality, the cause of rebirth and  
continued suffering in *Samsara*, all the result  
of greed, hatred and ignorance of the Four  
Noble Truths, creating greater and greater hells

here and now, deluded and mistaken as a "paradise" even in a mental asylum etc.), and I found him not so suffering continued from rebirth to rebirth.

Now house-builder I have found thee. Shattered are the foundations, walls and ridge-posts. Never is this suffering mass to be rebuilt again, this accumulation, called the five *skandhas*, is put an end to (*Nibbana*), while greed has left this body and mind. This is the Blissful, Incomparable Bliss, accompanied be Eternal Peace".

However the council of Constantinople in 553 A.D. further destroyed the Buddhist heritage in the Western world. The first clause of the council contains the following text :

"If anyone assert the fabulous pre-existence of souls, and shall assert the monstrous restoration which follows it, let him be anathema (cursed)."

In all probability Jesus's Teaching of non-violence, including vegetarianism, was also done away with at this council. The whole christo-messianistic clergy consisted already at this time of nothing but idiots, morally and ethically far below the level of the brute. These corrupt individuals wanted all else also to degenerate (like the monkey who had cut off his "tail") and therefore condemned the teaching of *kamma* and rebirth, since this teaching, correctly understood, can inspire a man into renunciation and virtue, moral and ethical effort for higher and higher development.

The instigator behind the council of Constantinople appears to have been one Theodora, a Jewish prostitute at the court of the Roman emperor Justinian (483 — 565 A.D.). Theodora, a daughter of a bear-feeder in the amphitheatre, and actress and a notorious whore, married Justinian. This woman wanted to immortalize her ego and demanded that she must immediately become deified. Rebirth and the dispassionate law of cause and effect (*kamma*) did not appeal to her vanity. Justinian, a hen-pecked husband, summoned the council of Constantinople in 553 A.D. and the teachings of *kamma* and rebirth were done away

with. *Encyclopedia Britannica* gives the following description of Theodora :

"Officials took an oath of allegiance to her as well as to the Emperor. The city was full of her spies, who reported to her everything said against herself or the administration. She surrounded herself with ceremonious pomp, and required all who approached to abase themselves in a manner new even to that half-Oriental court. According to Procopius she had before her marriage become the mother of a son, who when grown up, returned from Arabia, revealed himself to her, and forthwith disappeared for ever."

However some of the noblest thinkers of the Western world believed and still believe in *kamma* and rebirth. William Shakespeare, for example, writes as follows :

"If there is nothing new, but that which is hath been before, how are our brains beguil'd which, labouring for invention, bear amiss the second burthen of a former child !" (Sonnet LIX)

And in the *Light of Asia* by Sir Edwin Arnold we read :

"That which ye sow ye reap. See yonder fields ! The sesamum was sesamum, the corn was corn The silence and the darkness knew ! So is a man's fate born."

It is beyond the scope of this book to describe how the laws of *kamma* and rebirth operate, but since these laws, which are beginningless, uncreated, universal and impersonal, regulate all events, all individual and social development upon this planet and in all other worlds in all the infinite cosmic world systems, it is self-evident that a suppression of the knowledge of these laws can cause untold damage, both individual and social. These laws do certainly not stop functioning although a number of idiots do not happen to "like" them. And today the whole Western world and their followers in Africa, Asia etc., are experiencing the catastrophic consequences of the churchian council of Constanti-

noble in 553 A.D. But how many are capable of understanding this ?

**d) The Wisdom of the Buddhists of Palestine.**

The celebrated Jewish-Roman Historian Josephus Flavius spent three years of his life together with a Buddhist, named Banos. Josephus writes as follows in his work *Life* :

“When I had reached my sixteenth year did I undertake to examine into our different religious sects and their doctrines, that having come to know them I might choose the one that to me appeared the best. I have already mentioned that there were three sects of Pharisees, Sadducees and Essenes. Having resolved this, did I at once begin to prepare myself in different ways that I might be found worthy to be admitted into the Order of Essenes. In order to accomplish this, I turned to a man called Banos, of whom I was told that he belonged to the Brotherhood of Essenes, and lived in the wilderness. He made his clothes out of bark and leaves, fed upon wild fruits, plants and herbs, and from holiness bathed several times night and day in cold water. In this man’s company I spent three entire years, undergoing all kinds of trials temptations and privations and then returned to the city.”

During his travels in Egypt and Syria in 1783—85 Count Volney discovered an ancient manuscript in Aramaic. This manuscript contains a dialogue between Banos and Josephus Flavius :

Josephus : What is the true meaning of the word philosopher ?

Banos : The word philosopher signifies a friend of wisdom ; and as wisdom consists in the practice of the natural and cosmic laws, the true philosopher is he who knows those laws and conforms the whole tenor of his conduct to them.

Josephus : What is man in the savage state ?

Banos : A brutal, ignorant animal, a wicked and ferocious beast.

Josephus : Is he happy in that state ?

Banos : No ; for he only feels momentary sensations, which are habitually of violent wants which he cannot satisfy, since he is ignorant by nature and weak by being isolated from his race.

Josephus : Is he free ?

Banos : No ; he is the most abject slave that exists ; for his life depends on everything that surrounds him : he is not free to eat when hungry, to rest when tired, to warm himself when cold ; he is every instant in danger of perishing ; wherefore nature offers but fortuitous examples of such beings ; and we see that all the efforts of the human species, since its origin, sorely tends to emerge from that violent state by the pressing necessity of self-preservation.

Josephus : But does not this necessity of preservation engender in individuals egotism, that is to say self-love ? And is not egotism contrary to the social state ?

Banos : No ; for if by egotism you mean a propensity to hurt our neighbour, it is no longer self-love, but the hatred of others. Self-love, taken in its true sense, not only is not contrary to society, but is its firmest support, by the necessity we live under of not injuring others, lest in return they should injure us.

Josephus : Which are the individual virtues according to the natural and cosmic laws ?

Banos : There are five principal ones, to wit : first, science, which comprises prudence and wisdom ; secondly temperance, comprising sobriety and moderation ; thirdly, courage, or strength of mind and body ; fourthly, activity, that is to say, love of labor and employment of time ; fifthly, and finally, cleanliness, or purity of body, as well in dress as in habitation.

Josephus : How does the natural and cosmic law prescribe science ?

**Banos :** Because the man acquainted with the causes and effects of things attends in a careful and sure manner to his preservation, and to the development of his faculties. Science is to him the eye and the light, which enable him to discern clearly and accurately all the objects with which he is conversant, and hence by an enlightened man is meant a learned and well-informed man. With science and instruction a man never wants for resources and means of subsistence ; and upon this principle a philosopher, who had been shipwrecked, said to his companions, that were inconsolable for the loss of their wealth : "For my part, I carry all my wealth within me."

**Josephus :** Which is the vice contrary to science ?

**Banos :** It is ignorance.

**Josephus :** How does the natural and cosmic law forbid ignorance ?

**Banos :** From the grievous detriments resulting from it to our existence, for the ignorant man who knows neither causes nor effects, commits every instant errors most pernicious to himself and to others ; he resembles a blind man groping his way at random, and who, at every step, jostles or is jostled by everyone he meets.

**Josephus :** What difference is there between an ignorant and a silly man ?

**Banos :** The same difference as between him who frankly avows his blindness and the blind man who pretends to sight ; silliness is the reality of ignorance, to which is superadded the vanity of knowledge.

**Josephus :** Are ignorance and silliness common ?

**Banos :** Yes, very common ; they are the usual and general distempers of mankind : more than thousands of years ago the wisest of men said : "The number of fools is infinite" ; and the world has not changed.

**Josephus :** What is the reason of it ?

**Banos :** Because much labor and time are necessary to acquire wisdom and because men, both ignorant and indolent, find it more convenient to remain blind, and pretend to see clear.

**Josephus :** What difference is there between a learned man and a wise man ?

**Banos :** The learned man knows, the wise man practices.

At the end of the dialogue Banos condemns sensual indulgence and luxury and advocates *simple living and high thinking*, a unique form of livelihood which actually originates from the Buddhist cultures of the Orient.

**Josephus :** Does the natural and cosmic law order sincerity ?

**Banos :** Yes ; for lying, perfidy, and perjury create distrust, quarrels, hatred, revenge and a crowd of evils among men, which tend to their common destruction ; while sincerity and fidelity establish confidence, concord, and peace, besides the infinite good resulting from such a state of things to society.

**Josephus :** You have reckoned simplicity of manners among the social virtues ; what do you understand by that word ?

**Banos :** I mean the restricting of our wants and desires to what is truly useful to the existence of the individual and his family ; that is to say, the man of simple manners has but few wants, and lives content with a little.

**Josephus :** How is this virtue prescribed to us ?

**Banos :** By the numerous advantages which the practice of it procures to the individual and to society ; for the man whose wants are few, is free at once from a crowd of cares, perplexities and labors ; he avoids many quarrels and contests arising from avidity and a desire of gain ; he spares himself the anxiety of ambition, the inquietudes of possession, and the uneasiness of losses ; finding superfluity everywhere, he is the real rich man ; always content with what he has, he is happy at little expense ; and other men, not fearing any competition

from him, leave him in quiet, and are disposed to render him the services he should stand in need of. And if this virtue of simplicity extends to a whole people, they insure to themselves abundance; rich in everything they do not consume; they work, fabricate, and sell at a lower price than others and attain to all kinds of prosperity, both at home and abroad.

Josephus: What is the vice contrary to this virtue?

Banos: It is cupidity and luxury.

Josephus: Is luxury a vice in the individual and in society?

Banos: Yes, and to that degree, that it may be said to include all the others; for the man who stands in need of many things, imposes thereby on himself all the anxiety, and submits to all the means just or unjust of acquiring them. Does he possess an enjoyment, he covets another; and in the bosom of superfluity, he is never rich; a commodious dwelling is not sufficient for him, he must have a beautiful palace; not content with a plenteous table, he must have rare costly viands, he must have splendid furniture, expensive clothes, a train of attendants, horses, carriages, women, theatrical representations and games. Now, to supply so many expenses, much money must be had: and he looks on every method of procuring it as good and even necessary; at first he borrows, afterwards he steals, robs, plunders, is at war with every one, ruins and is ruined.

Should a nation be involved in luxury, it occasions on a larger scale the same devastations; by reason that it consumes its entire produce, it finds itself poor even with abundance; it has nothing to sell to foreigners; its manufactures are carried on at a great expense, and are sold too dear; it becomes tributary for everything it imports; it attacks externally its consideration, power, strength, and means of defence and preservation, while internally it undermines and falls into the dissolution of its members: All its citizens being covetous of sensualities, are engaged in a perpetual struggle to obtain them; all injure or are near injuring themselves; and hence arise those habits and actions of usurpation, which constitute what is denominated moral corruption, internal war between

citizen and citizen. From luxury arises avidity, from avidity, invasion by violence and perfidy; from luxury arises the iniquity of the judge, the venality of the witness, the improbity of the husband, the prostitution of the wife, the obduracy of parents, the ingratitude of children, the avarice of the master, the dishonesty of the servant, the dilapidation of the administrator, the perversity of the legislator, lying, perfidy perjury, assassination, and all the disorders of the social state so that it was with a profound sense of truth, that ancient legislators and philosophers have laid the basis of the social virtues on simplicity of manners, restriction of wants, and a contentment with little; and a sure way of knowing the extent of a man's virtues and vices is, to find out if his expenses are proportionate to his fortune, and calculate, from his want of money, his probity, his integrity in fulfilling his engagements, his devotion to the public weal, and his sincere or pretended love of his country and of humanity."

In 1928 the late Professor Edmond Bordeaux Szekely published a translation into French of an ancient Essene Scripture, which he had discovered in the Secret Archives of the Vatican. The manuscript, written in Aramaic, is also to be found in old Slavonic in the Royal Archives of the Habsburgs, now the property of the Austrian Government. The very valuable document has already been translated into 28 languages. We read:

Jesus said: "For I tell you truly, evils and dangers innumerable lie in wait for the Sons of Men. Beelzebub, the prince of all devils, the source of every evil, lies in wait in the body of all the Sons of Men. He is death, the lord of every plague, and taking upon him a pleasing raiment, he tempts and entices the Sons of Men. Riches does he promise, and power, and splendid palaces, and garments of gold and silver, and a multitude of servants, all these; he promises renown and glory, fornication and lustfulness, gluttony and winebibbing, riotous living, and slothfulness and idle days. And he entices every one by that to which their heart is most inclined. And in the day that the Sons of Men have already become the slaves of all these vanities and abominations, then in payment thereof he snatches from the Sons of Men all those things

which the Earthly Mother gave them so abundantly. He takes from them their breath, their blood, their bone, their flesh, their bowels, their eyes and their ears. And the breath of the Son of Man becomes short and stifled, full of pain and evil-smelling, like the breath of unclean beasts. And his blood becomes thick and evil-smelling, like the water of the swamps; it clots and blackens, like the night of death. And his bone becomes hard and knotted; it melts away within and breaks asunder, as a stone falling down upon a rock. And his flesh waxes fat and watery; it rots and putrefies, with scabs and boils that are an abomination. And his bowels become full with abominable filthiness, with oozing streams of decay; and multitudes of abominable worms have their habitation there. And his eyes grow dim, till dark night enshrouds them, and his ears become stopped, like the silence of the grave. And last of all shall the erring Son of Man loose life. For he kept not the laws of his Mother, and added sin to sin. Therefore, are taken from him all the gifts of the Earthly Mother: breath, blood, bone, flesh, bowels, eyes and ears, and after all else, life, with which the Earthly Mother crowned his body.

But if the erring Son of Man be sorry for his sins and undo them, and return again to his Earthly Mother; and if he do his Earthly Mother's laws and free himself from Satan's clutches, resisting his temptations, then does the Earthly Mother receive again her erring Son with love and sends him her angels that they may serve him. I tell you truly, when the Son of Man resists the Satan that dwells in him and does not his will, in the same hour are found the Mother's angels there, that they may serve him with all their power and free utterly the Son of Man from the Power of Satan.

For no man can serve two masters. For either he serves Beelzebub and his devils or else he serves our Earthly Mother and her angels. Either he serves death or he serves life. I tell you truly, happy are those that do the laws of life and wander not upon the paths of death. For in them the forces of life wax strong and they escape the plagues of death."

And all those round about him listened to his words with amazement for his word was with power, and he taught quite otherwise than the priests and scribes.

And though the sun was now set, they departed not to their homes. They sat round about Jesus and asked him: "Master, which are these laws of life? Rest with us awhile longer and teach us. We would listen to your teaching that we may be healed and become righteous."

And Jesus himself sat down in their midst and said: "I tell you truly, none can be happy, except he do the Law."

And the others answered: "We all do the laws of Moses, our lawgiver, even as they are written in the holy scriptures"

And Jesus answered: "Seek not the Law in your scriptures, for the law is life, whereas the scripture is dead. I tell you truly, Moses received not his laws from God in writing, but through the living word. The Law is living word of living God to living prophets for living men. In everything that is life is the Law written. You find it in the grass, in the tree, in the river, in the mountain, in the birds of heaven, in the fishes of the sea; but seek it chiefly in yourselves. For I tell you truly, all living things are nearer to God than the scripture which is without life . . . God wrote not the Laws in the pages of books, but in your heart and in your spirit. They are your breath, your blood, your bone; in your flesh, your bowels, your eyes, your ears, and in every little part of your body. They are present in the air, in the water, in the earth, in the plants, in the sunbeams in the depths and in the heights. They all speak to you that you may understand the tongue and the will of the living God. But you shut your eyes that you may not see, and you shut your ears that you may not hear. I tell you truly, that the scripture is the work of man, but life and all its hosts are the work of our God. Wherefore do you not listen to the words of God which are written in His works? And wherefore do you study the dead scriptures which are the work of the hands of men?"

"How may we read the Laws of God elsewhere than in the scriptures? Where are they written? Read them to us from where you see them, for we know nothing else but the scriptures which we have inherited from our forefathers. Tell us the Laws of which you speak, that hearing them we may be healed and justified."

Jesus said: "You do not understand the words of life, because you are in death. Darkness darkens your eyes and your ears are stopped with deafness. For I tell you, it profits you not at all that you pore over dead scriptures if by your deeds you deny him who has given you the scriptures. I tell you truly, God and his Laws are not in that which you do. They are not in gluttony and in winebibbing, neither in riotous living, nor in lustfulness, nor in seeking after riches, nor yet in hatred of your enemies. For all these things are far from the true God and from his angels. But all these things come from the kingdom of darkness and the lord of all evils. And all these things do you carry in yourselves; and so the word and the power of God enter not in into you, because all manner of evil and all manner of abominations have their dwelling in your mind and in your body. If you will that the living God's word and his power may enter you, defile not your mind and your body; for the mind is the temple of God. Purify, therefore, the temple, that the Lord of the temple may dwell therein and occupy a place that is worthy of him."a)

The ancient Essene Gospel describes further how many people, sick as a consequence of unworthy livelihood, came to Jesus :

"And many unclean and sick followed Jesus's words and sought the banks of the murmuring streams. They put off their shoes and their clothing, they fasted, and they gave up their bodies to the angels of air, of water, and of sunshine. And the Earthly Mother's angels embraced them, possessing their bodies both inwards and outwards. And all of them saw all evils, sins and uncleanness depart in haste from them.

a) *The Essene Gospel of Peace*, Book One, 1981, pp. 11 - 13.

And the breath of some became as stinking as that which is loosed from the bowels, and some had an issue of spittle, and evil-smelling and unclean vomit rose from their inward parts. All these uncleannesses flowed by their mouths. In some, by the nose, in others by the eyes and ears. And many did have a noisome and abominable sweat come from all their body, over all their skin. And on many limbs great hot boils broke forth, from which came out uncleannesses with an evil smell, and urine flowed abundantly from their body; and in many their urine was all but dried up and became thick as the honey of the bees; that of others was almost red or black, and as hard almost as the sand of the rivers. And many belched stinking gases from their bowels, like the breath of devils. And their stench became so great that none could bear it."

Jesus said: "Kill not, neither eat the flesh of your innocent prey, lest you become the slaves of Satan. For that is the path of sufferings, and it leads unto death."

Jesus said: "For your Heavenly Father is love. For your Earthly Mother is love. For the Son of Man is love. It is by love that the Heavenly Father and the Earthly Mother and the Son of Man become one. For the spirit of the Son of Man was created from the spirit of the Heavenly Father, and his body from the body of the Earthly Mother. Become, therefore, perfect as the spirit of your Heavenly Father and the body of your Earthly Mother are perfect. And so love your Heavenly Father, as he loves your spirit. And so love your Earthly Mother, as she loves your body. And so love your true brothers, as your Heavenly Father shall give you his holy spirit, and your Earthly Mother shall give you her holy body. And then shall the Sons of Men like true brothers give love one to another, the love which they received from their Heavenly Father and from their Earthly Mother; and they shall all become comforters one of another. And then shall disappear from the earth all evil and all sorrow, and there shall be love and joy upon the earth. And then shall the earth be like the heavens, and the kingdom of God shall



come. And then shall come the Son of Man in all his glory, to inherit the kingdom of God. And then shall the Sons of Men divide their divine inheritance, the kingdom of God. For the Sons of Men live in the Heavenly Father and in the Earthly Mother, and the Heavenly Father and the Earthly Mother live in them. And then with the kingdom of God shall come the end of the times. For the Heavenly Father's love gives to all life everlasting in the kingdom of God. For love is eternal. Love is stronger than death.

"Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I am sounding brass or a tinkling cymbal. Though I tell what is to come, and know all secrets, and all wisdom; and though I have faith strong as the storm which lifts mountains from their seat, but have not love, I am nothing. And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and give all my fire that I have received from my Father, but have not love, I am in no wise profited. Love is patient, love is kind. Love is not envious, works not evil, knows not pride; is not rude, neither selfish; is slow to anger, imagines no mischief; rejoices not in injustice, but delights in justice. Love defends all, love believes all, love hopes all, love bears all; never exhausts itself; but as for tongues they shall cease, and, as for knowledge, it shall vanish away. For we have truth in part, and error in part, but when the fulness of perfection is come, that which is in part shall be blotted out. When a man was a child he spoke as a child, understood as a child, thought as a child; but when he became a man he puts away childish things. For now we see through a glass and through dark sayings. Now we know in part, but when we are come before the face of God, we shall not know in part, but even as we are taught by him. And now remain these three: faith and hope and love; but the greatest of these is love.

"And now I speak to you in the living tongue of the living God, through the holy spirit of our Heavenly Father. There is none yet among you that can understand all this of which I speak. He who expounds to you the scriptures speaks to you in a dead tongue of dead men, through his diseased and

mortal body. Him, therefore, can all men understand, for all men are diseased and all are in death. No one sees the light of life. Blind man leads blind on the dark paths of sins, diseases and sufferings; and at the last all fall into the pit of death". a)

*The Essene Book of the Teacher of Righteousness* contains the following text :

"When men shall ask of thee, to what country dost thou belong, say ye not that thou art of this country or that, for of truth, it is only the poor body which is born in one small corner of this earth. But thou, O Child of Light, belongeth to the Brotherhood which doth encompass all the heavens and beyond, and from thy Heavenly Father hath descended the seeds not only of thy father and grandfather, but of all beings which are generated on the earth. In truth, thou art a son of God, and all men thy brothers: and to have God for thy maker and thy father and guardian, shall not this release us from all sorrow and fear?

Therefore, I say unto thee, take no thought to store up worldly goods, possessions, gold and silver, for these bring only corruption and death. For the greater thy hoard of wealth, the thicker shall be the walls of thy tomb. Open wide the windows of thy soul, and breathe the fresh air of a free man! Why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin: and yet I say unto thee, that even Solomon in his glory was not arrayed like one of these. Why take ye thought for nourishment? Consider the gifts of thy Earthly Mother: the ripe fruits of her trees, and the golden grain of her soil. Why take ye thought for house and lands? A man cannot sell to thee that which already doth belong to all. This wide earth is thine, and all men are they brothers. The Angels of the Earthly Mother walk with thee by day, and the Angels of the Heavenly Father guide thee by night, and within thee is the Holy Law. It is not meet for the son of a king to covet a

a) *The Essene Gospel of Peace, Book One, 1981, pp. 18 - 20.*

bauble in the gutter. Take thy place, then, at the table of the celebration, and fulfil thy inheritance with honor. For in God we live, and move, and have our being. In truth, we are his sons, and he is our Father”.

And further:

“My children, let not the things which are not thine cleave unto thee! Let not the world grow unto thee, as the creeping vine groweth fast to the oak, so that thou dost suffer pain when it is torn from thee. Naked camest thou from thy mother’s womb, and naked shalt thou return thither. The world giveth and the world taketh away. But no power in heaven or earth can take from thee the Holy Law which doth reside within thee. Thou mayest see thy parents slain, and from thy country mayest thou be driven. Then shalt thou go with cheerful heart to live in another, and look with pity on the slayer of thy parents, knowing that by the deed he doth slay himself. For thou knowest thy true parents, and thou livest secure in thy true country. For thy true parents are thy Heavenly Father and thy Earthly Mother, and thy true country is the Kingdom of Heaven. Death can never separate thee from thy true parents, and from thy true country there is no exile. And within thee, a rock which standeth against all storms, is the Holy Law, thy bulwark and thy salvation.” (*The Gospel of the Essenes, The Original Hebrew and Aramaic Texts translated and edited by Edmond Bordeaux Szekely, 1982, pp. 81—83.*)

*The Manual of Discipline of the Dead Sea Scrolls* contains the following text :

“With the coming of day  
I embrace my Mother,  
with the coming of night  
I join my Father,  
and with the outgoing of evening and morning  
I will breathe Their Law,  
and I will not interrupt these Communion  
until the end of time.”

And according to *The Essene Book of Jesus* :

“Blessed is the Child of Light  
Who is wise in mind,  
For he shall create heaven.  
The mind of the wise  
Is a well-ploughed field,  
Which giveth forth abundance and plenty.  
For if thou showest a handful of seed  
To a wise man,  
He will see in his mind’s eye  
A field of golden wheat.  
And if thou showest a handful of seed  
To a fool,  
He will see only that which is before him,  
And call them worthless pebbles.  
And as the field of the wise man  
Giveth forth grain in abundance,  
And the field of the fool  
Is a harvest only of stones,  
So it is with our thoughts.  
As the sheaf of golden wheat  
Lieth hidden within the tiny kernel,  
So is the kingdom of heaven  
Hidden within our thoughts.  
If they be filled with the  
Power, Love and Wisdom  
Of the Angels of the Heavenly Father,  
So they shall carry us  
To the Heavenly Sea.  
But if they be stained  
With corruption, hatred and ignorance,  
They shall chain our feet  
To pillars of pain and suffering.  
No man can serve two masters:  
Neither can evil thoughts abide in a mind  
Filled with the Light of the Law.  
He who hath found peace with the mind  
Hath learned to soar beyond  
The Realm of the Angels.

Know this peace with thy mind,  
Desire this peace with thy heart,  
Fulfil this peace with thy body".

These documents prove beyond the slightest shadow of doubt that the Essenes of Palestine taught and lived according to the Teachings of Buddhism. They practised non-violence, including vegetarianism. They renounced worldly possessions and they practised a simple, utilitarian form of livelihood, high thinking and mental purification. They believed in the power, strength and dignity of their minds.

"The Essenes considered thought to be a superior force. Through this most powerful force of thought, this greatest of treasures possessed by man, and his title to nobility, man has the ability and freedom to accomplish whatever he truly wants, to achieve anything to which he aspires that is in harmony with the Law. If man thinks in harmony with the Law he can remedy whatever inharmony he has created in the past. He can heal all diseases in his physical body and create complete harmony in his environment and world".  
(Edmond Bordeaux Szekely)



EDMOND BORDEAUX SZEKELY.

Those readers who are interested in receiving further information on the Essenes of Palestine and Egypt are requested to write to International Biogenic Society, Apartado 372, Cartago, Costa Rica, Central America.

### e) Buddhism and Greek Thought.

The 13th Rock Edict of Emperor Asoka tells us that a number of Buddhist missionaries were sent to the Greek king Antigonus Gonatas of Macedonia circ. 250 B.C. However, as we have mentioned, Buddhism was preached in Greece already during the first half of the 5th century B.C. by Pythagoras from Samos (circ. 565-475 B.C.). Shortly after Pythagoras had returned from India he founded a Buddhist School at Croton in southern Italy. Like the Buddhist *upasakas* (laymen) the followers of Pythagoras wore white garments, the colour of purity. The Pythagoreans lived in celibacy and believed in the laws of *kamma* and rebirth. According to Iamblichus Pythagoras had, as a consequence of the practice of virtue in thought, speech and action and mental concentration, "the capacity to remember many of his previous lives".

The Pythagoreans rejected bloody sacrifices, that is devil-worship under the pseudonym of "god", and practised instead the virtue of non-violence, including vegetarianism. Flavius Philostratus (circ. 200 A.D.) gives the following description about Pythagoras :

"he declined to wear apparel made from dead animal products and, to guard his purity, abstained from all flesh diet, whether of animals or of sacrificial victims."

And according to Apollonius of Tyana (1st century A.D.) Pythagoras

"approached the altars in purity, and suffered not his belly to be polluted by partaking of the flesh of animals; and he kept his body pure of all garments woven of dead animal refuse."

Philostratus also confirms that Pythagoras "took his rule of life from India", that is from the teachings of the Buddha. a) And further according to Apollonius of Tyana :

"And yet the gratification of a well-staged tragedy is insignificant, for its pleasures last a brief day, as brief as is the season

a) *Life of Apollonius of Tyana*, Vol. II, p. 303. Translated by F. C. Conybeare.

of the Dionysiac festival; but the gratification of a philosophic system devised to meet the requirements of a Pythagoras, and also breathing the inspiration in which Pythagoras was anticipated by the Indians, lasts not for a brief time, but for an endless and incalculable period".

The Pythagoreans built a flourishing culture at Croton. Languages, mathematics, medicine, philosophy, poetry and policy were studied under the inspiring and wholesome atmosphere of free, clear thinking, reason, tolerance and non-violence. However Pythagoras was an atheist and "god" did not like this and started therefore to kill and persecute the Pythagoreans, who did not resort to violence but preferred to leave Croton. Some of the Pythagoreans went to Greece, wandered from city to city and preached Buddhism. And the city of Croton sank into a sub-human level "ruled" by "god" and his sick dogs among the mob.

The writings of Pherecydes and Empedocles also contain references to the teaching of *kamma* and rebirth. And the Greek Buddhist Empedocles (circ. 483-424 B.C.) preached non-violence, including vegetarianism :

"Will you not put an end to this accursed slaughter? Will you not see that you are destroying yourselves in blind ignorance of soul?"

One of the most fundamental teachings of Buddhism has always been the renunciation of worldly possessions and restraint in sensualities for the sake of mental development. Andre Michalopoulos writes as follows about Socrates :

"he was completely indifferent to worldly goods, never wore shoes or underclothing, was always seen, in summer and winter, in the same shabby cloak, and apparently died poor".

According to Ebba Waerland Socrates (circ. 470-399 B.C.) never touched flesh foods but lived on a simple vegetarian diet. a)

a) *Evangeliet om det fullkomliga livet*, Ebba Waerland, Malmö, 1976, p. 9.

Like the Buddhists (Essenes) of Palestine Socrates exhibited a strong will-power. In Plato's *Symposium*, Alcibiades relates :

"There was a severe frost; everybody else wore an immense quantity of clothes, were well shod, and had their feet swathed in felt and fleeces; Socrates, with his bare feet on the ice and in his ordinary dress, marched better than the other soldiers".

In accordance with Buddhism Socrates taught that happiness depended on the practice of virtue in thought, speech and actions. Like all upright men Socrates was an atheist. In the end "god" condemned him to death and accused him of having practised "religious novelties" and thereby caused "corruption". In connection with the so called "trial" Socrates is said to have made the following statement :

"What do I deserve to suffer because during my life I neglected the things most men care for — making money, public offices, and political clubs? I considered myself too good for such things, in which I should have been useless to you and to myself, and, instead, set myself to confer the greatest of benefactions by attempting to persuade each of you not to care for his belongings before he cares for himself — for his becoming as good and wise as possible — nor for any of the city's belongings before he cares for the city."

To all appearance Socrates also believed in *kamma* and rebirth since one of his principal disciples, Plato, upheld this teaching. According to Plato :

"Soul (*psyche*) is older than body. Souls are continuously reborn. The soul of the true philosopher abstains as much as possible from pleasures of the senses and desires, griefs and fears. Know that if you become worse, you will go to the worse souls, and if better, to the better souls; and in every succession of life and death, you will do and suffer what like must fitly suffer at the hands of like."

The Buddhist influence on Diogenes of Sinope (4th century B.C.) is also quite clear. The following statement is by Diogenes:

"Let men acquire wisdom — or buy a rope".

And Anthistenes always emphasized that "virtue is knowledge". According to Buddhism the practice of virtue causes very wholesome changes in the mind, in the immaterial mental processes, changes, which generate wisdom, that is knowledge of those universal laws which govern all existence.

Buddhist influence also occurred among the Stoics. This school of thinking was founded by Zeno from the island of Cyprus. The Stoics taught simple living and high thinking as a road to happiness and freedom here and now. In this respect it is interesting to note that Antigonus Gonatas of Macedonia, the same king to whom Emperor Ashoka had sent Buddhist missionaries, maintained regular contacts with Zeno and the Stoic school.

The Buddhist teaching of *ahimsa*, that is non-violence, including vegetarianism, also influenced Plutarch (circ. 46-120 A.D.). His work *Moralia* contains the following text :

"And yet, my dear Soclarus, there is a view which holds that men became insensitive and savage because of the taste for bloodshed they acquired in hunting; instead of being disgusted by the blood and the wounds of animals they learnt actually to take pleasure in their slaughter. Things then went on as happened in Athens at the time of the Thirty. The first man put to death by them was an informer who was said to deserve it; so was the second and the third. But after that they began to go further and further, making away with men who had nothing against them; and in the end they did not spare even the very best of the citizens. So the first man to kill a bear or a wolf was honoured for it; and it may be that a cow or a pig was thought to have deserved slaughter because it had tasted the sacred offerings that were put in front of it. Deers, hares and antelopes were the next to be eaten and then men turned to their first taste of the flesh of sheep and, in some places, of dogs and horses.

The tame goose and the dove within the household, as Sophocles says, were torn limb from limb and carved up for food; and men did not do this under the compulsion of

hunger, as cats and weasels do, but simply for the pleasure of an appetizing taste. And so what is brutish and bloodthirsty in human nature was reinforced and made insensitive to pity, while the elements of kindness and gentleness lost most of their keenness. Acting on the contrary principle, the Pythagoreans, in order to promote loving kindness and compassion among men, were particularly careful to be kind to animals. For consistent regular behaviour is extraordinarily powerful, gradually infiltrating into the emotions and making men better." (*Moral Essays*, tr. by Rex Warner, 1971, pp. 99-100).

And Plutarch also said :

"Kindness and beneficence should be extended to creatures of every species, and these still flow from the breast of a well-natured man as streams that issue from a living fountain. A good man will take care of his horses and dogs, not only when they are young, but when old and past service. We certainly ought not to treat living creatures like shoes or household goods, which, when worn out with use, we throw away, and were it only to learn benevolence to human kind, we should be merciful to other creatures".

And again :

"I for my part, wonder of what sort of feeling, mind or reason that man was possessed who was first to pollute his mouth with gore, and to allow his lips to touch the flesh of a murdered being; who spread his table with mangled forms of dead bodies; and claimed as daily food and dainty dishes what but now are being endowed with movement, with perception and with voice".

The Buddhist heritage in the Western world was also preserved by Apollonius of Tyana in Cappadocia. During the first century A.D. he visited Buddhist *bhikkhus* (monks) in India. His biographer Philostratus writes as follows :

"he (Apollonius) declined to live upon a flesh diet, on the ground that it was unclean, and also that it made the mind gross;

so he partook only of dried fruits and vegetables, for he said that all the fruits of the earth are clean".

In Book VIII of Philostratus's biography Apollonius of Tyana makes the following statement :

"I never sacrificed blood, I do not sacrifice it now, I never touch it, not even if it be shed upon an altar".

In this respect it is interesting to make a comparison with the Buddhist (Essene) Isaiah :

"To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the Lord. I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats" (Isaiah I : 11).

None of the so called "governments" of the Western world and their followers in Africa, Asia etc. have ever understood to follow, in thought, speech and action, this golden rule of non-violence. The Humane Society of the United States has published a report called "Facts about your meat". The report contains the following text :

"Suppose you saw a man kill a dog in the following manner: He slips a chain noose around one of the dog's hind legs. With an overhead hoist he jerks the dog aloft, the whole weight of the struggling animal suspended by the one leg. This may dislocate or break the leg or pelvis. Then the man sticks a knife into the dog's throat—carefully avoiding any spot that would cause quick death. And then the man steps back and waits for the dog to bleed to death. It takes several minutes for the dog even to lose consciousness. If you saw such a sight you probably would call the police—if you did not faint first. You would certainly feel that such a deed was cruel-intolerably, impermissibly cruel.

Last year nearly 90,000,000 animals were killed in the United States by precisely the method described above. They were hogs, not dogs. But the hogs suffered just as much as would

the animals that so many of us keep as pets. The 'shackling and sticking' technique of killing hogs is used in almost every slaughter house in America. Lambs and calves are killed by much the same method. In some slaughter houses lambs and calves are jerked off the floor and hung by one leg, like hogs, before being 'stuck'. In other plants these infant animals are violently thrown to the floor, the head is pulled back almost to the shoulders, and the throat cut. The lamb or calf lies on the floor until it bleeds slowly into unconsciousness and dies. Last year our slaughter houses did this to about 10,000,000 calves and 90,000,000 lambs.

Cattle are more trouble to the slaughter houses than are hogs, lambs and calves. And the cattle pay the penalty. A half-ton steer or a 1,500-pound bull cannot be easily hoisted by a hind leg or thrown on its side. In most slaughter houses, therefore, the animal is first driven into a 'knocking' pen—a pen narrow enough to hold the animal under close control. Alongside the pen, on a slightly raised platform, stands a man who is called a 'knocker'. The knocker uses a longhandled sledge hammer, or axe, to knock the animal to the floor. If the knocker is expert and lands his blow squarely at the proper spot on the head, he knocks the animal down with one blow. Knockers, however, are by no means always expert. And even experts are far from perfect. The hammer sometimes knocks out an eye, or smashes the nose to bloody pulp, or splinters a horn. After a faulty blow the agonized animal lunges and jerks madly and the knocker may need five, six, or even ten blows to fall the animal. When the big animal is finally "immobilized", as the slaughterer men say (the animals are not always unconscious), it is dragged out of the knocking pen. Then its throat is cut. Last year about 20,000,000 cattle went through this process in American slaughter houses.

Many plants often dispense with the knocker for cattle. At such times the huge beef animals are merely shackled around one hind ankle, then the struggling animal is lifted aloft by a power hoist, and its throat is cut while it hangs, head down, fully conscious. Small imagination is needed to tell what

happens to leg and hip joints and to tendons and flesh, when a thousand-pound animal, struggling in agony, is jerked off the floor by a chain around one ankle."

The modern psychologies, psychiatries and philosophies of the Western world — corrupted as a consequence of circ. 2000 years of Churchianity — are to such an extent superficial and skin-deep that they never have had a capacity to perceive a connection between bloodshed, that is slaughter, and individual and social miseries. The ancient philosophers, which were philosophers in the true sense of the word, abstained from bloodshed, including carcass-eating, since killing and the eating of flesh pollutes the mind, the thinking processes. A mind under the influence of lust, including violence, cannot generate any clear thinking. The vision of such a person is totally blurred. Regular, intentional killing makes the mind of the killer sick and a sick mind generates a sick body, more and more suffering, less and less peace, both individual and social. *Man's mind, the mental processes, start, polluted by violent thinking, to break down and destroy the body, heart cells, brain cells and all precious cells.* A disease like cancer, for example, is a direct consequence of *polluted thinking*. This is the reason why it never will be possible to construct a chemical remedy against cancer. The disease is in the mind and only a re-orientation of the thinking processes can not only prevent cancer but also altogether abolish cancer.

"By oneself is one defiled, by oneself becomes he pure, no one else could do us harm, but we ourselves do us harm, the Buddhas only show a way" (Dhammapada).

Mind is *energy* and precedes all phenomena both mental and physical. Mental energies influence physical energies to such an extent that a wrongly directed mind, a mind under the influence of greed, lust, ignorance and hatred, exercises a most detrimental effect on the physical constitution of man. We must also remember that the mind is immaterial, the mind is not in the brain, nor is the brain in the mind. And in the deepest philosophical sense there is no mind as such but the word "mind" is used to describe mental processes in constant flux.

A regular mass-slaughter of living beings generates very destructive forces of an immaterial manner. These forces or energies have, under the influence of the universal law of cause and effect, a capacity to interact on physical energies and bring, about disasters like, for example, earthquakes, typhoons, floods wars, criminality, pests, diseases, volcanic eruptions etc. etc. These are some of the reasons why the ancient and modern philosophers strictly prohibited and prohibit the killing of living beings and the eating of their flesh.

Along with Plotinus the noble Greek thinker Porphyry (3rd century A.D.) also defended Buddhism. They practised non-violence, including vegetarianism. And for this purpose Porphyry wrote a book, *De Abstentia Carnis* (On Abstinence from Animal Food), in which he rejects carcass-eating and blood-drinking. Porphyry also upheld the teaching of *kamma* and rebirth. He criticized Churchianity and he also told who the historical Messiah-Christ, crucified by Pontius Pilate, was. About the Christo-Messianistic Jew Origen Porphyry writes as follows :

"Ammonius was a Churchian brought up in Churchian ways by his parents, but when he began to think philosophically he promptly changed to a Law (Dhamma) - abiding way of life. Origen on the other hand, a Greek schooled in Greek thought, plunged headlong into un-Greek recklessness, immersed in this, he peddled himself and his skill in argument. In his way of life he behaved like a Churchian, defying the Law, in his metaphysical and theological ideas he played the Greek, giving a Greek twist to foreign tales".

The Buddhist influence on Porphyry is quite clear when he describes the life of Rogatianus, a well-known senator :

"There was also Rogatianus, a senator, who advanced so far in renunciation of public life that he gave up all his property, dismissed all his servants, and resigned his rank. When he was on the point of appearing in public as praetor and the lictors were already there, he refused to appear to have anything to do with the office. He would not even keep his own house to live in, but went the round of his friends and acquaintances,



dining at one house and sleeping at another (but he only ate every other day). As a result of this renunciation and indifference to the greeds of life, though he had been so gouty that he had to be carried in a chair, he regained his health, and, though he had not been able to stretch out his hands, he became able to use them much more easily than professional handicraftsmen. Plotinus regarded him with great favor and praised him highly and frequently held him up as an example to all who practised the Law". (*Vita Plotini* 7).

Some of the Roman authors and historians were also influenced by Buddhism, like Seneca (circ. 4 B.C. -65 A.D.) for example. And we have already mentioned that Emperor Julian the Great (331-363 A.D.) practised vegetarianism and celibacy. The writings of Lucretius contain the following words :

"Not only man is born to sorrow. Look at the cow whose calf bleeds before some lovely temple, while she wanders disconsolate over all the fields, lowing piteously, uncomforted by the image of other calves, because her own is not."

Thus we cannot expect to find happiness by destroying the happiness of another mentally conscious living being and his family.

This author spent the winters of 1985 and 1986 on the island of Crete, Greece. There is nothing left of Buddhism in Greece. I did not meet one single hospitable person. The whole island is full of devil-worshippers under the pseudonym of "god". Both two-legged and four-legged beings are cynically exploited both mentally and economically by impotent Byzantine Churchianity and its offshoots. Today, after almost 1500 years of Churchianity, there are only cretins on the island of Crete. The following newspaper articles from *The Athens Star*, March 4 and 6, 1986, illustrate the rotten consequences of Churchianity in Greece:

## Rajneesh to be expelled from Greece

By Paul Anastasi  
*Athens Star Staff*

Baghwan Shree Rajneesh, the Indian "guru of the rich" ousted from the United States three months ago for violating immigration laws, is to be expelled from Greece on March 16 following the expiry of his one-month entry permit.

Greek police officials said the government took the decision following the angry reaction to the guru's presence from the influential Greek Orthodox Church, and because of his alleged sex orgies and controversial claim that modern Greece was "a nation in the grip of idiots."

The police sources said the decision to expel Rajneesh was taken by the Ministry of Public Order. The sources said his one-month entry permit will not be extended and that, furthermore, he will be issued with a "red immigration card" which bans him from ever entering Greece again.

Rajneesh arrived from Nepal in mid-February and has been staying at the villa of a Greek film director at the holiday resort of Agios Nikolaos on Crete. More than 300 of his followers have flown in from European countries to hear his twice daily "sermons", while the ensuing commotion in the Greek and international press also attracted thousands of curious Greeks.

"If people had followed Socrates and Aristotle Greece would be the cream of the world," Rajneesh had said in one of his earliest pronouncements upon arriving on Crete. "Instead they followed those idiots the Byzantines and they are still in the grip of idiots."

The Holy Synod, the Greek Orthodox Church's ruling body of bishops, in an official announcement described the guru as a "menace to public safety." It claimed that his presence in Greece was unconstitutional since it violated local laws forbidding the proselytizing of followers. Greek priests also threatened to stone his European disciples for allegedly taking part in sex orgies.

A spokesman for Rajneesh, who has communes in India and West Germany despite the closure of the American one in Oregon, denied that any orgies took place on Crete. He said the guru encouraged "totally fulfilling sexual experience" but that the gatherings concentrate mainly on psychotherapy.

### 'Blood will flow'

Meanwhile, the Associated Press reported Sunday that a Greek Orthodox bishop warned that "blood will flow" if Rajneesh remains on Crete.

Metropolitan Dimitrios of Petra, the local bishop, said the islands clergy would convene a synod today "so we can arrange to throw him out."

"We have the strength and desire to get rid of the rumor-monger. He has to stop preaching here or we will use force. In the end, blood will flow", the bishop told the Associated Press in a telephone interview.

"The local bishop is not very happy he's here. He obviously doesn't like a man who tells the truth, especially about the rotten habits of the church," said Ma Deva Nutan, a 26-year-old West German follower of Rajneesh.

Nutan said the white-bearded guru came to Crete for a "rest." She said his health had improved and that he gives two lectures a day to around 400 followers.

"Our Baghwan likes it here, the town and population, especially the young people, he says they are synchronized with his heart", Nutan said.

In an effort to raise money, followers of the guru in Laguna Beach, California, held a rummage sale featuring robes worn by Rajneesh. They hope to make an

estimated \$15,000 to \$20,000 to cover his legal expenses in the United States.

Two pairs of Christian Dior sunglasses made for Rajneesh went for \$50 each at the sale.

"These are the glasses worn by the Baghwan in his daily drives through the Rancho Rajneesh," his Oregon commune, an auction assistant told about 300 people who gathered Sunday at the Utsava Rajneesh Meditation Center in this Orange County town.



UNWELCOME — Bhagwan Shree Rajneesh can now add Greece to the growing list of countries that don't care for his presence. (Photo: UPI)

## Bye-bye, Bhagwan

*Rajneesh arrested, is being deported*

By Lee Stokes

*Special to The Athens Star*

Bhagwan Shree Rajneesh was expected to arrive at Athens airport late last night after being arrested yesterday in his luxurious villa on Crete and served with deportation papers. He said his arrest by Greek authorities was "illegal" because he had permission to stay another 15 days in the country.

The guru said that he would launch an anti-tourist campaign abroad to ruin Crete's tourism.

"I thought there is democracy in Greece, but I was wrong", he said at the police department in Heraklion, where he was held before being flown to Athens.

"Those who killed Socrates 2,000 years ago have not changed," the guru said. "They (the Greek police) arrested me illegally because I still have 15 days, to stay in Greece, and I will file a suit against the police."

He said officers broke doors and windows "and treated me badly."

Some of his followers were surprised when they saw the police and tried to "protect their master,"

said a police official. But he was rushed to a patrol car and taken away in a police convoy.

Police searched the villa but did not find any weapons or drugs. Rajneesh was being deported as an "undesirable" - a demand made earlier by the bishops of Crete during a special meeting of the Cretan Church Synod.

Up to a thousand brightly-dressed followers of Rajneesh were dancing yesterday in the streets of the small seaside resort of Aghios Nikolaos to "give energy" to their spiritual leader, while church bells pealed to celebrate the 54-years-old Bombay philosopher's arrest and expected deportation.

"We're dancing to give Bhagwan energy in his ordeal," said sanyassin, or disciple, Joan de Raaf, 60, a pensioner from Penzance, Cornwall.

"The local people have been extremely friendly and they are extremely upset this happened," she said.

Sanyassins gathered at Heraklion airport last night "to see Bhagwan off," de Raaf said in an interview with *The Athens Star*.

### 'Hordes of police'

"His arrest came as such a surprise... We were just getting ready to attend a discourse when hordes of armed police broke windows and entered his house," said Shiva, 26, a landscape architect from New York.

"One of the sanyassins asked the police not to stub their cigarettes out on the floor and he was arrested," she said.

"Another sanyassin asked why Bhagwan was being deported and she was also arrested," Shiva said.

"The police were brutal... they didn't have to break the windows of the house and manhandle him like

a common criminal," said Maria, a local hotel owner.

"Rajneesh's departure is a victory for God," said Bishop Demetrios of the nearby town of Neapolis, who had earlier called for the guru's expulsion.

Scores of armed police arrested Rajneesh and drove him to Heraklion security police headquarters where he was held before being flown to Athens.

"He was arrested in the presence of the public prosecutor and on orders from Alternate Minister for Public Order Athanassios Tsouras," said a spokesman at Aghios Nikolaos Police Station.

"We are not treating him like a criminal... but we have our orders," the police spokesman, who requested anonymity, said in a telephone interview.

Police sources told *The Athens Star* this week that Rajneesh will be issued with a "red card" banning him from ever entering Greece again.

"Five police cars blocked the road... They arrested Bhagwan and four people in the household," said Ma Anand Bhagawati, Bhagwan's Austrian-born press spokeswoman.

The guru has lived since February 16 at the coastal villa belonging to Greek film director Nicos Courdouros.

"They showed deportation papers and drove Bhagwan to Heraklion airport," Bhagawati said, almost in tears.

Local witnesses said Bhagwan was not handcuffed, but four persons with him were.

"We do not yet know where they will be deported to," she said.

Police said the four persons being deported with Rajneesh had arrived on Crete on a private jet together with the guru last month.

"One of those being deported is his lawyer, another is his female companion, but I do not know about the others," a police spokesman said.

Rajneesh, who was forced out of the United States last year in a deal with authorities after agreeing to plead guilty to immigration fraud, arrived on Crete from Nepal last month. His one-month tourist visa was due to expire March 16.

He drew the wrath of the Greek Orthodox Church by advocating free sex and the abolition of religion.

Bishop Demetrios had earlier called on the government to deport Rajneesh because "he destroyed our youth, our morality, our religion."

Demetrios described Rajneesh as "dangerous," while the holy synod of the Greek Orthodox Church said he was "a public menace."

The guru, in earlier discourses, described the Greek leadership as "idiots" and the nation's religious leaders as "neither religious nor leaders."

In a regular discourse to followers late Tuesday, Rajneesh accused Pope John Paul II of forbidding his entry into Italy.

"Pope John Paul II is preventing me from entering Italy — what fear can he have?" said the guru.

"He is God's representative... I am nobody's representative... I should be afraid of him for he has God and the Holy Trinity behind him," Rajneesh said.

Rajneesh's close associates said the guru had invitations from five European countries, and "he may choose Portugal, where the climate is mild."

The guru rejected attacks by the church against his presence on Crete.

"None of the local churchmen has the courage to be in a public discussion with me," Rajneesh said.

"You have been here for 2,000 years — you must have created a great religion and morality if it can be destroyed by a man who came for a four-day visit," he said.

## f) Buddhism and Islam.

The word "Islam" means "peace". However the so called "Islam" is, along with Churchianity, the most bloodthirsty religion the world has ever seen. Both these denominations and their successors up to today went all over the world with a sword in one hand and a book called the Bible in the other and another called the Koran, brandishing sword and fire. They killed, lied and stole and sang and shouted "hallelujah, praise the lord" and "allahu akbar" and they are squarely responsible for the catastrophic situation of the human and the brute today. Chaos is what they have bequeathed. May they come to their senses. This can only be done by casting aside greed, hatred and ignorance of the Four Noble Truths and by developing liberality, loving-kindness and wisdom.

At the beginning of the 11th century A.D., a Turkish Muslim by the name of Mahmud, son of one Sabuktigin, started systematically to destroy the Buddhist heritage of India. Between 1001 and 1027 Mahmud, with the sword in one hand and the Koran in the other, made seventeen great raids on India. Thousands of unarmed Buddhist monks were slaughtered; libraries, universities, palaces and temples were looted and desecrated. Men, women and children were brought in chains as slaves to Afghanistan and Turkey.

In 1192 another bloodthirsty Arab by the name of Muhammad of Ghor continued to destroy the Buddhist heritage of India. One of his generals, Muhammad ibn Bakhtyar, slaughtered thousands of unarmed Buddhist monks in Bihār. Muslim "rule" was established in Northern India and the Muslims continued systematically to destroy the Buddhist culture of India, the noblest culture the world has ever seen. This destruction by brute force went on until the 18th century when it was continued by the other notorious imperialists, that is vatican, anglican and protestant Churchianity.

Practically nothing of the Essenes survived in the Koran. However there is a Koran-reading people in a secluded, mountainous area of Westpakistan which merits our special attention. They live in a very small country called Hunza. The country,

which is a monarchy, is 160 km by length and only a few kilometers by breadth. Hunza borders upon Afghanistan, the Soviet Union, China and Kashmir.

According to an ancient tradition the ancestors of the Hunza people came from the Mediterranean world to the Orient along with Alexander the Murderer and his army during the 4th century B.C. These ancestors, deserters from the army, married Persian women and settled down in Hunza. In the beginning they appear to have been martial but as time went by they realized the vanity of violence and started to develop wisdom. Their language — *burushaski* — is an isolated language, not related to any other spoken language.

In connection with the Islamic invasion of India the Hunza people were forced to read the Koran. However they have still preserved habits and customs which clearly reveal an Essene-Buddhist influence. They are, for example, almost exclusively vegetarians, only very seldom do they eat meat. They are very restrained as regards pleasures of the senses and when they work they work without bustle. They are a philosophical, contemplative people and both children and adults are seen sitting on the ground in meditation.

Diseases are very rare in this country. Heart-strokes, diabetes, cancer, pests, high blood pressure, mental diseases and pediatric disorders, which every year kill thousands of people in the so called "civilized" world, are non-existent in Hunza.

Divorces are rare in Hunza and there is no juvenile criminality, no police force, no jails, no military power and it is said that no crime has been committed during the last 150 years. Fear, hatred and jealousy do not exist in Hunza. The average length of life is 100 years and it occurs that men of ninety beget children. The Hunza people is also a very hospitable people.

Thus Hunza is a remarkable exception in the Islamic world. None of those qualities current in Hunza exist in any other Islamic country.

There is also another Islamic section which merits special attention, namely the *Ahmadiyya* school of thinking. It was

founded in 1888 by Hazrat Ghulam Ahmad (1839 — 1908) from Qadyan in the district of Gurdaspur in Punjab. In contrast to the notoriously fanatical sections of Islam the Ahmadiyyas are liberal-minded. Circ. 1880 Mirza Ghulam Ahmad began an historical research as regards Oriental traditions which connect Jesus with the Ladakh-Kashmir area. In his work *Masih Hindustan mein* in Urdu he maintains quite correctly that the remains of the Hebrew Buddhist Jesus lie buried in Srinagar, Kashmir. Ahmad and his school inspired a rational research which more and more has exposed the rotten and cynical impostures of Churchianity.

## CHAPTER V.

### THE DESTRUCTION OF THE BUDDHIST HERITAGE IN THE WESTERN WORLD.

“Churchianity has been terribly exploiting and destructive. More than 140 species of birds and animals were completely exterminated after the Europeans had arrived in America — mainly because they were considered useless in the eyes of the invaders. The forests were cut down, the waters were polluted and the natives were exposed to genocide. The great herds of grass-eaters were reduced into a handful, and the buffalo was almost completely exterminated. The technology of the Western world and those people who have used it, have been the most amazingly destructive forces in the entire history of mankind. No natural catastrophe has ever destroyed so much. Not even the glacial periods demanded so many victims.”

*Hau De No Sau Ne.*

When the so called “Christ”, a blatant misnomer for the Essene Jeshua (Jesus), was buried in Srinagar in Kashmir, Christianity was buried with him. The preceding text describes how Churchianity cynically and unscrupulously distorted practically all the teachings of Jesus. The Christo-Messianistic scribes, the founders of Churchianity and the biggest culprits in the history of mankind, were devil-worshippers. They embraced and worshipped the devil. And they invented the cock-and-bull story about the so called “crucifixion of Jesus.” As devil-worshippers, under the pseudonym of “god”, they needed a bloody sacrifice. All devil-worship, next to ancestor-worship the oldest religion of mankind, is distinguished by bloody sacrifices, either of human beings or of animals and the eating and drinking of their flesh and blood. The Christo-Messianistic scribes supplanted the noble Essene values with rottenness and baseness and they began purposely, for

mental and economical exploitation, to pollute the mind of man to such an extent that the whole world today, with the exception of a handful, is utterly corrupt. Still today there are many who let themselves become fooled by devil-worshipping Churchianity. At the time of the Christo-Messianistic scribes the devil was worshipped with bloody sacrifices, temple prostitution, war-cult etc., in all the Mediterranean world. The Essenes, including Jesus, wanted to abolish the devil-worship and introduced non-violence, including vegetarianism. This is the reason why the Essenes Isaiah, Jeremiah, Hosea, Amos etc. condemn bloody sacrifices. The Christo-Messianistic scribes, spurred by the darkest clouds of Lust, Greed, Hypocrisy and Ignorance, frustrated the Essene culture, invented the story about the bloody sacrifice of Jesus, reintroduced carcass-eating (Vide : I Corinth X : 25) and the barbaric consumption of human flesh and blood in connection with the so called "eucharist", an ancient pagan ritual. Numerous devil-worshippers in the Graeco-Roman world received the so called "message" of the Christo-Messianistic scribes. It only meant a continuation of an ancient barbaric and pagan tradition, but now under much more cynical conditions.

The so called "Christmas" or "Christ's Mass" which still today is celebrated in all the Churchian countries and among their followers in Asia, Africa etc., is nothing but an identical copy of ancient pagan devil-worship. Among the Norse, for example, Christmas was celebrated at midwinter as a sun-feast. Pigs, sheep, turkeys, horses, cows and goats and also human beings were bloodily sacrificed. The bowels were removed from the dead bodies and hanged along with the corpses in the branches of trees. This is the reason why the devil-worshippers still today in all the Churchian countries hang objects like red plastic hearts, red balls and ribbons and human beings made out of dough in a Christmas tree. Thereafter a meal consisting of animal-flesh and animal-blood (black-pudding) is consumed in order to get an outflow for the bloodthirst and incorporate the attributes of the devil, "god". Or in the words of the Christo-Messianistic scribes, the idiots and devil-worshippers par excellence : "Eat everything that you can buy in the butcher's shop and eat it with good conscience, for the earth belongs to me and everything upon it, says the "lord". (I Corinth X : 25).

So the Christo-Messianistic scribes and their successors up to today have thoroughly fooled the whole world, with the exception of a handful, and most of all they have fooled themselves. Look at the typical churchman of yesterday and today. He is always sick both in his mind and in his body. At his birth he ejaculated a deep sigh full of disgust with life. As a child he suffered from many diseases. He hated the sight of good health. And he sank more and more into the mire of his lusts and declared war on everything radiating strength and vitality. The cross — the tool of bloody revenge ! And the churchman, the impotent idiot, identified himself with a blood-stained carcass nailed to a wooden cross. With a sickly gaze, tired with life, he pointed at the cross and declared with suppressed fury that "this is my life and this *must* also be your life." All living beings must be scourged so that I, your "lord", can enjoy the sweetness of revenge.

Edmond Bordeaux Szekely, one of the noblest thinkers of this century, writes as follows :

"Fanatical and intolerant Christianity was to the Roman Empire and ancient civilization what the totalitarian (both right and left-wing) dictatorships are in modern times to democracy and humanity. We find the same means and technique of propaganda being employed. There is the same fanaticism and violence, under the guise of justice and renewal of the world, resulting in social, economic and individual defeatism. There is the same mysticism, which exploits man's atavistic instincts and also his urge for something better."

The following statements by the Christo-Messianistic scribes are a few examples of Churchian titbits :

"Me poor man ! Who will save me from this body of death ?" (Romans VII : 24) — The Christo-Messianistic scribes suffered from epilepsy, impotence and chronic cancer. They took revenge on the world by inventing the cock-and-bull story about the so called "crucifixion of Jesus."

"I do not lie when I say that I have great distress and incessant suffering in my mind" (Romans IX : 1 — 2) — says the

idiot who perpetually scourges himself and who wants to see the entire world scourged.

"Thus, my brothers, we have no obligation towards our bodies" (Romans VIII : 12) — Forget your body ! Poison your body ! Scourge your body ! Become a burden for yourself and others. Indulge in your lusts and direct your sick and tired eyes towards the sky ; for "your reward shall be great in heaven" (Luke VI : 23).

"Sigh and bide for the childhood" — crawl back into the womb again, because life is a big in-vain.

"If someone does not love the lord, so let him be cursed" — what a repulsive aggrandizement of the ego of the idiot.

"For you have been bought and payment has been given to you" (I Corinth VI : 20) — At last a word of truth.

To read the Epistles is equally repellent as to swallow the vomitings of a sick dog. Is it a wonder that the world is full of diseases after almost two thousand years of Churchianity ! They have poisoned every section of the society. Philosophy, medicine, politics ; everything has been stained and poisoned by the Churchian rottenness all over the world. The so called "educational system" of the Western world — a devilish conspiracy in order to assassinate all noble tendencies in man, to kill all self-confidence, to generate a type of being, the sub-human individual, a son of the cross, the Churchian, a materialistic and sensual robot, an idiot who in rottenness and corruption never has had his equal upon this planet during the known history of mankind. This author appeals to the surviving human beings upon this planet, to the Red Indians of North America, to the Buddhist Governments of India and Sri Lanka, to the Inuits of Canada and Greenland, to the tribes of Africa and Siberia and to all peoples who still have the courage to carry their heads high — blast all crosses and churches in the air and trample on the fragments and you have thereby raised in your hearts and incomparable monument of good health, peace and freedom. Churchianity is dung, but poisoned dung and must therefore be treated like dirty garbage.

The destruction of the Buddhist (Essene) heritage continued in the Graeco-Roman world. According to Edward Gibbon :

"The Gothic weapons proved to be less fatal for the Philosophical Schools of Athens than the recognition of the new religion, whose interpreters explained that reason is no more needed, solved every question with an article of faith and sentenced all non-believers and liberal thinkers to the eternal fire. In many volumes of laborious polemics they revealed the weakness of the mind and the misery of the heart, insulted man in the guise of the wise of the classical times and condemned all philosophical aspirations."

A Byzantine idiot, Kyrillos of Alexandria, and his blood-hounds committed one of the most heinous deeds in the history of mankind, the nefarious deicide on Hypatia. She discoursed in the open on the philosophy of Plato, Apollonius, Sokrates, Pythagoras, Diogenes and Aristoteles. She had many listeners and she also told who the Christ, crucified by Pontius Pilate in 35 A.D., was. One day Kyrillos let his blood-hounds loose over her. They tore off her clothes, dragged her naked to the church and slaughtered her brutally on the Christ's altar. The flesh was scraped from her bones with sharp oyster-shells and her limbs were thrown into the fire.

The last manifestations, for a long time to come, of the Buddhist (Essene) heritage flourished during the 11th and 12th centuries in southern France among a group of liberal minded thinkers called the *Cathars*. The word "Cathar" comes from the Greek word "katharos" which means "pure." A Cathar devoted his time to the purification of his mind, the practice of virtue and mental exercises. They practised non-violence, including vegetarianism. According to Dr. Bernhard Hamilton in his work *The Medieval Inquisition*:

"They (the Cathars) renounced all property, all sexual activities including marriage, all social ties, and placed themselves totally at the disposal of the Cathar Church. They were required solemnly to undertake to abstain from eating meat and all other animal products, such as milk, eggs and cheese,

and never, even if in danger of death to tell a lie, to swear an oath, or to take the life of a man or a warm-blooded beast."

The Cathars believed in *karma* and rebirth and the female was given the same possibilities as the male for higher development. They taught that freedom is something individual and can be attained only through personal experience, through the development of Insight Wisdom as a consequence of the purification of the mind without any external aid. They declared that priests, bishops, popes and other clerical celebrants are utterly superfluous.

They regarded Jesus as a *Guru*, a Spiritual Teacher. The Cathars taught that Jesus never was crucified but had migrated to India and died there. They regarded the cross as an emblem of *rex mundi*, the idiot of materialism and corruption. According to Dr. Bernhard Hamilton :

"They (the Cathars) were implacable in their hostility to the Catholic Church which, they taught, was a counterfeit church, founded by the Devil to delude men with false hopes of salvation." (*The Medieval Inquisition*, 1981, p. 22.).

Instead of blind faith in dogma the Cathars advocated tolerance and freedom of thought. The most progressive among the Cathars, the *parfaits*, lived in celibacy.

The society of the Cathars was based on the Buddhist principle of *simple living and high thinking*. In contrast to the churchian, devil-worshipping Vaticanistic countries, which functioned on a sub-barbaric level, the Cathars had developed a flourishing culture based on non-violence, including vegetarianism, free thinking, atheism, liberality, hospitality, tolerance. Dr. Bernhard Hamilton calls the Cathars "one of the most high-minded groups of people that Western society has ever seen." (*The Medieval Inquisition*, p. 21.). Under such circumstances and with such a value system one of the most advanced cultures that ever has existed in Europe could grow and flourish. Learning and science were highly encouraged in sharp contrast to the Churchian countries in the north, where the so called "nobility" could not even read and write and where learning was considered as a crime against "god." At Lupel and Narbonne the Cathars had schools for the study of

Buddhist-Essene philosophy and the metaphysical Cabbala disciplines of Judaism. Greek philosophy and the Greek language were studied and also Hebrew and Arabic. Poetry and literature flourished.

The Cathars supported themselves through agriculture. They also carried on trade with the Arabic world and the Cathar society was a very rich society. According to Henry Lincoln: "the Languedoc had reached an apex of culture that would not be seen in Europe again until the Renaissance." What is the Renaissance? The word "renaissance" means "rebirth." This cultural movement wanted to stamp out Churchianity in Europe during the 15th and 16th centuries. The Renaissance meant an honourable effort to reintroduce into Europe high ethical values and the Buddhistically inspired Greek philosophy based on spirituality, free thinking and rationalism. Philosophical Academies were established in Italy. The Renaissance could have given the whole of Europe a flourishing culture had it not been for a Prussian idiot, Martin Luther, founder of Protestant Churchianity. He and his violent followers directed their wrath and protest against the relatively high values of the Renaissance and above all against a society where "god" would have become utterly superfluous. The only thing he brought about was a devastating war lasting for thirty years, more materialism, more Churchianity, more diseases both mental and physical, more degeneration and more and more carcass-smelling darkness.

And what happened with the Cathars and the peaceful and flourishing culture of Languedoc? A pope, named Innocentius III, declared, in the name of "god", that the Cathars were "a foul leprosy" and ordered a crusade in 1209. But first he needed some sort of motivation for his crusade. On the 14th of January 1208 Innocentius arranged the assassination in Languedoc of one of his own legates, Pierre de Castelnau. Immediately thereafter he mobilized an army consisting of 30.000 knights and foot-soldiers and sent them to Languedoc in order to exterminate the highest culture of Europe. This has been called the Albigensian crusade, a war which lasted almost forty years. In the town of Beziers genocide was committed on 15.000 Cathar men, women and children. The Churchian general Simon de Montfort had received



the following order directly from the bloodthirsty pope : "Kill them all ! Spare neither age nor sex nor status."

After the tragic massacre on the Cathars the Churchian vocabulary was furnished with a new word. "Ketter" is a German word for "heretic." And the corresponding Swedish word is "kättare." These words originate from the word "Cathar." So a name that had stood for a pure and noble culture, good health and peaceful livelihood was hereafter officially and in the name of "god", accepted as a designation of "sin" and "evil" ! All honest thinkers were brutally persecuted, among them the Waldensians with similar ideas as the Cathars. Many of them were imprisoned and burnt alive. Alchemists astrologists, physicians, philosophers and so called "witches" and "magicians" were also brutally persecuted. In short every person who showed signs of having a healthy mind and a healthy body was declared to be an enemy of "god." Good health has always by Churchianity been regarded as the biggest crime against "god." And in 1184 the pope Lucius III established the so called "Holy Inquisition," which in brutality and terror far surpassed Adolf Hitler's torture and gas chambers.

Ever since the boil-like Churchian cancer-growth struck root in the European social frame it has regularly emptied its pus over generation after generation. Has Europe ever smelt so badly as now ? War has followed after war and the so called "peace" has been distinguished by devastating economical wars both internal and external. The so called "revolutions" in 1789 in France and in 1917 in Russia have been no revolutions at all. They have only meant a *continuation* of practically the same degeneration that existed before. Brutal exploitation, slavery, persecution, suppression and vulgar materialism has continued in the so called "liberated" Russia up to today. The reaction against Churchianity came in the form of Communism, which must be regarded as a mundane form of Churchianity. And Communism has also catastrophically failed. The Abrahams and Jacobs were only replaced by Molotows, Lenins, Stalins etc. Churchianity and Western politics, including communism, have always been twin-comrades for gold and silver, power, degeneration and sensualities, improperly called "civilization", "culture", "living-standard", "development", "freedom" etc. etc. And all the Western countries are still today in the grip of idiots.

## CHAPTER VI.

### SUMMARY AND CONCLUSION.

"Over great areas of the world it still survives : it is possible that in contact with Western science, and inspired by the spirit of history, the original Teaching of Gautama, revived and purified, may yet play a large part in the direction of human destiny." — H. G. Wells (The Outline of History)

There is an ancient saying in the Orient : SATH TH A YA EWA DJAJATE — TRUTH ALWAYS TRIUMPHS — THE BUDDHA - DHAMMA. Only by restoring the Buddhist heritage in the Western world and in other parts of the world as well will it be possible to create a peaceful co-existence between peoples and nations. Nothing based on violence can thrive. Everything that has been based on violence has sooner or later destroyed itself. It has never been able to flourish. As a man soweth so shall he reap. Violence breeds violence and with violence nothing can grow. A so called "culture" based on destructive principles is doomed to destruction. A culture cannot be a culture unless it is based on non-violence in thought, speech and action. It is not possible to build peace by destroying the peace of another mentally conscious living being. As long as man's mind is polluted by violence will those vibrations that such a mind generates destroy both man himself and the society he lives in. All living beings function in relation to impersonal, uncreated and beginning-less universal laws. Every individual must learn to know these laws and live in harmony with them. There is no other alternative. According to *Guru* and *Asagārika* Dharmapriya Mahinda from Panadura, Sri Lanka.

"The whole purpose and way of Buddhism is not diffusion, distraction and confusion etc., but mindfulness and concentration in thought, speech and action. The mind behoves itself to ask itself what really should be the mind's real interest

*in life here and now.* Does the mind want to fly to the moon, does the mind want to be a star-gazer or a heaven-gazer or a flower-gazer or a climate-worshipper or a food-taster or a noise-lover or fragrant-lover or a worshipper or a boaster in the mind or allowing the mind to run riot building dreams and castles in the air — imagination playing with and drowning itself in the quicksands of sensuality, or does this mind want more and more wealth, more and more types, more and more sex, more and more jewellery, more and more clothes, more and more junk, or does this mind want more and more suffering, both mental and physical and more sickness and less and less peace or does this mind want only the minimum utilitarian requirements for purposes of good health etc., and less and less suffering and more and more peace, paving the way at the earliest opportunity to remove the slightest taints of suffering to secure that bliss incomparable, the one and only real, absolute truth, Incomparable Bliss, Everlasting Peace, NIBBANA. No sensible man or mind would prefer anything else but the last as the one and the only aspiration, goal or resolution. From this mindfulness of this aspiration arises the unique interest to fulfil this aspiration at the earliest opportunity. This interest is called *Saddha*. What is the degree of this interest or nature of this interest? A person whose hair is on fire will have no other interest but to put the fire out at the earliest opportunity, with all his might, energy, effort, capacity, thinking of nothing else except directly or indirectly concerned with the removal of suffering. So should one concentrate on the removal of suffering just as much as the person whose hair is on fire to put this fire out, or someone smitten with an arrow to take the arrow out, so should the person suffering be interested and think of removing the ravages of the fire of suffering at the earliest opportunity. Otherwise we will be like "Nero's fiddling when Rome is burning."

One of the biggest and most disastrous defects of the so called "democracies" of the Western world is that they do not require any special knowledge of their leaders. The Western so called "educated" man and his follower in Africa, Asia etc. resemble

monkeys who are playing with lighters among petrol-barrels that are brimful with petrol and without a cover. Modern man has acquired a little knowledge but no wisdom and little knowledge without wisdom is very, very dangerous. Ever since Churchianity showed its ugly face and false smile upon this planet wisdom has with all means been counterworked. Wisdom, which is the highest faculty in man, higher than intellectual reasoning, has therefore never had any place within the so called "educational system" in the West. What the so called "educated" Westerner and his follower in Africa, Asia etc. make a display of is definitely not wisdom but intellectual vanity and their skin-deep philosophies, psychologies, psychiatries, medical and political systems are all based on violence, fraud, sensualities and intellectual vanities. A person whose thinking, speech and actions are not based on wisdom is much more harmful to the world than he is useful. His whole life is wasted. Or in the words of Jesus :

"He who is without wisdom  
Is like unto him that saith to the wood  
'Awake', and to the dumb stone,  
'Arise, and teach!'  
So are his words empty,  
And his deeds harmful,  
As a child who brandishes his father's sword  
And knoweth not its cutting edge.  
But the crown of wisdom  
Makes peace and perfect health  
To flourish."

One of the Buddha's chief-disciples, the Venerable Sariputta, gave the following description about his Master's wisdom :

"Greatly wise, indeed, is the Blessed One, broadly wise, pleasantly wise, expeditiously wise, keenly wise, penetratively wise, he is wise in skilful analysis, a realizer of the fourfold analytical knowledge, an arriver at the four confidences, a possessor of the ten powers, a man-steer, a man-lion, a man-elephant, a man-steed, a human burden-bearer, infinitely wise, infinitely majestic, infinitely glorious, rich, opulent, a leader

and a tamer of men willing to be tamed, who makes others think aright, who makes others see Truth, who makes others glad."

In the preceding text we have described that the representatives of Churchianity, including Vaticanism, Lutherism and Anglicanism, are neither religious nor leaders. They are simply impostors, criminals and madmen who occupy themselves with rotten and cynical mental and economical exploitation of the public under the pseudonyms of "religion", "civilization", "culture", "progress", "development", "freedom", "living-standard", "salvation" etc. It is therefore necessary to reject these rotten beings and they must be regarded and treated like criminals. They have brought the whole world, with the exception of a handful, to very sub-human and sub-barbaric levels. The churchman, that is "god", must be treated like dung and be placed among dung. Churchman! Go and carry dung!

According to the Oriental thinker *Guru* and *Anagārika* Dharmapriya Mahinda from Panadura, Sri Lanka :

" 'Modern society' and 'education' sums up to giving springing monkeys ladders and trying to pull the ladders away. This is a fundamental error of modern societies and so called 'education' which I term degeneration, reminding me of the monkey who lost its tail, the blind man and the elephants, the fish and the tortoise, the frog in the well, the blind leading the blind and physician heal thyself. The old system of Education well tried in the East in thousands of years having profited by trial and error, should be revived and restored with certain modifications of an insignificant manner — no compromises but tolerance. There is no other answer. Unless this is done and there is enough suffering now and compared with the suffering of the coming generation, the present suffering will be child's play. Example is the best precept. One wise action is better than countless prayers. Wise resolutions are the forerunners of those wise actions. 'Be ye islands unto yourselves, be ye a refuge unto yourself, seek no external aid, take the DHAMMA, the Teaching as your guide. Work out your salvation with diligence.'"

There is no other development than development of wisdom. What is wisdom? Wisdom is a very special branch of knowledge. Wisdom is the understanding of all the beginningless, uncreated and impersonal laws that govern man's life and the universe. The opposite of wisdom is knowledge for the sake of knowledge which is what the average, materialistic scientist individual is striving for. Such a knowledge is bottomless, goalless, something infinite and a narcotic. Such an empty striving after the wind only brings about chaos and never before has the world been so chaotic as now. Wisdom makes man free and creates peace and social order. In order to develop wisdom it is necessary for man to practice honesty, as opposed to mere lip service, liberality, including hospitality, non-violence, including vegetarianism, virtue, self-discipline, temperance and restraint. Such practices have immediate effects and make the mind stronger, clear and dynamic. And a strong mind makes life pleasant.

" Holy Wisdom maketh all men free from fear,  
Wide of heart, and easy of conscience.  
Holy Wisdom, the understanding that unfolds forever,  
Continually, without end,  
And is not acquired through the holy scrolls.  
It is ignorance that ruineth most people,  
Both amongst those who have died,  
And those who shall die.  
When ignorance will be replaced by Holy Wisdom,  
Then will sweetness and fatness come back again  
To our land and to our fields,  
With good health and healing,  
With fulness, and increase, and growth,  
And abundance of corn and of grass,  
And rivers of Peace shall flow through the desert."

(From an ancient Essene Scripture).

## EPILOGUE.

Those days are gone when the Church, including Vaticanism, Byzantinism, Lutherism and Anglicanism, could arbitrarily capture dissidents and burn them alive. However the Church of today still practises a lot of violence, although now in a subtle form. This sort of violence is practised, for example, within the so called "educational institutions" of the Western world and among their followers in Africa, Asia etc. The violence also occurs within the allopathic so called "medical" system, which is a direct offspring of Churchianity and the most repulsive quackery ever practised on the historical human species. Good health is here the biggest crime. As this author already has described the churchian violence contains many phases, including suppression of free thinking and honesty, "god"-belief, mental manipulations, killing, lying and stealing, sex - and warcult, health - sabotages etc. etc. As a consequence of this it is necessary, for good health, bliss and peace to all living beings, to abolish Churchianity (Christianity) altogether from the Western world and among its followers in Africa, Asia etc. The following steps must be taken :

- (1) A strong Buddhist revival in the reindpendent and resurgent India and Sri Lanka. The Roman Emperor Julian the Great regarded rightly the churchians (Christians) as mentally retarded beings who like idiots and ferocious beasts must be treated with compassion but still very firmly. The wholesome attitude of Emperor Julian must be revived within the Buddhist Educational Systems of India and Sri Lanka.
- (2) A rebuilding of a monarchial government where the monarch is not chosen by the people but by the wisest Buddhists in the society. The Governmental Principles of Emperor Ashoka or Dharma Ashoka of India must be revived

within the Governments of India and Sri Lanka and all countries in the world.

- (3) A legislation which prohibits access to responsible social posts for non-vegetarians, since a carcass-eater is incapable of generating any clear thinking or understanding.
- (4) An immediate abolition of all *parangi* (*para* = alien ; *anga* = factor ; *parangi* = alien to the Dharma) influences, such as cinemas, theatres, sex-clubs, night-clubs, music, singing and dancing, slaughter houses, fisheries, carcass-eating and blood drinking, nicotin, heroin, coffee, tea, alcohol, athletics and other forms of sex- and warcult, including Churchianity, trade unions, and all other forms of *trastavadism*.
- (5) A strong revival and rebuilding of the ancient Buddhist System of Education, based on simple living and high thinking.
- (6) An economical system based upon self-support. Abolition of the strictly disapproved forms of money-making, that is the seven forbidden trades, which, if they are indulged in, generate more and more suffering, less and less good health, less and less peace.
- (7) The exclusion of the Bible, including the "Old Testament" and the "New Testament", from among the list of Holy Scriptures.
- (8) The exclusion of Western so called "medicine", that is allopathy, from among the list of medical sciences. This legalized quackery, an offspring of Churchianity, is a world menace and must therefore be removed from all countries. Its practitioners must be regarded as criminals and punished accordingly.
- (9) Strict prohibition of Churchian (Christian) "mission" in all countries.

- (10) The production of a bomb which can neutralize the atomic bomb. Such a bomb can suitably be manufactured in India, the home land of the atomic theory.
- (11) A strong revival of traditional, natural medicine in India and Sri Lanka and in all countries of the world. These medical systems, including Acupuncture, Homeopathy, Ayurveda, Chiropractic, Siddha, Unani, Yoga, Vegetarianism, Herbal Therapy, cannot be successfully practised without a Buddhist foundation. Therefore it is necessary to study and practice these medical sciences parallelly with Buddhism. Ancient Sanskrit books on Ayurveda must be translated into English and other Western languages, revised, and distributed in the Western world.
- (12) Buddhist/Ayurvedic Universities must, with the support of Governments and the World Health Organization, be established in countries like Sweden, Finland, Norway, Denmark, Germany, England, the Soviet Union, U.S.A., etc. etc.
- (13) The establishment in the Western countries of a political party, which is based on Buddhist values and which functions with the support of the Governments of the traditionally Buddhist countries in Asia. This party must work for the removal of all churchian minded individuals from influential posts in the Western world and in Africa, Asia etc.
- (14) An appeal, in all humility, to the Government of the Soviet Union to accept Buddhism, pure Theravada, and support the dissemination of Buddhism in all parts of the world.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

I express my gratitude to the Buddha, my Teacher, who lives no more, and the Dhamma, pure Theravada, which now is my teacher and master, to the Sangha, including the Arahants, to my Guru, Anagārika Dharmapriya Mahinda from Panadura, Sri Lanka, to Venerable Dr. Pandit Parawahera Pannanda Thero, to the Maha Nayekas of the Asgiriya and Malwatta Chapters, to Chief Justice R. S. Wanasundara, to Professor Dr. Anton Jayasuriya, to Dr. Jitka Gunaratna, to Dr. S. T. A. Perera and his family, to Dr. Jaakko Piironen and Dr. Britt-Mari Piironen from Lund, Sweden, to Mr. Sahibzada Basharat Saleem and Professor Fida M. Hassnain from Srinagar, Kashmir, to Professor Edmond Bordeaux Szekely, to the Ahmadiyya Movement, Lahore, Pakistan, to Premadasa Photo Engravers Limited and to Deepanee Printers & Publishers, to Emperor Ashoka of India, to Nordiska Samfundet mot Plägsamma Djurförsök, Sweden to Dalsbruks kommunalbibliotek, Finland, to my mother and father, who have brought me up, to all persons co-operating in peaceful missions, for the sake of the many, out of consideration or compassion for the many, as far as my mental vibrations can reach, so that you and all mentally conscious living beings in the infinite cosmic world systems may be free of ill-health, free of suffering and enjoy wisdom, happiness and Eternal Bliss and Peace Incomparable - Nibbana.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY.

### *English literature :*

1. *The Dead Sea Scrolls and the Christian Myth*, John M. Allegro, New York, 1984.
2. *The Jesus Scroll*, D. Joyce, London, 1975.
3. *Edgar Cayce on the Dead Sea Scrolls*, Glenn D. Kittler, New York, 1970.
4. *The Dead Sea Scrolls*, Andre Dupont-Sommer, New York.
5. *The Jewish Sect of Qumran and the Essenes*, Andre Dupont-Sommer, New York, 1956.
6. *The Dead Sea Scrolls in English*, G. Vermes, New York, 1983.
7. *The Secret of the Dead Sea Scrolls*, Hugh J. Schonfield, New York, 1960.
8. *The Passover Plot*, Hugh J. Schonfield, London, 1977.
9. *The Essene Heritage*, Martin A. Larson, New York, 1967.
10. *The Teachings of the Essenes from Enoch to the Dead Sea Scrolls*, Edmond Bordeaux Szekely, San Diego, 1977.
11. *The Gospel of the Essenes, The Unknown Books of the Essenes & Lost Scrolls of the Essene Brotherhood*, The Original Hebrew and Aramaic Texts translated and edited by Edmond Bordeaux Szekely, 1982.
12. *The Essene Code of Life*, Edmond Bordeaux Szekely, San Diego, 1977.
13. *The Essene Jesus*, Edmond Bordeaux Szekely, San Diego, 1977.
14. *The Essene Science of Life*, Edmond Bordeaux Szekely, Costa Rica, 1978.
15. *The Essene Gospel of Peace. The Third Century Aramaic Manuscript and Old Slavonic Texts Compared*, Edited and Translated by Edmond Bordeaux Szekely, 1981.
16. *The Essene Teachings of Zarathustra*, Edmond Bordeaux Szekely, 1973.
17. *The Essene Origins of Christianity*, Edmond Bordeaux Szekely, 1980.
18. *The Discovery of the Essene Gospel of Peace, The Essenes and the Vatican*, Edmond Bordeaux Szekely.
19. *The Apocryphal New Testament*, ed. by Montague R. James, Oxford, 1953.
20. *The Apocrypha and Pseudepigrapha of the Old Testament*, ed. by R. H. Charles, Oxford, 1913.

21. *The Book of Enoch*, Translated and edited by R. H. Charles in *The Old Testament Apocrypha and Pseudepigrapha*, Vol. II, pp. 163 — 281.
22. *The Testament of the Twelve Patriarchs*, Translated in *The Ante-Nicene Library*, Edinburgh, 1871. Vol. XXII, pp. 1 — 79.
23. *The Ante-Nicene Library*, 22 volumes, Edinburgh, 1867 ff.
24. *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*. Translations of the Writings of the Fathers down to A.D. 325. Editors : Alexander Roberts and James Donaldson, Volume III. Michigan.
25. *Lives of the Philosophers*, Diogenes Laertius, 2 volumes, Loeb Classical Library, 1950. Pythagoras, Vol. II. Book VIII. pp. 320 — 367.
26. *Life. The Antiquities of the Jews, The Wars of the Jews*, Josephus Flavius, The John C. Winston Co., Philadelphia. tr. by William Whiston.
27. *Natural History*, Pliny the Elder, 10 volumes, Loeb Classical Library, London.
28. *The Life of Apollonius of Tyana*, Philostratus, Loeb Classical Library, 2 volumes.
29. *Barlaam and Ioasaph* with an English translation by G. R. Woodward and H. Mattingly, London, 1983.
30. *Works by Philo Judaeus*, Loeb Classical Library, tr. by F. H. Colson, Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1960.
31. *The Christians as the Romans Saw Them*, Robert L. Wilken, Yale University, 1970.
32. *The Secret Books of the Egyptian Gnostics*, Jean Doresse, London, 1958.
33. *The Lost Years of Jesus Revealed*, Connecticut, 1958, Charles Potter.
34. *The Medieval Inquisition*, Bernhard Hamilton, London, 1981.
35. *Edgar Cayce on Reincarnation*, Noel Langley, New York, 1967.
36. *The Lost Years of Jesus*, Elizabeth Clare-Prophet, Malibu, 1984.
37. *Aryan Sun-Myths. The Origin of Religions*, Sarah E. Titcomb, Boston, 1889.
38. *The Holy Blood and the Holy Grail*, Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh, Henry Lincoln, London, 1982.
39. *The Nag Hammadi Library in English*, James M. Robinson, New York, 1977.
40. *The Gnostic Gospels*, Elaine Pagels, New York, 1979.
41. *The Unknown Life of Jesus Christ*, tr. from French edition by Heyina Loranger, Chicago, 1894.
42. *The Chief Lama of Hemis on the Alleged Unknown Life of Christ*, J. Archibald Douglas, *Nineteenth Century*, April, 1886, pp. 667 — 78.
43. *The Jesus Mystery : Of Lost Years and Unknown Travels*, Janet Bock, Los Angeles, 1980.
44. *The Alleged Sojourn of Christ in India*, F. Max Müller, *Nineteenth Century*, October, 1894. pp. 515 — 21.
45. *Altai-Himalaya : A Travel Diary*, Nicholas Roerich, New York, 1929.
46. *Heart of Asia*, Nicholas Roerich, New York, 1929.
47. *Shambhala*, Nicholas Roerich, New York, 1978.
48. *Trails to Inmost Asia : Five Years of Exploration With the Roerich Central Asian Expedition*, New Haven, Connecticut.
49. *The Cultural Heritage of Ladakh — Volume One : Central Ladakh*, David L. Snellgrove, Tadeuz Skorupski, 1977.
50. *Kulu : The End of the Habitable World*, Penelope Chetwode, London, 1972.
51. *Himalaya : A Monograph*, Frances R. Grant, Mary Siegrist, George Grebenstchikoff, Ivan Narodny, Nicholas Roerich, New York, 1926.
52. *Swami Abhedananda : The Patriot Saint*, Ashutosh Ghosh, Calcutta, Ramakrishna Vedanta Math, 1967.
53. *The Star-Studded Hoax of Christianity and its Allied Gods*, R. F. Bartley, Detroit, 1969.
54. *Revelations of Antichrist, Concerning Christ and Christianity*, W. H. Burr, New York, 1972.
55. *The God Fixation*, I. Sahula-Dycke, New York, 1975.
56. *Jesus, Prophet of Islam*, M. Ata ur-Rahim, Norwich, 1977.
57. *The Pathetic Fallacy*, L. Powys, Folcroft, 1977.
58. *The Buggies Still Run*, W. S. Kissinger, Brethren Press, 1983.
59. *Yeshua Buddha*, J. G. Williams, London.
60. *The Great Apostolic Blunder Machine*, J. R. Fry, New York, 1978.
61. *A Discourse on Free Thinking*, A. Collins, Garland, 1978.
62. *Now God Has to Advertise — and This is Good*, Dara, North Quincy, 1969.
63. *The Pope Helps Hitler to World-Power ; How the Cross Courted the Swastika for Eight Years*, Joseph Mc Cabe, 1941.
64. *The Vatican Buries International Law ; How Mussolini and the Yellow Brother Got Their Share*, Joseph Mc Cabe, 1941.
65. *The War and the Churches*, Joseph Mc Cabe, 1915.
66. *The Truth About the Catholic Church*, Joseph Mc Cabe.
67. *The Artistic Sterility of the Church ; How the Church Stupefies Folk by Crude Emotionalism*, Joseph Mc Cabe, 1942.
68. *The History of Flagellation*, Joseph Mc Cabe, 1946.
69. *Life in a Modern Monastery*, Joseph Mc Cabe, 1898.



70. *Earliest Man in America ; What Science Has Learned About the Indians*, Joseph Mc Cabe, 1938.
71. *The Nonsense Called Theosophy*, Joseph Mc Cabe, 1927.
72. *Debunking the Lourdes Miracles and Other Articles*, Joseph Mc Cabe, 1928.
73. *The Existence of God. Atheism*, Joseph Mc Cabe, 1913.
74. *The Forgery of the Old Testament*, Joseph Mc Cabe, 1920.
75. *Seven Infidel U.S. Presidents*, Joseph Mc Cabe, 1927.
76. *The Truth About Secular Education ; Its History and Results*, Joseph Mc Cabe, 1908.
77. *Asoka-King of Magadha*, James M. Macphail, London, 1918.
78. *Inscriptions of Asoka*, ed. by E. Hultzsch, Oxford, 1925.
79. *The Wonder that was India*, A. L. Basham, London, 1967.
80. *Kalhana's Chronicle of the Kings of Kashmir*, tr. by Sir Auriel Stein, London, 1900.
81. *Buddhist Records of the Western World*, Si Yu Ki, London, 1883.
82. *Life of Hiuen-Tsiang by the Shamans Hwui Li and Yen Tsung*, London, 1911. tr. by S. Beal.
83. *On Yuan Chwang's Travels in India*, T. Watters, London, 1904 — 05.
84. *Ancient India as Described by Megasthenes and Arrian*, tr. by J. W. Mc Crindle, Calcutta, 1877.
85. *Ancient India as Described in Classical Literature*, tr. by J. W. Mc Crindle, Westminster, 1901.
86. *Taxila*, 3 volumes, Sir J. Marshall and others, Cambridge, 1951.
87. *Ancient India*, E. J. Rapson, Cambridge, 1916.
88. *Early History of India*, V. A. Smith, Oxford, 1924.
89. *Ancient India and Indian Civilization*, P. Masson Oursel, 1934, London.
90. *Advanced History of India*, R. C. Majumdar and others, London, 1950.
91. *India and the Apostle Thomas*, A. E. Medlycott, London, 1905.
92. *The Greeks in Bactria and India*, Sir W. W. Tarn, Cambridge, 1951.
93. *Buddhist India*, T. W. Rhys Davids, London, 1903.
94. *Studies in Tamil Literature and History*, V. R. R. Dikshitar, London, 1930.
95. *The Syrian Church in India*, G. Milne Ray, Edinburgh, 1892.
96. *A History of Kashmir*, Prithivi Nath Kaul Bamzai, Delhi, 1962.
97. *Baralam and Yewasef*, Sir E. A. Wallis Budge, Cambridge, 1923.
98. *Barlaam and Josaphat*, Joseph Jacobs, London, 1896.
99. *The Wisdom of Balahvar : A Christian Legend of the Buddha*, David Marshall Lang, London, 1957.
100. *Institutio Oratoria*, Marcus Fabius Quintilian, tr. by Harold E. Butler, 4 volumes, 1921 — 22.
101. *Apuleius and His Influence*, Elizabeth H. Height, New York, 1927.
102. *The Works of Lucian of Samosata*, 4 volumes. tr. by Henry W. and Francis G. Fowler, Oxford, 1905.
103. *Shah Nameh. (Book of the Kings)*, Firdausi (935 — 1020), tr. by A. G. Warner and E. Warner, 9 volumes, 1905 — 1925.
104. *Jesus Died in Kashmir*, Andreas Faber-Kaiser, London, 1978.
105. *The Crumbling of the Cross*, Mumtaz Ahmad Faruqui, Lahore, 1973.
106. *Death of Jesus*, Reproduced from *Jesus in Heaen on Earth*, Alhaji Khwaja Nazir Ahmad, Lahore.
107. *Christ in Kashmir*, Aziz Kashmiri, Srinagar, 1984.
108. *Truth about the Crucifixion*, Published by The London Mosque, 16 Gressenhall Road, London SW 18, 1978.
109. *Mysteries of Kashmir*, Mohammad Yasin, Srinagar, 1972.
110. *Where did Jesus Die*, J. D. Shams, London, 1945.
111. *Jesus in India*, Hazrat Mirza Ghulam Ahmad, Rabwah, 1962.
112. *The Tomb of Jesus*, Sufi Matiur Rahman Bengalee, Chicago, 1946.
113. *Rauzat-as-Safa*, Mir Khwand, tr. by E. Rehatsek, London, 1891 — 94.
114. *The Essene Humane Gospel of Jesus*, Translated from the Original Hebrew and Aramaic Texts, Santa Monica, 1978.
115. *The Edenite Creed for Life*, Printed in U.S.A, 1979.
116. *The Gospel of the Hebrews*, The Edenite Society Inc, Imlaystown, New Jersey 08526, 1972.
117. *India in Primitive Christianity*, Arthur Lillic, London, 1909.
118. *What was the Original Gospel in Buddhism*, Mrs. C. A. F. Rhys Davids, London, 1938.
119. *Gospel Parallels from Pali Texts*, A J. Edmunds, Chicago, 1900 — 1.
120. *Was Jesus Influenced by Buddhism?* Dwight Goddard, Vermont. 1927.
121. *Brahmanism, Buddhism and Hinduism*, Lal Mani Joshi, Kandy, 1970.
122. *Rebirth Explained*, V. F. Gunaratna, Kandy, 1971.
123. *Buddhism in Ceylon*, H. R. Perera, Kandy, 1966.
124. *Dhamma Pada (Right Path)*, O. R. Medonza, Colombo, Sri Lanka.
125. *The World's True Welfare (Loveda Sangarava)*, Vidagama Maitreya, Kandy, 1982.
126. *The Cosmos-Man and the Buddha's Silence*, Egerton C. Baptist, Colombo, 1982.
127. *The Autobiography of a Yogi*, Sri Sri Paramahansa Yogananda, Bombay, 1975.
128. *Allens to the Sermon*, R. M. Weerasingha, Colombo, 1981.

129. *Visuddhimagga* (The Path of Purification), Bhadantacariya Buddhaghosa, Kandy, 1979. tr. by Bhikkhu Nanamoli.
130. *The Buddha-Dhamma on Mental and Physical Health*, Johan Forsström, Colombo, 1983.
131. *Hunza Health Secrets for Long Life and Happiness*, Renee Taylor, 1964.
132. *Moral Essays*, Plutarch, tr. by Rex Warner, 1971.

*Finnish literature :*

133. *Vilides evankeliumi eli veljarien jäljillä*, Harry Halen, Bibliophilos, 1979:1, Helsinki, 1979.
134. *Vilides evankeliumi, Ote muinais-intialaisesta käsikirjoituksesta*, Matti Kurikka, 1906.

*Swedish literature :*

135. *Evangeliet om det fullkomliga livet*, Ebba Waerland, Malmö, 1976.
136. *I Guds namn*, David A. Yallop, Värnamo, 1984.
137. *Jorden är vår moder*, Budskap till Västerlandet från Nord Amerikas Indianer, Svensk Indianska Förbundet/Jordens Vänner, Jord-Eco 3, Stockholm.
138. *Jesus i Kashmir*, Per Beskow, Stockholm, 1981.
139. *Fynd och fusk i bibelns värld*, Per Beskow, Stockholm, 1979.
140. *Antikrist. Hammaren talar*, Friedrich Nietzsche, Helsingfors, 1971.
141. *Religionerna i historia och nutid*, Helmer Ringgren, Åke V. Ström, Stockholm, 1964.

*Arabic literature :*

142. *Kamal-ud-Din wa Tmam-un-Nimat fi Asbat-ul-Ghaibat wa Kshf-ul-Halret*, Al-Shaikh Al-Sald-us-Sadiq Abi Jaffar Muhammad Ibn-i-Ali Ibn-i-Hussain Ibn-i-Musa Ibn-i-Baibuyah al-Qummi, Syed-us-Sanad Press, Iran, 1782.
143. *Waqiat-i-Kashmir or Tarikh-i-Azami*, Khwaja Muhammad Azam of Deedamari, MSS. in the Buhar Library, Calcutta.
144. *Tarikh-i-Kashmir*, Pirzada Ghulam Hassan, MSS. Research Library, Srinagar.
145. *Waqiat-i-Kashmir. Jannat Nazeer Gohar-i-Alam Tuhffa-tus-Shah*, Badi-ud-Din Abul Qasim, MSS. with the Royal Asiatic Society of Bengal, MSS. No. 189.
146. *Tarikh-i-Kashmir*, Mulla Nadiri, MSS. in private possession with the family of Sahibzada Basharat Saleem, "Nashaiman", 7 Raj Bagh Srinagar, Kashmir.



## I INTRODUCE. . . .

Johan Forsström, M.D., Ph.D., born in Dragsfjärd, Finland, in 1948. Between 1973—1976 he studied comparative religion and psychology at the University of Lund, Sweden. In 1974 he visited Greenland in order to study the Eskimo culture. Between 1976—1985 he studied Buddhist Philosophy under the wholesome guidance of Guru and Anagarika Dharmapriya Mahinda from Panadura, Sri Lanka. In 1978 Johan Forsström went to Colombo, Sri Lanka, and began studies of Oriental Medicine and Philosophy at the College of Medicina Alternativa. He studied under Professor Dr. Anton Jayasuriya and Dr. Jitka Gunaratna. In 1983 Johan Forsström qualified himself for Doctor of Philosophy and in 1984 for Doctor of Medicine at the College of Medicina Alternativa. In 1984 Dr. Forsström was doing research on trigeminal neuralgia at the Colombo South Government General Hospital, Kalubowila, Sri Lanka. He has written two scientific theses: *The Buddha-Dhamma on Mental and Physical Health*, Colombo, 1984, and *On the Pain Relieving Effects of Acupuncture in a Clinical Setting*, Colombo, 1984.

In November, 1984, in connection with a ceremony at the Padhanagharā Maha Vihara, Colombo, Sri Lanka, Dr. Forsström was given four Bo Saplings by the Acting Chief Justice, R.S. Wanasundara, and Venerable Dr. Pandit Parawahera Pannananda Thero, the Chancellor of the Ruhunu University.

On the 7th of March, 1987, with unanimous consent of the Kāraka Mahā Sangha Sabhā (Highest Executive Council of the Order of Monks in Sri Lanka), the Venerable Pandit Wimala Kitti Siri Sumana Sirimalwatte Ananda Maha Nayeka Thero of Syamopaliwansa Mahanikaya, and Lord Abbot of the Uposatherama and Puspharama, Kandy, Sri Lanka, conferred the honorary degree of Sahittiya Chakrawarṭhi (D.Lit.) on Dr. Johan Forsström in the Temple of the Sacred Tooth Relic (Dalada Maligawa), Kandy, Sri Lanka, as a mark of gratitude for his research on Oriental philosophy, religion and medicine.

Dr. Forsström is a member of the following scientific institutes: *The Acupuncture Foundation of Sri Lanka, The Korean Acupuncture Institute, The International College of Acupuncture, The Homeopathic Foundation of Sri Lanka*. He has also been appointed visiting lecturer of the College of Medicina Alternativa, Colombo, Sri Lanka.

**Dr. S. T. A. Perera, M.D.,**  
Lecturer in Matter Padārtha),  
Desiyavaidya Vidyalaya Vedagame,  
Methirigala, Sri Lanka.